TRAVELS

IN THE

INTERIOR OF MEXICO,

IN 1825, 1826, 1827, & 1828.

BY LIEUT. R. W. H. HARDY, R. N.

LONDON:
HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,
NEW BURLINGTON STREET.
1829.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

PREFACE.

So much has, within these few years, become known of Mexico, through the writings of various intelligent individuals, that the present might almost be considered a presumptuous undertaking, to increase the already large stock of knowledge respecting that republic: and the more so, as the Author's recent return to England, and constant occupation since his arrival, have not permitted him the gratification of perusing the works of preceding travellers, which probably might have prevented him from falling into some errors of repetition. As the writer of the following pages, however, travelled over a part of Mexico visited by no other Euro-

pean, he trusts that the Public will bestow upon this attempt to interest them, that indulgence which may be due, not indeed to his merit, but to his good intentions.

London,
October, 1829.

ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE READER.

THE reader, perhaps, will have no reason to regret the omission of those various minutiæ so inseparable from the annoyances of a sea-voyage, nor be displeased that I commence my travels from the city of Mexico, without conveying him over the intolerably bad roads from Vera Cruz, where I landed, to the capital. It may be enough to observe, that if jolting be indeed good for a bilious constitution, there could be devised no surer "road to health" than the one I have here alluded to: it may, however, be as well that I should enter into a brief statement of the peculiar objects that took me to Mexico, distinct from those of mere amusement and curiosity; namely, that I was engaged in the capacity of a commissioner, by "the General Pearl and Coral Fishery Association of

London,"—(a subject to which I shall have occasion hereafter to advert). This commission embraced a period from the 7th May 1825 to the 7th May 1828, both days inclusive, as a good accountant would take care to observe.

It is yet too early in the day to state the ultimate success or failure of this undertaking, as a "Statement" will hereafter appear which details the whole business. I would not, therefore, wish that my readers should draw any conclusions at present, which, on farther inquiry, may turn out quite contrary to the exact state of the case, and which would occasion me no small disappointment, especially as it might be no easy matter to remove opinions hastily formed, and too often firmly adhered to. Moreover, as it may be safely concluded that the enterprise was either successful or unfortunate, I would by no means have the Public, whether scientific or curious, give themselves one moment's fruitless uneasiness about the results, but leave them to the clear and satisfactory *eclaircissement* of

Their devoted servant,

THE AUTHOR.

CONTENTS.

- — — — —

CHAPTER I.

CHAPTER II.

CHAPTER III.

CHAPTER VIII.

CHAPTER IX.

CHAPTER X.

CHAPTER XIV.

CHAPTER XV.

CHAPTER XVI.

CHAPTER XVII.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

VIGNETTES.

ERRATA.

Page 13,	*line* 3,	*for*	'Painsett,'	*read*	'Poinsett.'
— 80,	— 2,	—	'Guayamas,'	—	'Guaymas.'
— 93,	— 1,	—	'Adnana,'	—	'Aduana.'
— 106,	— 6,	—	'not no indifferent,'	—	'not an indifferent.'
— 108,	— 27,	—	'creaderos des oro,'	—	'creadero de oro.'
— 123,	— 15,	—	'Penou,'	—	'Peñon.'
— 125,	— 11,	—	'Tesmetuca,'	—	'Tesmeluca.'
— 205,	— 12,	—	'nine or ten shillings,'	—	'nine or ten dollars.'
— 209,	— 24,	—	'Toriu,'	—	'Toriu.'
— 224,	— 30,	—	'supplied with eagerness,'	—	'applied with eagerness.'
— 227,	— 2,	—	'Tiburow,'	—	'Tiburon.'
— 239,	— 25,	—	'Carmina,'	—	'Carmin.'
— 256,	— 5,	—	'ten inches or a foot,'	—	'two or three fathoms.'
— 289,	— 1,	—	'Tiburow.'	—	'Tiburon.'
— 364,	— 12,	—	'countenance,'	—	'complexion.'
— 371,	— 29,	—	'for motives,'	—	'from motives.'
— 378,	— 7,	—	'the stern,'	—	'the stem.'
— 379,	— 14,	—	'when it did arrive,'	—	'when it should arrive.'
— 386,	— 15,	—	'estero,'	—	'estuary.'
— 393,	— 10,	—	'Santa Kita,'	—	'Santa Rita.'
— 395,	— 11,	—	'cosnider,'	—	'consider.'
— 396,	— 30,	—	'poisonous missals,'	—	'poisoned missiles.'
— 407,	— 21,	—	'Los Arriesos,'	—	'Los Arrieros.'
— 408,	— 24,	—	'La Alanita,'	—	'La Alamita.'
— 436,	— 22,	—	'Indeed it would appear that they have been fearful of too much enriching Europe and North America by the restrictions which they have laid on commerce.	—	'Indeed it would appear, by the restrictions which have been laid on commerce, that they are fearful of too much enriching Europe and North America.'
— 438,	— 11,	—	'Yamas,'	—	'Yumas.'
— 446,	— 9,	—	'Los tres Virgines,'	—	'Las tres Virgines.'
— 464,	— 21,	—	'Rio de los Casa Grandes,'	—	'Rio de las Casas Grandes.'
— 486,	— 16,	—	'corga,'	—	'carga.'
— 487,	— 7,	—	'mason,'	—	'meson.'
— 488,	— 18,	—	'Los Cañas,'	—	'Las Cañas.'
— 494,	— 8,	—	'Piedoagorda,'	—	'Piedragorda.'
— 501,	— 28,	—	'Lerara,'	—	'Lerma.'
— 503,	— 19,	—	'El Pareo,	—	'El Paseo.'
— 506,	— 2,	—	'Teporatlan,'	—	'Tepozatlan.'
— 506,	— 9,	—	'Tarepantla,'	—	'Tanepantla.'
— 507,	— 1,	—	'Mr. Graves,'	—	'Mr. Geaves.'
— 509,	— 25,	—	'Meehotitlan,'	—	'Mechotitlan.'
— 512,	— 6,	—	'Don Andreo,'	—	'Don Andres.'



TRAVELS

IN THE

INTERIOR OF MEXICO.

CHAPTER I.

The chief Mexican Hotel. — Assassination. —Association of Gamblers.—First Impressions.—Filth of the lower classes of people, and their habitations.—The Streets and Environs. —Visit to the Palace.—Sketch of some of the Public Men.— Negociation with the Government for the Pearl Fishery.— A rival.—Difficulties overcome.—The Author obtains a License and receives his Passport for the Gulf of California.

WHO is there that has not found fault with a prosy book of travels: for it requires no talent to find fault, as even I have been guilty of this misdemeanor, little dreaming that it would ever come to my own turn to excite the same feeling? Take, then, good reader, this gentle admonition to thine

own heart, and, though it should cost thee some effort to be silent, remember that

"To err is mortal, to forgive divine!"

With this little preliminary observation, I shall sit myself down in the "Gran Sociedád" of Mexico, which some call "Súciedad," the one being *society*, and the other *dirtiness*; and we will enter on an examination of its structure, appropriation, and conveniences, all being essential to complete the picture. There is, indeed, in this building, no want either of light or shade, any more than in the character of many of those who frequent it, as will be seen hereafter; and, as it is the principal hotel in Mexico, no excuse could warrant the omission of a notice so important to travellers and so characteristic of a Mexican Sociedád.

This important edifice occupies the corner of the two streets of the Espiritu Santo and del Refugio, which run at right angles to each other. The latter conducts from the Plaza Grande, occupied on one side by the Cathedral of Mexico, on another by the Palace, on a third by the Portal de las Flores, and on the fourth by the Parian; and this Sociedad stands in the second square of buildings, to the westward from the Plaza Grande. In front, General Morán, the Ex-Marquis de Vivanco (who has been obliged to leave his country, owing to the civil war of *opinion* which has for some time past distracted it,) has a house; and adjoining it, to the northward, is that of

the Sieur Zavála, the present Governor of the State of Mexico.

I found nothing remarkable in the approach to the Gran Sociedad, or prepossessing in its external appearance. Great improvements, however, have latterly been made in it, keeping pace with the march of taste; and it now looks far more inviting than it did at the period to which I refer—the 17th July, 1825. It is a large and nearly square building, of two stories high, having the principal entrance in the Calle del Espiritu Santo, through a double doorway, large enough to admit a coach. Within this, at the distance of about five yards, is a second doorway, composed of iron, partly closed, of the same description as those in London, placed in situations where only foot passengers are admitted, having a strong iron bar in the centre of the pass to prevent the intrusion of porters with luggage. Immediately on passing this second barrier, the visitor finds himself in an interior paved square of considerable dimensions, surrounded on three sides by columns, supporting a flat roof, which below serves for a covering, or portal, and above for a balcony. The columns, once adorned with whitewash, were now arrayed in all the splendour of a greasy brown, from the frequent application of dirty hands. Under the portal to the left, is placed a long painted table, with an equally long bench towards the wall; and this is for the accommodation of those visitors who wish to take their coffee and smoke their cigars in more peaceful

tranquillity out of doors. There is on the same side a door, which leads to the largest room in the house, over which is written "Cafè," and in which, of an evening, the whole world of beauty and fashion assemble to take ice, &c. It is not many months since a Mexican gentleman entered this room with his wife and daughters, for the purpose of indulging in this innocent luxury. The waiter was however insolent, and the gentleman was expressing his anger, when an officer of the army placed himself between the disputants and struck the gentleman on the breast. The blow did not appear to be violent, and was so sudden that few observed the action; the gentleman, however, instantly fell down and expired! Upon inquiring into the cause, it was found that he had been stabbed to the heart with a knife. The horror and distress of the family who were eye-witnesses of this act of barbarity, may be better conceived than described. The officer was taken into custody, but persisted in saying that he had merely struck the deceased with his open hand.

Immediately fronting this room, on the other side of the square, is a billiard-table, where only the best and deepest players are allowed to exhibit their dexterity, and to witness which great numbers assemble of an evening. At the end of this room, towards the street, is another of smaller dimensions, dark, dirty, and dismal; and farther on, a third, wherein are placed little painted tables, for the convenience of such as desire to take chocolate. Here, too, numbers assemble of an evening,

before the theatre opens, to talk and pass an idle hour. Many a speech of an hour's length have I heard here, without having been either instructed or fatigued by it; so desultory, and at the same time so eloquent, were the speakers. Sound reasoning, indeed, is seldom heard in Mexico, and never duly appreciated, as all may know who have attended the sittings of the General Congress and Senate. But that degree of animated volubility, rather than eloquence, which gives smoothness to a sentence, without conveying any precise meaning, is by no means uncommon in Mexico, even amongst those of the lowest class of society. Yet as I do not mean to follow up this subject by a dissertation, I shall only mention, that the chief food for conversation in this apartment, is furnished by two periodical papers, the "Sol" and the "Aguila," which, even at this period, were the organs of the two parties that have since been so destructive to the tranquillity of the country.

Let us now take a review of the up-stairs apartments, without noticing sundry little rooms, on the ground-floor, of less notoriety. The stairs by which you ascend to the former are of brick. At the top, are two corridors which lead to the dining-room, on the left, and forward to the "Sala," which is chiefly supported by a party of gamblers, who without producing any money, have a *settling-day* as is the case on our Stock Exchange, only that theirs is once a month instead of quarterly. The other rooms on the same floor are occupied by billiard-

tables, at which the balls are allowed no tranquillity from eleven o'clock in the morning till eleven at night, and their continual rattle gives one the idea of entering a carpenter's workshop, where the mallet and chisel are in constant requisition; but which impression is quickly destroyed by the monotonous voice of the marker, crying out, "viente y quartro y guego," (twenty-four and the game,) in a tone which conveys no sound of harmony to the loser!

This hotel is not provided with a table-d'hôte; but the dining-room, which is honoured with its name "Comedór," inscribed over the entrance, is furnished with a long table, covered generally by a greasy cloth, where the cravings of the appetite may be appeased for a dollar and a quarter, wine extra, as saith the bill of fare. It is true, the viands are not of the most tempting kind, nor indeed are they cooked in the cleanest way; but every one reconciles himself with the reflection, that "it is good enough for a sociedad." The cook herself is indeed a *hornament*, as a cockney would say; and in truth, I know of no regular word which might at all suit the subject. She *may* be an amiable creature, for any thing I know to the contrary; but if dirty linen, feet without shoes or stockings, a face covered with brilliant semispheres, reflecting the fire like a sort of moveable reverberating furnace; hair as dishevelled as that of a Gorgon, and not remarkable cleanliness; hands which had never been washed

since she took possession of her office; and delicate lips, which only half-concealed a set of black and decayed teeth, and which confined within their tender grasp a paper-cigar, whose smoke found an exit only through her gently-expanding nostrils; add to all which qualifications, a skin and complexion like an olive, and quite as greasy; if this lovely picture of Eve has charms for my reader, let him hasten to this glittering land of mines, where he will scarcely find a kitchen which cannot present a living original, whereof this, I confess, is but a faint sketch!

At the back of the "comedor" are four sleeping-rooms, up one pair of stairs, the only furniture of which consists of a painted board bedstead, an old chair, and a table. Of these four I chose the best, and had presently the bed which I had brought from on ship-board made up, my trunks placed in convenient situations, and the room swept out by my servant, as the hotel is not supposed to have an *officer* to perform this necessary duty; or which, by the by, is not necessary, if the lodger has no objection to the filth of the brick-floor and perforated mud-walls, said to be white-washed, and having wreaths of flowers painted at the top, and at about the height of the back of a chair from the bottom, which certainly add greatly to the horrible effect. Let it, however, be recollected, that this is the best hotel in Mexico—and I leave my reader to judge what the others must be!

After having satisfied my appetite with a couple of *dainty* dishes at the public table below, I proposed to myself to take a walk. Not having any objection to change the scene, I walked to the right and left without any object; and although it was Sunday, the number of people whom I passed in the streets, wearing neither shoes nor stockings, and many even without shirts, with a sort of dirty blanket carelessly thrown over their shoulders, did not fail to awaken many painful reflections. Is it possible, thought I, that in a land which nature has made her hoard, and man her heir, that the fruits of her gifts should be productive only of abject misery, or at least, of such individual abandonment as is here seen, which renders man the most pitiable object of the creation and the most miserable of his kind? On passing through the streets, I observed little apartments (originally intended to be occupied by coaches) filled with women, more than half-naked, and men sprawling on the floor from the effects of inebriation. The children were perfectly naked. Some of the women were engaged in grinding, on a stone, Indian corn, which was presently converted by another hand, into a sort of pancake, called Tortilla, and which is considered *a great delicacy* in Mexico!

This city is decidedly one of the handsomest I have ever seen. None but good houses are built in the principal streets, and their external colour varies from white to yellow and dark red; so that, in fact, the poor can find a residence only in the coach-house

department, which opens into the street, and which henceforth becomes the receptacle of vice and wretchedness, too disgusting to be faithfully described. Infinitely more impuré are the environs: THEY ARE HORRIBLE. If Humboldt, when he paid a visit to the city of Mexico, had examined it with the eyes of a *humane* philosopher, and had represented it in its unadorned colours, how much disappointment would have been spared to travellers and to Europe!

I know not whether the writer of a book of travels is justified in entering into all these reflections; but as I desire to give, where I deem it allowable, a faithful description of all I saw, and of my own feelings on the subject, I must beg the reader to bear with my errors.

Having now more than sufficiently gratified my curiosity, as far as regarded streets, squares, and churches, I went in search of Messrs. Exter, Geaves, and Co., having a letter of introduction to the gentleman at the head of the firm, and was fortunate enough to find them at home, living in a remarkably neat house, adorned with a profusion of plants and flowers in the interior corridor, and apparently possessing all the comforts which Mexico is capable of furnishing. Not knowing a single individual in this city, it was no small relief to be able to converse with a countryman; and I returned in the evening to my own melancholy quarters, with no very positive feelings of content.

As soon next morning as my servant came, I sent him to purchase a wash-hand basin and jug; for the state of destitution in which these hotels are kept is quite lamentable. Having however completed the operations of the toilet, I went to breakfast with Mr. Exter, who was afterwards so obliging as to accompany me to the Palace, where he obtained for himself and me an introduction to the President, General Guadaloupe Victoria. This gentleman is of ordinary stature, and whether it was from his bad state of health, or the cloak which he wore, I know not, his appearance certainly did not convey the idea, that he possessed that high military feeling and energy which should belong to a man who had been placed by the suffrages of a whole nation in so exalted a situation. He received us, however, with courtesy, read my letters, and expressed the current compliments of the country. After having given a reply (of course a satisfactory one) to the question of how I liked Mexico, we took our leave and went in search of Mr. Alamán, the then Minister for Home and Foreign Affairs, and managing director of a Mining Association, situations which, to me, appeared a little incompatible with each other; and so the President afterwards thought. I wish not to be understood as making any personal allusions, either in this place or in any other, where I may comment upon incongruities, or the consequences of them: I desire only to bring my countrymen into that train of thought and reasoning, which may be most con-

ducive to their advantage or convenience; not imagining that I am exempted from those prejudices which adhere to us so firmly, or that I am possessed of that superiority of mind which should affix the stamp of law to my opinions. Every writer must be guided by his own great or little measure of talent, and every reader will, of course, reject whatever he conceives to be preposterous. With this little explanation I shall return to my narrative.

We found Mr. Alamán in his ministério, and after delivering to him my letters, he requested us to be seated; and, without looking over the papers, satisfied himself with asking the object of our visit, at the same time assuring us that he would do every thing in his power to serve us. For the present, we were of course satisfied, without attempting to push our objects too far upon so short an acquaintance. Accordingly, after apologizing for the interruption, we immediately afterwards departed, not a little gratified with our interview. Mr. Alamán is of short stature, and from his appearance, I should consider him to be under thirty years of age. In conversation, his speech is so remarkably soft and slow, that he gives one the idea of *thinking before he speaks*; which, in a Minister, is a requisite of no small importance.

The next individual with whom I became acquainted, was a gentleman of the name of Espinosa, who passes for a very clever man. Mr. Exter introduced me to him, in order that we might con-

sult together relative to the exclusive right to fish for pearls and coral, &c. which Mr. Exter and myself were empowered by our Association to propose to the Mexican Government. As Mr. Espinosa, independent of his being a lawyer, is likewise a senator, we naturally concluded that, by employing this gentleman, we should have two strings to our bow; but this, like many pretty things in theory, did not exactly answer when put in practice; but that was no fault of ours. As yet, I knew nothing of Mexico, or of its artifices; and it requires a considerable time to ascertain who are the influential individuals of a Government or a country.

After this introduction, my acquaintance in Mexico increased very rapidly. Living in the Sociedad, which was constantly frequented by men of the first talents and influence in the country, I lost no opportunity of becoming known to them. These introductions are here often accomplished through the friendly medium of a cigar. I soon became acquainted with a person of a singular character and appearance, and who for a time was the most influential person in Mexico, both on account of his great talents and his knowledge of the routine of official business. His good services were afterwards of the greatest possible use to me. The name of this individual is Doctor Miguel Rámos Arispe, an account of whom may be found in the "Mensagéro de Londres," published by Mr. Ackermann in the Strand, and of whom, therefore, I shall say nothing

more, except as it regards the negociation which took me to Mexico.

I was, at his house, introduced to Mr. Painsett, the Minister from North America, whose name has since been so often mentioned with praise and abuse in the Mexican public papers. I ought earlier to have said, that a few days after my arrival I did myself the honour to call upon Mr. Ward, the English Chargé d'Affaires, who was very polite, and invited me to dine with him, although I took no letters of introduction to him; I was afterwards frequently invited to his balls during my stay in the city. I am bound to record this kindness received from a gentleman with whom I had not the slightest previous acquaintance; especially as he has laid me under still farther obligations, by having mentioned me favourably (as I understand, for I have not had leisure to read it,) in his much-admired work on Mexico. Mr. Ward is a very intelligent gentleman, and from his situation must have had excellent means of obtaining information, and I make no doubt his work is exceedingly interesting.

I used likewise to attend the balls given by Mr. Painsett, who is a very clever man, gentlemanly in his language and manners, and who has also written a clever work on Mexico. The object of the balls given by these two gentlemen, was to bring the natives and foreigners into more immediate contact, which has a strong tendency to remove at least a portion of those prejudices so natural to those who

have seen little of society, and less of the world; and it is to be hoped that this intercourse may be attended with all the advantages which have been expected from it.

My negociations with the Government led to an acquaintance with General Gomez Pedraza, the Minister of War, and Dr. Pablo de la Llave, Minister of the Hacienda, *pro tempore.* The former of these gentlemen is considered a good officer and an industrious Minister, although his enemies accuse him of having contributed little towards the establishment of the Independence. Dr. Pablo de la Llave is said to be a good botanist, and to have a tolerable collection of plants. It cannot be denied, however, that he is a man of talent, although it has been questioned by some, who express no friendly feeling towards him, whether his learning and science have ever been usefully employed for his country. In all these matters I cannot be supposed to have any decided opinion of my own; not only because I know but little personally of these individuals, but also because I cannot feel the same interest in the business as I should do, were I a Mexican. I therefore merely give, what is called in Spanish, a "bosquexo," in every thing relating to the persons with whom my transactions led me to become acquainted.

Hitherto, I had been able to make but little progress in my negociation, as the Government gave me fairly to understand that no steps could be taken in it, till the question of exclusive privileges (in which were also included patents) should be determined by

the General Congress investing them with authority to grant such privileges as, in their judgment, might be considered beneficial to the interests of the country, and most productive to their treasury. I was, therefore, in this particular, to use a sailor's expression, obliged "to lay on my oars" till this important question should come on, which could not take place till the ordinary sessions, as they are called, the commencement whereof would not take place till the next sitting of the Congress, for some months to come. It was not, however, prudent to remain totally idle during this long period, and I therefore mixed in Mexican society as much as possible, and in this way obtained not only much valuable information, but also many useful friends, of whom not the least important were Colonel Tornel, Secretary to the President, and Mr. Espinosa, (not the gentleman before spoken of) who, for a time, acted in the capacity of Minister of Home and Foreign Relations, after Mr. Alamán went out of office.

I discovered also, from another quarter, that a gentleman of the name of Tamariz, a member of the "Junta de Californias," had drawn up a plan, which was highly approved by his colleagues, and which, if carried into execution, would most materially affect the privilege of pearl-fishing; a matter that had occasioned me so many anxious days and nights:

The Palace is well known in Mexico, but I believe there are few foreigners who had the means and opportunities of becoming acquainted with all its

secret windings and intricacies equally with myself, during four months' daily attendance from eight o'clock in the morning until seven at night. This, therefore, led me to a knowledge of many of those designs, which were known but to few, and of which I might for ever have remained ignorant but for this fortunate circumstance. It is not, however, my intention to be very diffuse on this subject—I must be an unwilling egotist, and speak only of my own concerns, and of the means which I used for their accomplishment.

Finding how affairs stood with my rival, as I had now but too good reason to consider him, it became necessary to seek his acquaintance, and thus be enabled, by a study of his character, to judge for myself what chance he had of meeting with success, and how it would operate against my own; for I apprehended that we might now be considered as placed in a balance, and that what he gained I should lose. I knew him to be intimate with a person of the name of Castrejon, who had been my *compagnon de voyage* from Falmouth to Vera Cruz, and I therefore obtained an introduction to Tamariz, at the house of his friend. Tamariz is a little, vivacious, elderly man, a native of Andalusia, in Spain, lame of one leg, and so excessively loquacious that he might be supposed to be the keeper of no secret, however important, longer than the time which might elapse between his *hearing* it from one person and *conversing* with another. This is a character both useful and obnoxious; useful because a sort of ne-

cessary evil in an intriguing country—and obnoxious, because a betrayer of all who might be so unhappy as to repose confidence in him. Upon the present occasion, my object required no preliminary opening; for he had no sooner heard that I was an Englishman, than his ever-fertile imagination led him to draw conclusions that I must be conversant with East India affairs. He, therefore, lost no time in explaining to me the magnitude of his plan, and how seriously it would affect the interests of the English Company's trade. It may well be supposed that I was not a little startled by the views entertained by my new acquaintance, and that my curiosity to learn the true object of his *great scheme* should have been completely awakened. To my great satisfaction, he proposed breakfasting with me the next morning, and promised to make me master of all the arcana of his "*admirable Especulacion!*" Nothing could have been more to my wishes; and of course, I expressed my readiness to hear whatever he might think convenient to impart to me. There was, I confess, something treacherous in suffering my adversary to come to an open confession; but when I found him so ready to become communicative to an utter stranger, I naturally concluded that his great plan would furnish more matter for conversation, than design for absolute execution. Nevertheless, for many reasons, I did not pass a very tranquil night. Morning, however, at length arrived, and with it my new friend, for so he styled himself; and he came with his pockets filled with important

documents. "A Plan for a national Bank;" "A Plan for the Improvement of the Theatre;" and "A Plan for the regulation of the Finance Department," were among the foremost. With a smile of self-complacency, he brought out his "FAMOSO PLAN," which was, beyond all doubt, that which had most attractions for me. This momentous matter consisted of a scheme for colonizing Upper California, by native as well as foreign settlers, and of converting it into a general depôt for China teas, India silks, &c. combining the united interests of Asia, America, and Europe, and embracing the whole maritime commerce of these quarters of the globe, and including in its mighty grasp,—the Californian pearl fishery, trade of cattle, hides, and tallow, and spermaceti whale-fishery! No design could have been more wildly splendid! It was truly worthy of the versatile genius of its author. Impracticable as it was, I had learned that it did not want supporters, even among the most important personages in Mexico; and it was well calculated to awaken the sleeping ambition and national vanity of his "conciudadanos;" but I still thought it by far too heterogeneous for the adoption of any person who possessed the faculty of ratiocination even in the smallest degree: but I was deceived! The idea of becoming a great maritime nation, and of eclipsing the English East-India Company, was too glittering an object to be overlooked, and too splendid a bait for rejection. The plan was approved of by the Junta de Californias, and recom-

mended by its members to the Government; its reception by the ministers was so favourable, that they ordered it to be printed, and a copy to be sent to each of the deputies of the General Congress, that they might be prepared to discuss its merits so soon as the ordinary sessions should open.

It was not easy to calculate what effect this "PLAN" might have upon the public mind; for the ideas of the unenlightened are easily worked upon by fancied prospects of future grandeur. There is something irresistibly bewitching and gratifying to self-love, in looking forward to a period of national rivalry. It is an inherent failing in an uneducated people, to give credence to the marvellous, and to cling to all those absurdities which they deem to be axioms in "Legislation," "Freedom," and "Political Economy;" words which are ever in their mouths, but to which they affix no precise meaning, and which so peculiarly designate a morbid state of feeling, an imbecile mind, and a true picture of national poverty, parsimony, and low ambition. With this consideration uppermost in my imagination, I found myself placed in no small dilemma: how to keep my footing was a subject which robbed me of many an hour's tranquillity and many a night's sleep. Tamariz, it is true, offered to forego his scheme "for a consideration" of ten thousand dollars: but I had from the commencement of my negotiation with the Government resolved, that not one dollar should be expended to obtain the privilege I solicited. My only plan therefore was, at present, to take no step

whatever till the heat of the first explosion of enthusiasm should subside, and then to follow up the charge with a furious attack. There are many in Mexico, who, if these pages should chance to fall into their hands, will recollect the course I adopted, which ultimately crowned my labours with success. For, although it was evident that the Government had no superfluous funds to foment the scheme of Tamariz, yet the hope they might have entertained of being thereafter able to do so, would probably have materially retarded my object, and might possibly indeed have detained me in Mexico during the whole period for which the company, by whom I was employed, had engaged my services.

A detail of the whole of this transaction will afford no entertainment to the reader, and I shall therefore pass it over almost in silence; merely observing that the arrival of some unknown vessel off the Port of Acapulco favoured my project. Availing myself of the circumstance, I fired off petition after petition, and followed them up with an infinity of interviews; and on the first of November, 1825, the council of ministers acceded to my proposals, inasmuch as they thought they could do it without rendering themselves amenable to the General Congress.

That the directors of the Pearl and Coral Fishery Association had given up all idea of a *privilege*, will, I think, be evident from the following extract of a letter addressed to me by one of them:—"We have received intelligence which leads us to believe, that no exclusive privilege to fish for pearls will be granted,

or indeed any monopoly of any kind; while at the same time R—— and B—— boast that they will have anticipated us. But I treat this boast as a gasconade, being well convinced that the recommendations you carry out will enable you to do all which can be done, provided you prove yourself to be an able diplomatist. Should you not be able to gain any exclusive privilege, your next step will be to acquire all the information in your power respecting wrecks, pearls, &c., and to negotiate the lowest tariff of duties. R—— and B——'s objects are, I find, precisely the same as ours, in every respect; and I know that they have spared neither expense nor trouble to obtain influence and information. It therefore behoves you to be upon the alert to the utmost, having so formidable a competitor to cope with.

"If, in the course of your peregrinations, you should learn any thing of mines, especially in California, &c."

A whole month after this period elapsed, before the provisional license had passed through the Ministerio of Relaciones and Tesoreria, but at length it arrived at its last destination, the Hacienda. Here it met with an unlooked-for obstacle, in the shape of thirty-eight questions of difficulties arising out of THE LAWS OF THE INDIES, an enormous folio book, which served the Minister as a sort of breakwater, to keep off the commotion without, and shelter him within, from the fury of the Congress, should its members suspect that he had infringed upon their privileges. When I asked

the Minister of Ecclesiastical affairs for assistance, he candidly told me, that if I followed his advice, I should instantly send out all my mules which had been prepared for the march, to grass again, and wait for a more favourable opportunity to carry my point. But I could not bring myself to abandon a possession which had been, as I imagined, so completely within my grasp, and I had therefore an immediate interview with the President. His Excellency was astonished, and sent for the Minister. What passed between them I know not, as I retired upon his entrance. However, a quarter of an hour had not elapsed before I saw him returning to his ministerio, where I had been awaiting his arrival. His first observation was, that all difficulties were now removed, and that at ten o'clock the following morning I might call for the license. How great a load of anxiety was removed from my mind may be imagined, although I could scarcely bring myself to believe the reality of what I had just been told. The morrow, however, set this at rest, and put into my possession the license and passport, which had cost me four months of almost incessant negotiation.

CHAPTER II.

The Author quits Mexico.—Santa Fé.—Seven crosses.—Painful sensations.—Lerma.—Volcan de Toluca.—Deference paid to Military Men.—Mexican curiosity.—Singular Adventure.—Real de Tlalpubágua.—Bull Fights.—Caterpillars.—Vein of Obsidian.—Village of Ucaréo.—Curious Illusion.—Amusements.—The Fandango.—Mine of Ozumatlan.—City of Cháro.—A character.—Arrival at Valladolid.—Fashionable Ball.—General M——.—Iturbide.—Effects of the Revolution.

On the fifth December, 1825, I quitted the city of Mexico, and commenced my travels towards the port of Guaymas, in the province of Sonora, accompanied by two servants of the country, one horse, three saddle and three sumpter-mules; and it will now be my business to detail whatever may be worthy of remark on the road.

We left the Garita about ten o'clock A. M., and shortly afterwards passed Chapultepec, formerly the hunting ground of Montezuma, having in its centre a considerable elevation, upon which stands a palace, the building whereof occasioned the disgrace of one of the viceroys of Mexico, his enemies having sug-

gested that his motives were inimical to the Spanish interests.

The road hence takes a S.S.W. direction, by compass, and at two, P. M. we passed the town of Santa Fé, near which the Government has a manufactory of gunpowder. Here the road ascends gradually, and about a mile farther on, to the right, built in a deep ravine, is a very large flour-mill worked by water, which also belongs to the Government. Santa Fé is three leagues from Mexico; and two more leagues in advance we passed Quegemalpo, the road to which is exceedingly bad. There are planted in this place seven large wooden crosses, which commemorate the murder of a family of an equal number of individuals, who were robbed and assassinated on this spot about ten years ago. There is a profusion of trees on both sides of the road, which leads, through intricate windings, to Maròma, where the way is very steep and full of large loose stones, and, owing to the rain which had fallen during the latter part of the day, it was rendered extremely slippery and fatiguing to our mules. After passing Maròma, we were enveloped in the shades of night, rendered more gloomy by dark clouds, and more obscure by the umbrageous foliage of the oaks. Maròma is the highest point of the road, and the adjacent mountains are covered with pines; whereas, in the descent hence, the region of oaks commences, and reaches nearly as far as the city of Lerma.

We now found the journey excessively unpleasant, owing not less to the wetness of the road and dark-

ness of the evening, than to our sumpter-mules, for the arrival of which we were continually obliged to halt. I had my fears, either that they might stray or be pillaged, or perhaps that we should be obliged to lay by for the night, distant from any shelter. A mule, however, is the best and safest animal for travelling, and will hold out the longest. Its powers of vision, too, are wonderful, as I had an opportunity of experiencing on the road. In passing through a wood where it was impossible to see the road, I found myself, on a sudden, to my astonishment, ascending, while the servants and sumpter-mules were evidently descend[illegible]ich I ascertained by the men's whistle. To pre[illegible]t our farther separation, I ventured to si[illegible]fy my wishes to the mule by a gentle pull of the bridle, but he felt himself by no means disposed at this juncture to second them, and we shortly after arrived at a part of the road, which was so extremely steep, that I could with difficulty keep on his back, much less presume to direct his head. I found it prudent, therefore, to give him the reins, and trust entirely to his discretion for extricating us from this difficulty; nor was I disappointed. The mule presently began to descend, and we very soon rejoined our companions. To travel in a road like this, in a strange country, is extremely disagreeable, and withal marvellously painful to the eyes. Indistinct objects, at a short distance, appear quite close, and as if they, and not the mules, were moving in an opposite direction, till at length the head becomes quite giddy, and the imagination painfully depressed; a feeling which is not

a little increased by the dead silence in which one travels in this country.

At Lerma, however, we arrived at last, but too late to procure supper. Indeed so great was my fatigue, that although we had only travelled eighteen leagues, which appeared to me at least forty, I felt little desire for taking any thing beyond what Dr. Kitchener calls horizontal refreshment. I therefore wrapped myself up in my serape, (blanket) and slept so soundly, that the sun was high the next morning before I awoke. The *meson* is wretchedly bad as to *furniture*, &c., nor could we procure any milk for breakfast. Near Lerma, the river of that name takes its rise, and passing between the lake of Chapála and Guadalăxára, discharges itself into the sea at San Blas, under the name, however, of Rio de Santeago. It is next in size to the Rio Bravo del Norte, and perhaps to the Rio Guasacualco, the largest river in the Mexican territory. Near also to Lerma is the Hacienda, whence are reared the bulls which supply Mexico for the diversion of their "Toros"—a barbarous sport. Mine host, too, was a sort of bull, a savage-looking fellow from Santander in Spain.

December 6th.—Our mules having been so completely knocked up by the last day's journey, we resolved not to extend our march to-day farther than Tolúca, a distance only of five leagues, in a straight flat road W.S.W. having extensive plains, without any appearance of irregularity, extending on both sides as

far as the eye can reach. To the S. W. is seen the beautiful hill called Volcan de Toluca, with its cone covered with perpetual snow. The colours of the mountain scenery, on a clear day, are truly superb. I know of no other country which, in this respect, equals it.

The approach to Toluca, from the eastward, is very pretty, along an avenue of dwarf poplar trees. The town stands at the foot of the volcanic mountain, and commands a view of the adjacent plain. We arrived about one o'clock, and took possession of the only unoccupied room in the meson ; troops having arrived the preceding evening. The deference which in Mexico is paid to military men, is not a little absurd ; but it effectually secures to them the best quarters which the meson of the town, honoured by their visits, can furnish, to the exclusion of all other travellers who have the misfortune not to belong to this privileged profession. The consequence to us, therefore, was serious, as we found ourselves and four other individuals, in all eight, crammed into a small dirty room, scarcely ten feet square.

Toluca has long been famous for cheese and soap. To the right, on an elevation, stands an empty tower that can only be entered from the top. Beyond the Volcano is a Real de Minas.

DECEMBER 7th.—We left early, for the heat of our room was intolerable, although the morning was extremely cold. It had frozen during the night, and I observed ice by the road-side, the thickness

of a dollar. Our route lay W. N. W. Three leagues from Toluca we passed a very pretty looking little village; and about two leagues farther on, we came to an elegant house, where we halted to get breakfast. We succeeded only in obtaining a few poached eggs, tortillas, and pulque. Our host was an odd old fellow, and particularly curious about the object of our journey, which he concluded could be none other than a search after mines. He told us that he never *knew* of any "mineral" in the neighbourhood, but he was certain there *must be* some, as a gentleman, only a few days before, and who dined at his house, was most particular in his inquiries about *one!* We resolved not to undeceive him, but requested, if he should come to the knowledge of any, that he would send us word, to No. 18, Calle de Valvaneiro, in Mexico; a street which has only seventeen houses in it. This he promised to do, winking his eye as he observed, "You foreigners don't travel for nothing." We shortly afterwards wished him a good morning, and success in his inquiries, and continued our journey.

At seven, P. M. we came to Istlaguáca, where, without being inconvenienced by troops, we were obliged to pass the night in a room scarcely two-thirds as large as the one we had occupied in Lerma! I began now seriously to reflect, that for the future, it would be best to take up our lodgings in the open air; but, however, this was not practicable, owing to the coldness of the nights, and the danger of having our ani-

mals stolen; and bad as are the mesons, they at least afford security for quadrupeds! Istlaguáca is a town; but every part of it, except the priest's house, is dreadfully dilapidated. It is ten leagues and a half from Toluca.

December 8th.—Being the fast of La Purisima, we allowed our servants to attend mass, which retarded our departure till ten, A. M. During the day we passed the Hacienda of San Felipe, Puerta de Cavaleri, and Puerta de Medina, on the right. The road, with the exception of a deep ravine and tolerable abundance of stones, was level and good; the course north-west, twelve leagues and a half. In the afternoon we alighted at a cottage by the side of the road, and inquired for milk. Only a young lady and a child were its present occupiers, and they were so alarmed at our intrusion, that they set up a tremendous roar, which was echoed by the well-tried lungs of a large dog; nor could we succeed in pacifying them. They soon left the house, under pretence of calling their parents; but they never returned; and although the dog, who had not like them taken to flight, continued growling, we drank some milk which we discovered, left a quarter of a dollar on the jar which had contained it, and then, to the infinite satisfaction of its faithful guardian, left the house. Thermometer 31° at night.

December 9th.—We left at six, A. M., and at eight entered a beautiful pass, between well-wooded

hills on either side. The scenery, during the whole of this day's journey was extremely pretty; and the village of Shíquaro, to the right, is romantically situated, and has a clean appearance. The pass is, in some places, very narrow, and of considerable length. At its western entrance, through which we journeyed, is seen the Hacienda of Tepitongo, where we had designed to pass the night; but our sumpter-mules having had no previous intimation of this intention, had passed on, while we stopped at a cottage by the road-side; so that to return, without taking a very circuitous route, was impossible, as the intermediate space was occupied by an impenetrable swamp of great extent. Although terribly fatigued, there was no alternative left but that of following the great road, leaving the Hacienda about a league to the right. We saw some very curious specimens of fungi on the dwarf ilex, which grows by the way-side.

After having travelled about two leagues from the point where the road divides, we arrived at some huts, close to the foot of the Real de Tlalpuhágua, (worked by an English company,) the management of which has been intrusted to the Chevalier Rivafinole. In one of these huts we succeeded in getting some eggs; the Indian, who lived in it, pointed out to us the Sōcabón, of which so much has been said, and which is distinctly visible from this situation. I wished to have paid a visit to the Real, but being anxious on many accounts to arrive at Valladolíd, I was obliged to deny myself this pleasure, and passed on to the

Hacienda of La Jordana, five leagues farther. Near Tlalpuhagua is the Real de Angangéo, to the northward. The latter part of the journey towards Jordána is very tiresome, in consequence of the numerous canadas which cross the road. Our animals were greatly fatigued, and ourselves scarcely less so, owing to the excessive heat during the day, and the cold at night which we felt the more sensibly. Our lodgings here were much better than on any other part of the road, since we quitted Mexico; but we found them very expensive.

DECEMBER 10th. — Proceeded at nine, A. M.; route N. N. W., which brought us to the town of Maravetío Grande, at five, P. M. The road was tolerably good, and we met with no adventure whatever. At Maravetío we found the inhabitants celebrating the anniversary of their constitution; and arrived just in time to see the last bull rode and goaded to death by the patriotic inhabitants, armed with lances, within an enclosure in the Plaza Grande. The enclosure was surrounded by lofty benches, on which well-dressed ladies of all ages were seated to witness the spectacle, and to applaud any extraordinary act of cruelty committed by the combatants! I soon retired from so disgusting a scene, lamenting, in my own mind, that the feelings of mothers and daughters should be blunted by exhibitions, tending to unfit them for those offices of humanity, which are the peculiar attributes of the sex. I afterwards saw some fine specimens of the Bolero,

in the house of the Alcalde, in which amusement he had kindly invited me to take an active part; but my ignorance of this accomplishment was the best excuse I could offer for declining the honour.

December 11th.—At nine, A. M. we recommenced our travels, taking a northerly direction, which brought us to a stupendous mountain-road, sheltered however by trees from the immediate action of the sun. After having ascended for about an hour, we came to the region of oaks and other majestically tall trees, the names of which I could not learn. Suspended from their stately branches were innumerable nests, enclosed, apparently, in white paper bags, in the manner of bunches of grapes in England, to preserve them from birds and flies. I had the curiosity to examine one of them, which I found to contain numberless caterpillars. The texture is so strong that it is not easily torn, and the interior contained a quantity of green leaves to support the numerous progeny within.

We continued to ascend for four or five hours, and I began to give up all hope of ever reaching the summit of the hill, which still towered above our heads, and appeared to have a most rugged aspect. The tree lupin grows here to a great size, and there are at least seven or eight varieties of the oak. At length we reached the highest point of the road, and began to descend; but the same sombre character of the wood still accompanied us. Not a note from any bird is to be heard to enliven the spirits of the

way-worn traveller — all was silent as the grave, save only the groans of the exhausted mules, and the whistles of their drivers.

We occupied as much time in getting down this hill as we had done in ascending it, and upon arriving on the extensive plain below, the village of Ucaréo is seen on a gentle eminence about one league distant. We observed the lands here to be covered with large pieces of obsidian, and concluded, from what is known of this mineral, that we were in the neighbourhood of some volcano; but this was not the case. We passed through Ucaréo, and about a league beyond it we came to a cañada or ravine, near the bottom of which the road is crossed by a perfect vein of obsidian, composed of strata, running due east and west, at an angle of about twenty degrees from the perpendicular, and six feet wide at the surface. The whole of this part of the country is, in fact, covered with detached masses of this substance; some of them are of great size, and of different shades.

The road, after passing the cañada, is horribly bad; and having the good fortune to meet a Panadero, with a mule-load of bread, I became an eager purchaser. Having eaten nothing since the morning, I devoured a loaf with such avidity, that the fellow stared with astonishment, and passed me with a grin on his face. Before parting, however, I inquired how far it was to Cinapéquaro, and he told me I should arrive at it immediately. The rogue determined to have his joke, for night came

on, veiled in its thickest mantle, but still, no light from any house appeared! At eight we thought we perceived the horizon illuminated, and began to guess at our proximity; but the lights appeared to recede as we advanced. None but those who have travelled in a country like this, hungry and fatigued, having been constantly disappointed in the estimate of distance, and with expectation about to give way to a species of despair, can have a true conception of the nervous irritability which it produces. "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick." Imaginary objects, in advance, which seem to be houses and people, start up; a bright star near the horizon suddenly catches the eye, and the traveller fancies he sees light at a window or door; the creaking of the mule-packs he converts into distant music, and the tread of the animal's iron hoofs over the hollow-sounding rock, impresses him with the idea of drums. Onward he goes, with the cheering idea of speedily arriving, till the over-excited organs of vision become completely fatigued with the illusion, when they suddenly appear to have an impenetrable mist cast before them, accompanied with a painful singing in the ears; and a sensation of darkness follows, which almost amounts to mental annihilation. For an instant a vacancy is produced in the imagination, and this is presently filled up by the reproduction of new images, which in their turn vanish,—are reproduced, and vanish again, till the mind at length becomes bewildered, and the imagination a chaos!

The lights on the horizon, however, became at



length clearly visible, and the sounds of merriment distinctly heard, but the road was every moment more difficult from having been rendered indistinct by the illuminations of the town, and we soon discovered that we had wandered from the track. Nothing therefore was left but to make for the lights the best way we could; this led us to a series of little precipices, and we proceeded like a ship in a strong head-sea, pitching and tossing, as every step was a leap, till we came near enough to perceive the commencement of a street. Tranquillity was now restored to us, and such a tranquillity as only those can possibly experience who suddenly recover from some acute bodily pain! We anxiously inquired for the meson, to which we were directed, through streets illuminated by pine chips, which give quite as strong a light as the gas of London.

This is a period of general festivity, when all the province of Valladolid appears to be of one mind. Bull-baiting, dancing, and feasting, are the sole objects, and, in this respect, we were fortunate in arriving at a time, which gave us an opportunity of witnessing a feeling so general, and feasts, to me, so novel. The meson was nearly full of lodgers, and the plaza grande resounded with singers, whose voices, accompanied by guitars, celebrated the beauty of the female dancers, and indicated, in recitative, the various movements of the fandango. It cannot fail of producing a pleasing effect, and almost inspires one with a desire of imitating some of those difficult movements of the dancers' feet, which are made to beat

exact time to the music throughout their dexterous evolutions, the execution of which must have occupied the greater part of the lives of the performers. The feet are in perpetual and most rapid motion, and not unfrequently the hands also, and some dance with a great deal of grace. The most singular part of the performance is the extraordinary want of animation in the steps of the young ladies, who are taken out in succession to exhibit, as it were, inanimate figures, before which the male dancers cut capers to a given focus. The town is neat and appears to be populous. Indian corn is dear. We managed to sleep without rocking.

DECEMBER 11th.—Left Cinapéquaro at eight, A.M. and proceeded at as quick a pace as our jaded animals could go. What with the heat, and the friction of the pack-saddles, and the chilly air at night, their backs were shockingly galled, and we entertained but little hope of their ever being able to reach Vālladolíd. At noon, arrived at the Hacienda of the Conde de Hereys, where we rested our beasts, while we ourselves were invited to breakfast. The house is spacious, and was once elegantly furnished; but the roofs of some of the rooms, and the adornments of others, have found another resting-place, and left a cheerless ruin behind. The *barn*, however, is a fine building, and well stored with corn. The grounds are capable of considerable cultivation, and much cattle might be reared on them. In the neighbourhood is the mine of Ozumatlán, and the Hacienda is four leagues from Cinapequaro.

After a rest of half an hour, we again resumed our march along an avenue of willows, the luxuriant branches of which overhung the road and rivulet by which they grew. We passed numbers of gay ladies and smart beaux on their way to attend the feast at Cinapequaro. Upon emerging from the willow avenue, we came to an open bushy plain, where the number of blackbirds was so great as to form a thick dense cloud wherever they flew up, which they only did when we absolutely trod upon them, so tame were they. One discharge of a gun amongst them would probably have prostrated hundreds; but I did not make the experiment, as they are not eatable.

At the distance of five leagues from the Hacienda, we passed through the village of Yndaparópio, the inhabitants of which have, amongst their neighbours, the reputation of being rogues, who lose no opportunity of robbing and murdering the defenceless travellers that are so unfortunate as to fall into their hands. The road was tolerably good; and night coming on apace, we determined to halt a league beyond this nest of vagabonds, at the city of Cháro, which stands on a little mound, and here we arrived at seven, P.M. Cháro, like Lerma,(to both of which has been given the brevet rank of cities, in consequence of some battles having been fought near them, in the struggle for independence,) consists of not more than twenty miserable huts, the owners of which manifest much poverty, and but little pride at the distinction given to their respective cities. There is a sluggish-

ness in the character of the Mexicans, which is a perfect anomaly. The ambition to become rich, and thereby truly independent,—that honest emulation which quickens the faculties and promotes mental exertion and industrious habits, seems to form no part of their composition. Idleness and cards are their chief occupation, and all their energies are made subservient to these base passions: hence their great deficiency of education, want of good moral principles, and ignorance of domestic comforts.

Immediately upon our arrival, we proceeded to the house of the Alcalde, accompanied by a tall, gaunt personage, with rather a dandyish cloth manta thrown over his shoulders, exposing to view, at the lower part, a printed cotton lining; and this important looking gentleman we took to be his honour. Arriving at the worthy magistrate's house, our new acquaintance invited us to alight and enter it, which we made no ceremony of doing. My first inquiry was for meat; but, alas! although it was here also a feast day, we were constrained to mortify the body by fasting, having been able to procure only one small fowl, which we roasted over the wood fire burning before the house. Our friend, still personating the owner of the mansion, talked to us of the great battles in which he had taken an active part, explained the politics of the country, painted it as it ought to be, and apostrophised his own knowledge and abilities, which, he said, well fitted him, from his correct habit of thinking and reasoning, for some important situation under the Government. I, of

course, assented to every thing, hoping that my patient endurance of his rhetorical powers might soften his heart, and coax him into the *error* of offering us something to eat. But this was no part of his plan; and we therefore soon signified to him our intention of retiring early to bed, upon which intimation he wished us good night, and took his leave. We then discovered that an Indian, who had all this time been quietly seated in one corner of the house, listening with infinite attention to the Sage of the manta, was the Alcalde! and from him we learned that our friend was the Cabildo!

December 12th.—The gnawing sensations of hunger in our stomachs, were so painful during the night, that we found it impossible to rest or sleep, and rising at four, A.M. we mounted our mules, and proceeded at a good pace, hoping to reach Valladolid by breakfast-time. I think I hardly ever felt a more piercingly-cold morning. My hands and feet were painfully benumbed, and I scarcely know whether I most lamented the last night's fast, or feast, as it was called at Chāro, or the having left a warm bed at so early an hour. We had already proceeded about two leagues, when we came to a farm-house, where the people were milking cows, and hoping that a draught of this alimental beverage would not only comfort the stomach, but warm the body also, we partook largely of it.

We knew the distance from Cháro to Vālladolid to be only four leagues, and every hill we ascended, after passing the cowherds, we imagined would be

the last; but eminence after eminence arose before us, as if in mockery of our anxiety, and still no town appeared. At length, after having travelled a long league, we came to an open plain, and in the distance we beheld, peering above the unequal ground, the church towers of the city. We now quickened our pace, and arrived at eight, A. M. at the Garita, where our passes were examined, and our persons scrutinized by the officer who had charge of the post. Every thing, however, being found satisfactory, we were allowed to proceed through the streets, which conducted us to the Plaza Grande, in which stands the cathedral, and near it the college.

The appearance of Valladolid, from a distance, is remarkably pretty, and the street which leads from the Garita, reminded me of England, as the houses have each of them little gardens in front filled with trees and flowers. The trees, however, which were of orange, and bending under the load of ripe and green fruit, destroyed the illusion, and we soon came to the meson.

The aqueduct which supplies the town is rather elegant, far handsomer than those of Mexico, and is built of stone. The meson is a large building, and might be made to afford great conveniences. Each of the bed-rooms, like all the hotels in Mexico, contained only a table, a bench, and a wooden bedstead. In one room, however, were three stoves, placed round some ashes, which had served our predecessor for the double purpose of warmth and cooking; a

convenience with which all the rooms are provided, upon paying for the charcoal. This, then, we selected as the warmest apartment; but we afterwards discovered that the previous inmate had taken little pains to render it the cleanest in the house.

Our meal finished, we paid a visit to the Alcalde, and, according to the custom of the country, showed him our passports. I then sought out the persons to whom I brought letters of introduction, and was invited to attend a ball and supper, to be given by the citizens, in commemoration of the anniversary of swearing to the state constitution. I next examined the public buildings, some of which are very good, as well as the college, which is looked upon as one of the best in Mexico. And now having satisfied my curiosity, and being somewhat disappointed with what I had seen, I returned to the meson to dine and to dress for the ball.

The assembly, which was held in the town-hall, was numerously attended. The rooms, which are large, were well lighted, and when we arrived the ball had already commenced, and the sound of the music, together with the gay dresses of the ladies, formed an agreeable contrast with the cheerless hotels in which we had lodged since we left Mexico. One of the masters of the ceremonies received us with great politeness, and conducted us to seats which were arranged on each side of the room in a double column; the musicians being placed at one end. When I entered, the delighted company were threading the difficult mazes of a Spanish country

dance, with characteristic slowness and precision. To this succeeded the waltz; and if the men were stiff and formal in their movements, the languishing attitudes into which the young ladies threw themselves, and which, out of Mexico, might have been deemed highly indelicate, but which passed here for winning gracefulness, certainly made ample amends. There was something abundantly ridiculous in the contortions of the body, where the head, for example, was made to repose on the hand, whilst the elbow was supported on the extended arm of the fair one's partner, after which another attitude was assumed, and her eyes rested on the floor. The next minute they were raised to the ceiling, which movement was succeeded by a severe frown. It was, indeed, intended to be descriptive of every passion from love to hate—from admiration to contempt—"From grave to gay, from gentle to severe!" But description would fail of giving an adequate idea of the effect produced. I had not for a long time been so much amused, and felt quite angry when supper was announced.

The supper-table was laid out with a profusion of flowers and viands of all descriptions, with emblems on the sweetmeats in the shape of little paper flags, curiously cut out, and with patriotic verses written upon them, calculated to increase the general enthusiasm inspired by the occasion. The repast being ended, the party again resumed their dancing attitudes; the music struck up, and the same animated countenances and sylph-like forms raised a deep

feeling of anxious expectation. Presently the dance ceased, and instantly the attention was fixed by a party of ladies and gentlemen, who threatened a song. The ceremony, however, opened with a solo, and then succeeded a chorus. Another solo, followed by another chorus, was given, till the singers were exhausted, and their patriotic verses were ended. The dance was again resumed, and lasted till about four in the morning, when the party separated. On my return to the meson, I fell into the arms of Morpheus, and was laughing and enjoying in my dreams the evening's entertainment.

General M—— was at the ball, having yielded to the universal feeling of joy and enthusiasm; and forgetting the cautious reserve of the Ambassador, allowed himself to explain how unhandsomely he had acted by our Pearl and Coral Company, as well as unfairly by me. Nor was he a little surprised when I told him that I had accomplished my objects, which he attempted to disguise by a careless, "Ay! I always told you that you would succeed!"

The fashionable promenade is the Alameda, a straight walk with a brick-floor, and overhung by trees on both sides. The extremity farthest from the town is, however, very pretty and picturesque; nor is there here, of an evening, a less display of youth and beauty—the latter, by the bye, a somewhat scarce commodity in Valladolid—than was furnished by the ball-room. The paséo lasts till dusk. On the heights beyond this Alameda, about a league distant,

the late Ex-emperor Iturbide gained a signal victory over the Insurgents, as they were then called. He had not then changed sides.

The soil of this state is said to be very fertile. It is perhaps the richest province in Mexico, but the devastation occasioned by the revolution, here, where it may be said to have commenced, is very apparent in the ruinous condition of many of the lands, which have been, but are now either not at all, or only partially cultivated. It is thought that it will require a long time to re-establish the estates and houses which have been ruined, and the funds which have been lavished in the long contest for liberty.

CHAPTER III.

The Author calls upon the Governor.—Congress-hall.—A Joe Miller.—Quits Valladolid.—A Cura.—Fords the Rio Grande.—Hospitality.—The waterfalls of Puente Grande.—Family disturbances.—Guadalaxara.—An invitation.—Christmas feasts.—Society.—A beauty.—A laughing Colonel.—Leaves Guadalaxara.—Suspicious characters.—Sugar plantations.—Passes the Real [illegible] Ostotapaquillo.—Precipices.—Beauty of the Sce- A [illegible] curador.—A poet.—Arrives at Pitic.

DECEMBER 13th.—Called upon the Governor, who politely tendered his services, should they be required, in the event of its being decided by the General Congress, that the province of Valladolid had the right of disposing of any fishery on its immediate coasts. I had also interviews with some of the deputies, to whom I delivered my letters of introduction; and they promised to accede to my wishes respecting the exclusive privilege of fishing for pearls, provided the decision of the Congress gave them power to do so.

The Congress-hall is very neat, and the paintings adorning the walls of the interior, are the only ones

I have seen in Mexico, where the lights and shadows are thrown in the proper direction. Generally speaking, the ornamental house-painters in this country have only one idea, as they have each but one plan to copy from. This reminds me of the village artist who painted a red lion for every innkeeper that employed him. When a new inn, however, was set up in the neighbourhood, orders were sent to the painter for a sign. "A red lion, I presume, Sir." "No!" said the publican, "I'll have an angel." "An angel!" rejoined the artist, "you had better have a red lion." "Well," replied mine host in a pet, "if you *can't* paint an angel, I must send for some one that can." "Why," retorted the painter, "I *can* paint an angel, but you may depend on't 'twill look very like a red lion when 'tis finished." Perhaps honest Joe Miller has the same story!

December 14th.—Bade adieu to the city of Vālladolid, and travelled in a N.N.W. direction seven or eight leagues, which brought us to the Hacienda of Tecácho, and we arranged so as to pass the night at a private house, there being no meson. One of my mules having taken French leave out of this world, I here bought a horse for eighty dollars, and he turned out well.

December 15th.—Started at six, a. m.; the road tolerably good, but very stony in many places. At five, p. m. we arrived at the town of San Francisco, where, for the same reason as at Tecacho, we slept in a private house. San Francisco has been, in its day, a considerable place, but was dreadfully demo-

lished by the armies of the Spaniards and Revolutionists, for which the inhabitants ought to be, if they are not, profoundly grateful, as they can now build new houses upon an improved plan! We received a visit from the Cura, whose stature was much above the ordinary size, and his voice peculiarly fitted for preaching in his parish church, which had now only part of a roof remaining; so that there was nothing to impede the progress of his stentorian eloquence in its passage to heaven direct. He piously lamented the decay of the sacred edifice, and expressed, with humility, his fears that the church-dynasty was declining. He also complained of his severe ghostly duties, but observing us to have a bottle of liquor upon the table, quaintly said, "Senor! I should have no objection to take a little *spirituous* comfort." We found him, after all, a merry fellow; and he told us some curious stories of persons who had been to him to confess, which, although highly entertaining, I do not feel myself at liberty to circulate farther. He is a perfect Friar Tuck!

DECEMBER 16th.—We mounted horse, at seven, A. M.; direction still to the north-west. Shortly after leaving the place, we passed an apparently well-cultivated hacienda on the left. At the distance of a league from San Francisco, we crossed the Rio Grande, which we forded. The river is not deep, nor is its current strong, but the bank is so steep on the north-west side, that both my horse and myself were within an ace of tumbling headlong into the

water, which catastrophe might have put a premature end to the Mexican Pearl Fishery. This ford is called Santa Fé del Rio. The borders of the river are well cultivated, and turkeys and other poultry are reared in abundance. I purchased a fine turkey for half a dollar, which, for the country, was very cheap. We re-crossed the river about two leagues farther down, at Numerán, a neat village—at least what is left of it, for this place likewise has suffered from the effects of the revolution. We shortly after crossed a plain of considerable extent, through which the road was cut. At five, P. M. we arrived at the town of La Piēdád, the greater part of which is in ruins. We were well entertained at a private house. The neighbouring lands are of good quality, and much cultivated.

DECEMBER 17th.—Off at seven, A.M.; road infamously bad and stony in many parts. At eleven, we arrived at the neat town of Urécuero, where we stopped and breakfasted at the first good-looking house we came to. The owner was an elderly lady who sold pottery, and who gave us as much as we could eat, served upon silver, and, in spite of our entreaties, would not accept of any remuneration! This was the first instance of disinterested hospitality which we had met with since our departure, and it deserves to be recorded. She told us that she was a native of Spain, and that her husband had died during the revolution. The lands of this little town are well cultivated, and the dykes for the convey-

ance of water to irrigate them, bespoke a superior class of inhabitants, both in ideas and industry.

We left this hospitable family with regret, and passed along a flat country, with a sun so intensely hot, that three of the mules were struck by *coups-de-soleil*, became giddy, and dropped. We were obliged to bleed them instantly, and with great difficulty reached La Bárca, a ferry over the Rio Grande, at half-past five P. M. Crossed in canoes, driving the animals before us. The river is deep but sluggish. We slept in a decent meson, the walls of which were scrawled over with charcoal-written verses—some of which were black enough!

DECEMBER 18th.—Started at seven A.M.; road intolerably bad; so much so, that we could only proceed as far as a rancho, called Tierras Blancas, about five leagues from La Bárca. Here we slept in a kitchen, and arose in the morning with our faces as black as the cook's. The owner of the cottage was ill in bed, when we arrived, of a severe cold and rheumatism in his loins. I administered to him a dose of James's powders, and the next morning he was perfectly well. Our stock of chocolate was exhausted, and we enquired of our host if he could sell us some; but he said he had no such thing in the house, although we had seen him, not ten minutes before, swallowing a cupfull with great avidity. How different from our treatment at Urécuero! But if the world were made of feathers, we should all sleep on down!

E

DECEMBER 19th.—Left at six A. M. The road strictly comes under that denomination called in Spanish "camino de paxaro" (bird's road), on account of its badness. It winds through a long cañada, wherein grow magnificent cypress trees, which give good shelter to the robbers, who usually inhabit the pass in the mountain, and plunder travellers. We, however, had not the honour of receiving a visit from any of the banditti, because perhaps they might have seen that we were well armed. Late in the day we came to the Puente del Rio Grande. Here the falls of the river are majestic. In the space of about one league there are between fifty and sixty falls of greater or lesser height, and the water rushes down with an impetuosity which converts the whole body into white foam, and the sound is much too sepulchral to be captivating. The scenery is dismal and sombre, and instead of producing a grand effect, it occasions only a sensation of sadness, of which I did not get the better for some hours. The bridge is a tolerably good one, and was the scene of a strongly contested battle between the Spaniards and the Insurgents, in which the former were victorious.

At this place the meson is truly infamous, and filled with vermin. I could not make up my mind to sleep within doors, and had my cot placed in the yard; but I repented long before morning, as the grunting of a large family of pigs, in their harmonious search after food, kept me awake the greater part of the night.

DECEMBER 20th.—The distance from Puente

Grande to Guadalaxara, is only six leagues. We mounted at seven A. M. and met on the road innumerable mules, with heavy loads, which convinced us, if other proofs had even been wanting, that we were approaching a populous town. On the way we passed through the village of San Pedro, where I observed a beautiful shrub, the upper leaves of which, between the texture of leaf and flower, from their rich scarlet colours presented a beautiful appearance. I procured seeds of it; but my journey was so long, that before I returned to Mexico, they, as well as most of the others I had collected in various parts of the country, were completely ground to *flour*. We reached Guadalaxara at noon; and as we were passing through one of the streets in search of a meson, we were accosted by a gentleman, who enquired whether my name was Hardy; and on my replying in the affirmative, he said he had been some days expecting me, and requested that I would occupy the room he had prepared for me in his own house. There was no refusing so kind an offer, and I gratefully accepted it. The name of this gentleman is Ritchie, a merchant, established here, who, after having had to contend with the prejudices of both native and Spanish merchants, finally accomplished his object and kept his footing in spite of all opposition; and he is now doing a great deal of business. He is a man of considerable talent and information: I found him uniformly obliging during my stay, and received some excellent advice from him respecting the fishery previous to my departure.

This city is, I believe, the second in Mexico, although the Mexicans in derision call it "el Rancho Grande," *the great farm.* Here my stay was prolonged, owing to the arrangements which I found it necessary to make with our agents on the coast, respecting the pearl-fishing; and as it was necessary to receive their suggestions before I proceeded, I was obliged to remain some days longer than I had anticipated. I made good use of my time, however, visiting the governor, to whom Mr. Ritchie was so good as to introduce me, as well as to several other individuals of importance, whose assistance might be useful to our plans, in the event of the Congress of the State being permitted to dispose of the pearl fishery on the coast near Colima.

Christmas is in Guadalaxara a season of great diversion. The Portales, (colonnades,) which are much better than those of Mexico, and infinitely more numerous, are all well lighted up with candles, surrounded by coloured-paper shades, standing on little tables, which display a great assortment of sweetmeats and fruits. The ladies and gentlemen too, walk about finely dressed under the Portale, and convert it into a fashionable promenade. From seven till ten, there is perhaps not a single family in the whole town which has not taken a few turns, in their gayest dresses, to witness the sweetmeat exhibition; to see and to be seen! It may be well to give the traveller a gentle hint with respect to the 25th of December, for every thing which is borrowed on this day is never returned. It is, in short, to the Mexi-

cans, who call it "la noche buena," what April-fool-day is to us. Therefore, traveller, beware! It is the occasion of much frolic and amusement.

During my stay in Guadalaxara, I became acquainted with some very agreeable families, through the introduction of Mr. Ritchie, one of which was that of the Commissary General of the State, a very important personage in Mexico. He was an old man, very fond of a quiet game at cards, an amusement, perhaps, suited to his age. He was married to a very good-looking young lady, who used to play us some pretty things on the piano-forte, which she accompanied by her voice. At this house we used to meet a number of the cleverest men of the place; and the evenings, with conversation and music, used to pass away most pleasantly.

Another family was that of Hicare, where there were two young ladies, one extremely handsome, and the other used always to be leading us into mischief, and leaving us to extricate ourselves the best way we could. Another family, where we used to visit, was that of St. Cortéz, in which were also two young ladies, one so exceedingly beautiful, that her fame had reached the city of Mexico. The other was not so handsome, but her figure would have served for a model. We also visited at the house of Don Manuel Luna. This man is an oddity. He is a native of Old Spain, and came to Mexico as a common soldier; but not finding the trade of arms productive, although by no means deficient in personal courage, he laid by his sword and took to

the counter, which he found to answer his purpose better. By degrees he accumulated considerable wealth, and is now amongst the most opulent merchants of Guadalaxara. The most extraordinary man I met in this place, however, was a blind assayer, who is considered to be the best in the whole republic of Mexico.

An old colonel who used to be invited with us to dine at Luna's house, had such a propensity to laughter, that, after having once yielded to its influence, he could not restrain himself so long as any thing remained to excite it. I used to make him burst into a horse-laugh whenever I chose, only by winking at him ridiculously. Upon one occasion, when a great number of persons were assembled at table, a fancy came across me to try whether a grin and an odd remark would have the same effect upon him in company. It answered marvellously well! He could not restrain a burst of laughter, which rather startled the rest of the party; to whom, however, I managed to convey a hint, and they immediately entered into the spirit of the joke. Each, in his turn, told some extraordinary anecdote, or made some odd remark; at which the Colonel burst out anew, till at last his laughter became quite alarming. The consequence was, that he did not swallow one mouthful during dinner; for, no sooner did he attempt to introduce a bit of food into his odd mouth, which, even then, was distorted by a suppressed grin, than some one made a laughable observation, which again excited the poor man's risible propensity, and the meat was suf-

fered to return to his plate untasted. He afterwards complained, that, in addition to his having lost his dinner, his sides were quite sore with the exertion.

December 29th.—Having taken leave of my friends, I quitted Guadalaxara, where I had been so well entertained. I ought to observe, *en passant*, that this city has long been celebrated for the pugnacious character of its inhabitants in all matters which relate to politics. It was here that the revolution was brought to maturity; the rise and fall of Iturbide was here fomented, and here also the law for the banishment of old Spaniards was passed in its senate. But of this I shall have to speak in another place, and ought not to anticipate it here.

Our route lay to the westward; road sandy and heavy; the sun very powerful. There are huts on both sides of the road, to the doors and windows of which, plantains are suspended to tempt the passenger. We met some muleteers in litters, who had been plundered and severely wounded on the 28th, at the ruined Garita, about two leagues from Guadalaxara, through which we afterwards passed unmolested. We arrived at seven, P. M. at the village of Amatitàn, prettily situated at the foot of a rugged hill, which furnishes the inhabitants with wood for charcoal, to supply Guadalaxara. There was no meson, and only one small room in the place to be had for love or money; and in this apartment slept other five associates, whom we rather suspected to have participated in the robbery at the Garita the evening preceding. We kept our eyes upon them

with considerable suspicion, but they did not seem to heed us, and presently began to snore. We were all dreadfully fatigued; and having partaken of a hearty supper, we banished our suspicions, and slept without once turning during the night, in spite of heat and fleas.

December 30th.—We resumed our journey. Three leagues on the road, to the north-west, is the populous town of Tequila, surrounded by gardens and sugar-plantations, as well as a species of the Mague, which here degenerates into a weaker plant than those about Mexico, yielding pulque, the favourite beverage of the country. Here there is no pulque at all; the plant is made to ferment, and a strong whiskey is obtained from it by distillation, which is called chinguerite. The sugar-cane grows here luxuriantly, as there are both warmth and water, two very essential requisites for its maturation. Having passed through Tequila, the road takes the direction of a sandy canada of considerable length, the approach to which is a steep ascent. The hill abounds with obsidian; indeed there are scarcely any other stones, and they are used for building walls. Travelling through this ravine, which in the rainy seasons serves as a water-course, is very fatiguing to the mules, and scarcely less so to the rider, as the large branches of trees, which extend from one side to the other, oblige the traveller to be continually lowering his head and body, to enable him to pass under them. We reached La Madalena, at two P. M. This town is situated

in a valley, near a large lake bearing the same name, and producing excellent fish, of which we partook at dinner—but the descent to it is considerably rugged. The Real of Santo Thomas is near this place; and the Real of Ostostapaquillo is within view to the left of the road, three miles hence. The accommodation in the meson we found not to be very bad or very dirty, having been lately built. The town itself is very pretty, with gardens of orange-trees, myrtle, and jessamine in full blossom. The lake too, although distant about a mile to the westward, is a pretty object.

DECEMBER 31st.—Left at seven, A. M. Road tolerably good for the distance of six leagues N.N.W.; then commence the far-famed barrancas of Michetiltic. Any thing equal to the descent I never saw, nor could I have conceived any thing so monstrously bad. The roads on the island, whose horrid precipices and immeasurably deep chasms concealed the waters of oblivion from Sadi's sight, were macadamized when compared with this. It is in fact nothing more than a channel, cut in the sand-stone of the hill, by the friction of water falling over it in the rainy season, which had left little irregular waterfalls, and occasioned fantastic windings wherever the softer parts of the rock had yielded to the trituration of the current. The width scarcely admitted the passing of a mule. Every step of the animal was a leap of at least eighteen inches or two feet, and the juttings of the rock on either side made it necessary for the rider to sit with his heels on the animal's neck,

to prevent his knees coming in contact with the protruding stones. Fortunately the descent is not more than three hundred yards. Arrived at the bottom, we came to another passage, composed as it were of large loose rocks, of enormous size, forming very inconvenient stone steps, over which the traveller must pass and descend again on the other side. The surrounding precipices, which are deep, disguise their ruggedness by the verdure that eternally covers them, as there is here no want of water. The trees grow to a large size, and the tüna, which threw out a white cottony substance from its extreme points, gave notice that it was in flower.

Our progress being slow, I was enabled to examine the surrounding country, which seemed to be entirely composed of a succession of precipices, covered, except where it was absolutely perpendicular, with trees and shrubs; and before us appeared a hill, down the almost perpendicular side of which, there was something which resembled a water-course. What must have been my astonishment the next morning to discover that we had absolutely to pass over the same track!

We had not travelled far in this detestable, although charmingly picturesque cañada, before we came to a hut, in which we took up our residence for the night. We arrived at about four, P. M. dreadfully fatigued and galled by the journey and heat. Nothing can be more romantically situated than the cottage, by the side of a stream of water, trickling with a gentle murmur over the stones which

obstructed its course, imparting a delicious freshness to the air, so different from what we had respired for the last twenty-four hours; and shaded by the wide-spreading branches of enormous trees overhanging it, and orange-trees, whose fruit welcomed the thirsty traveller. Animals were grazing in situations which it would be thought they could have reached only by the aid of wings; brushing away with their perpetually moving tails the feverish flies. The grasshopper sounded its monotonous trumpet, and the owner of this wild domain was reposing under the shade of a species of viranda, while his more industrious wife was employed in knitting stockings, and their happy children in devouring oranges, that gave an air of enchantment to the scene, the impression of which, it will not be easy to forget! The only watchful guardian was a dog, who gave notice of our approach by a surly growl, which once or twice he was so rude as to suffer to increase to a loud howl, probably to arouse his master, who continued sleeping till we arrived at his door.

Here we had plenty of food for our animals; and much they needed it, as well as rest. As for myself, I took a bath in the deeper part of the cool and crystalline water, which thoroughly refreshed me; and after supper, made up my bed beneath a large tree, growing by the side of the cottage, where I expected to pass the night in tranquillity; but I was disappointed. Not even in this fairy retirement is man exempted from the penalty of suffering, or permitted to feel himself the possessor of uninterrupted bliss.

The buzzing and biting of the mosquito soon remind him of the inheritance of mortality, and he finds his little paradise invaded by many mortifications. Were it not for these, who would submit to live in courts and crowded cities, inhaling the very air which his neighbour has before respired, cramped up in noisome habitations, his ears assailed by a confusion of noises, and his nose by pestiferous vapours, languid for want of exercise, and indolent for want of wholesome occupation, sleeping badly and feeding worse, or wasting in gaudy splendour a life of inutility to his species, and of dissatisfaction to himself! Such was the train of my reflections, when I found it impossible any longer to sleep; so, wisely considering that I was losing precious time, I quitted the tree, and crept into the house, where I lay down on the floor, from which I did not rise till six in the morning. I then made a breakfast of bread and milk, and bade adieu to the landlord, whom, although mightily civil, I cannot say I wished to see again, if, in order to do so, it would be necessary to travel over the same stones, for road it could not be called.

JANUARY 1st, 1826.—This is new-year's day, and I hope I may have many happy returns of it, and never again pass over so detestable a track! Immediately after leaving the cottage, we began to ascend the almost perpendicular hill which yesterday we took notice of, in the confidence that it would never be our hard fate to mount it. Up, however, we were forced to go. The road was made zigzag; and even then it was almost im-

passably steep; so much so indeed, that a drove of mules which preceded us, when ascending the second and third turnings of the road, appeared to be perpendicularly above us; so that, if they had fallen, they must have come upon our heads. This may appear like exaggeration, but it is literally true, although I myself could scarcely believe it when I witnessed it.

After having ascended with exemplary patience about a league, the cottage in the cañada still in view, but looking no bigger than a bee-hive, we reached the summit, to our great joy, and presently lost sight of the barrancas of Michitiltic. I took a last view, however, of the scenery, which is majestically beautiful. This confusion of mountain, precipice, and valley, affords no indifferent idea of the appearance of the world when it was yet "without form,"—a perfect chaos!

Having proceeded some distance along the road which leads from the summit behind us, we observed, lying on the ground, a cannon dismounted. It was a sixteen pounder, which Father Mercado had left six or eight years ago in the same situation that it now occupies. We saw by the road side maize-plantations, but the crops had been harvested. To the right is a village of considerable size. We had now travelled three leagues, and were approaching the town of Astlan, through which we passed. Three leagues farther, is another town, of the name of Aguacatlan, where we arrived at four P. M. and halted for the night.

The house at which we put up, was that of the this-day-elected "Procurador." He was the very pink of perfection in his military dress; for he had been a soldier, although he now condescended to be a retailer of spirits, and of cottons by the yard. He assured us with all that display of assumed modesty which a man puts on who has newly been appointed to an important office, for which he has neither merit nor capacity, that although he had not resided in the town a sufficient length of time to entitle him legally to hold the situation, the inhabitants had, vi et armis, obliged him to accept it. A custom "obtains here," that when a Procurador is newly elected, he must give refreshments GRATIS, to all who may choose to call upon him; but as he considered that we as extra-visitors had no legal claim to this customary tax upon his hospitality, he was so polite as to introduce all the good things to which he had treated us, and perhaps the neighbours too, into our bill!

In the evening we called upon the Alcalde, who, with his family, was hearing the recitation of extempore verses before his door, music filling up the cadence when the poet retired to refresh his memory, or regale himself with a drop of his honour's bottle! This was beginning well the new year!

JANUARY 2nd.—We left our worthy Procurador at seven. This day's road was very hilly indeed; we did nothing but ascend and descend through a very prettily wooded country. At five P. M. we began to descend a "cuesta" (precipice). The road,

like that at Michitiltic, is zigzag, and it was entertaining to observe the mules before us, winding their way along the serpentine path, which presented the appearance of each taking a distinct road. At eight P. M. we arrived at the rancho de San Leonen, sixteen leagues from Aguacatlan. The cottage contained several ugly Indian women, who imagined that their beauty was particularly attractive, and made themselves, so they fancied, most agreeable. The father of these hopeful divinities was a surly old fellow, who, speaking of those of the present generation, said they were "monstrously green." Supper over, we retired to bed.

JANUARY 3rd.—We left San Leonen, at six A. M. and shortly afterwards entered an open plain, upon which stands Tepic, which we reached by a pretty good road, at noon. I had letters to the house of Messrs Herrera and Ritchie of this place. Mr. Herrera received us kindly, and lodged us in his house, which is a very comfortable one, in the heart of the town. Our mules, which were in a sad plight, we sent to the meson, where two of them died from the fatigues of the journey. It is inconceivable how much animals suffer in Mexico, and how few of them survive a long journey.

CHAPTER IV.

Diving Bell.—Native gold.—Quits Pitic.—A genius.—A ferry. —Sheep-ticks.—Rio Cañas.—The inhospitality of a gaoler, and of a Cura.—Curious fruit.—Sympathy in plants.—An old Englishman.—Modesty.—Character of Don Miguel Riesgo.—A gold mine.—A chemist.—Leaves Rosario.—Arrives at Mazatlan.—The Commandant and his wife.

TEPIC is a large town containing from six to seven thousand inhabitants, perhaps more; but the expectations which I had formed of it were sadly disappointed. It has, however, a very pretty river (a branch of the Rio Grande,) passing close to the environs, and on many parts of the banks of which some groves have been planted. The distance of this town to the port of San Blas, is eighteen leagues of bad road. Its situation is not insalubrious, although there is a sallowness of countenance in many of the natives which would lead to a contrary opinion.

JANUARY 4th.—Called upon Mr. Barrow, the English Consul; a gentleman of great information, and excellent abilities. He received me with much cordiality, and was so obliging as to give me some useful hints about the Pearl Fishery, and to furnish

me with copies of the best charts. He likewise introduced me to Don Felix Ornélas, who expressed great dissatisfaction at Capt. B. H.'s having related an anecdote of him, which, Don Felix thought, might, from private considerations of friendship, have been omitted.

He has some fine specimens of pearl and native gold, and gave me some good practical instructions. He was formerly a pearl-fisher. He told me that the diving-bell could not possibly answer, not only from the unevenness of the bottom of the gulf, but likewise on account of the under-currents, which are strong;—and he mentioned that an Italian priest, lately deceased, had conceived the plan of a wooden bell; but that this had entirely failed, owing to the above causes. I was incredulous; but he assured me that the result would justify the opinion he had expressed. He made me a present of the chart which had served him in the gulf; and I always found him extremely polite and obliging.

I next paid a visit to Señor Cubillos, a Spaniard, and the possessor of a lump of native gold which weighs sixty-eight ounces. He is a rich merchant. Mr. Herrera, who is a native of Chili, is a clever young man. From him I received great civilities, and he introduced me to the family of Colonel Negréte, whose wife is a native of Spain. She is the most lady-like woman in her manners and conversation of any with whom I had yet become acquainted in Mexico. We had many arguments together respecting the comparative advantages of a town or

country life, in which she manifested great good sense, education, and feeling. Her person is small, but her features are very pretty.

JANUARY 10th.—Having sufficiently recruited the strength of our wretched beasts, and purchased others to supply the place of those already defunct, we took leave of our friends at Tepic. The day was extremely hot, and the dust prodigiously troublesome. At four, P. M., we came to the Hacienda of Don Pedro Negrete, (no relation of the former,) a native of Biscay, to whom I brought a letter of introduction from one of the Deputies of Guadalaxara. He was so polite as to receive me with as much coolness as if I had come to ask payment of an old bill! We found him sitting at the door of his one-room-house, superintending the repairs of an old box, which, judging from its venerable appearance, might have served Noah for a sea-chest. He is of middling stature, with a red visage; wears spectacles, stuck on, as in olden time, at the extremity of his pointed nose. He had on no jacket, and the sleeves of his shirt were turned up to the elbow; nor did he disdain to confine his half-grey locks of hair in an old pocket-handkerchief. His age might be about forty-five, and from the nervous irritability which his small grey eyes expressed, combined with his odd figure and odd occupation, he showed that the love of gain was the most predominating passion in his breast.

He seemed not to *understand* the import of a letter of introduction, the study of which engrossed

him so completely, that for a long time he did not even offer us a seat on a block of timber which was placed by the side of his house, to serve the purpose either of a bench or a bed. It evidently annoyed him very considerably, and he presently left us to our reflections, and began bellowing like a mad bull, to his labourers, by way of taking off the rough edge of his passion. He was tranquillized, however, when we assured him that every thing should be paid for. To obtain this assurance, probably, he had acted the madman, and now that the paroxysm was over, he suddenly became very attentive. He gave us a bad dinner; and afterwards showed us his sugar mills and boilers, which he said yielded a good profit. After supper he ordered my bed to be made up in the inside of the house, where he also slept, having already exacted the payment of our bill! Thus our letter of introduction turned out rather to his profit, in spite of his fearful anticipations on our arrival. I ought to have mentioned that he made me pay for a bowl of milk, although he himself drank half of it! The Hacienda is eight leagues from Tepic.

JANUARY 11th.—Left at six, A. M.—road infamous. At the distance of five leagues we passed through a literally "deserted village." From hence the road descends rapidly through a well-wooded country, which affords a grateful shelter from the burning heat of the sun. During the whole of our journey from Mexico, so far as we had yet proceeded, we observed the same species

of tree, shrub, thorn and flower, which, considering the distance, and the different elevations of the lands, is somewhat extraordinary.

At eleven, A. M., we reached the Rio de Santiago, having left the village of Soútla two leagues behind us. This river, during the rainy season, is very broad, deep, and rapid; but now its width had shrunk to within the compass of three hundred yards; nevertheless we were obliged to cross in a canoe. The ferry in the rainy season is very dangerous, and many lives, as well as much cattle, are lost in crossing. On the other side is the village of Santiago, the population of which is small. Having reloaded our mules, we proceeded along the northern bank of the river, for the distance of half a league, where the road turns off to the northward, through brushwood and palm-trees.

At eight, P. M., we arrived at the Rio de San Pedro, which is much smaller than that of Santiago. There are here only two miserable huts, which give shelter, if shelter it can be called, to benighted travellers. The road between the two rivers is very pretty; it winds among tall trees and flowering shrubs for the distance of seven leagues; but as the dew is here at all seasons heavy, we were tolerably moistened before we arrived at San Pedro, where we took up our quarters for the night. The inmates, we found, had supper provided only for themselves; and having now, with their newly-arrived guests, a considerable addition to their number, it became necessary to add to the *frijoles* already placed on the

fire to boil. This bean requires a long time to prepare, a circumstance which ill suited the impatience of a hungry traveller. A companion of ours who came with us from Guádalaxára, whose appetite was always voracious, having repeatedly inquired whether supper was ready, and as constantly received the same reply of "luego" (presently), in a fit of desperation, snatched up a couple of raw eggs, and accompanied the act by gestures which, in the eyes of the natives, wore rather an alarming aspect. Having swallowed the eggs, he next began to munch raw grain, tearing it with his teeth from an ear of Indian corn which the cook had been preparing to roast. However, this had the effect of hastening the supper. During the night the mosquitoes were very troublesome.

JANUARY 12th.—We crossed the river at six, A. M., and proceeded at a brisk pace along the shingles of the river for one league, when we turned off, taking the same direction of the compass (due north) as the day before. At the distance of five leagues we came to the village of Rosa Moráda; but as we could there procure nothing for breakfast, passed on. Thence to the village of Buena Vista the distance is six leagues, along a very flat country, which, owing to the deep tracks made by the hoofs of former horses and mules, bears manifest proofs of its unfitness for travelling during the rainy season. But Buena Vista also disappointed our hopes respecting food, and accordingly we continued the route to San António. The heat during the day was dreadfull;

the thermometer stood at 93° in the shade; and as the road was very dusty and full of garra-pátas (sheep-ticks), we were shockingly annoyed.

From San Antonio, where there is only one small hut, we continued our journey; and having proceeded one league, our mules began to descend the steep bank of the Rio Cañas, cautiously introducing their feet into deep holes, resembling steps, made by the successive tread of animals, and which prevented their sliding down to the bottom. The Cañas is only a small river; the road on the other side is very heavy, passing for the distance of three leagues, along a ravine, emerging from which, we arrived at the Rio de Acoponéta, which we forded, and entered the town of the same name at eight, P. M, having performed a journey of twenty leagues without food or water.

There being here no *Meson* for the accommodation of travellers, I called upon the Alcalde, who in such cases must assign a lodging to all who bear passports. He took me to a viranda on the outside of the gaol; but so great was the want of hospitality at this place, that even the gaoler refused to open his door. I was thus obliged to take up my lodging on the outside. Previous, however, to doing this, I resolved, as a last resource, (knowing that in this country the curas keep good houses and good tables,) to ascertain whether the one here were a good Samaritan. As I approached his door, I heard the laughing voices of females within. I nevertheless ventured to rap at the door, when a gruff voice demanded, "Who is

there?" I answered, "A traveller." "Que le váya usted con Dios," was the reply; "then pass on and God be with thee;" at the same time saluting the door with a severe kick. I returned to my quarters, got a good supper, and composed myself to rest, not however without placing my pistols and sword close to my side; a precaution which I thought quite necessary from the questionable character of my neighbours within!

JANUARY 13th.—Left Acoponeta at six, A. M. The road is intricate, owing to the numerous paths which diverge in all directions, made by cattle; and as there is no distinction between these and the high road, it is easy to take a wrong one. We proceeded at a full trot, and reached the village of La Bayona at seven, where we halted to breakfast. We afterwards crossed the river of the same name, which at times forsakes its banks. It serves as a boundary to divide the two provinces of Xalisco or Guadalaxára (formerly new Galicia,) from Sonora, although some say the Rio Cañas is the boundary.

The mode practised here of conveying fresh water from the river to the houses, is by two large leathern bags, which are hung across a donkey's back, the lower part nearly touching the ground. These bags do not leak, and they supersede the use of earthen pitchers, which, in all parts of the country to the southward of Acaponeta, are carried by men or women.

On the road, we passed by numbers of dry salt-lakes, in one of which I succeeded, after great diffi-

culty, in killing an armadillo. The heat was intolerable, and not a drop of water was to be met with. Here a thorn grows in the extensive plain which bears a kind of fruit, in size, shape, and colour, resembling a lemon, but containing no moisture. This fruit appears as if *stuck on* the different branches, without any order or design, and by one whose mouth is parched with excessive thirst, it is seized like the voluntary offering of bountiful nature to alleviate his sufferings. But alas! the excited hopes of the traveller are cruelly disappointed; for, upon examining the fruit, which like that said to grow on the plains of Sodom and Gomorrah, he finds it to be dry and puffy, and throws it from him in despair.

I likewise observed a curious creeper, entwining itself round the stems of the palm-trees. In some instances its folds bore a striking resemblance to a print I have seen in "Paradise Lost," where the serpent is made to enfold the tree of the forbidden fruit. Round some also it appears to have been artificially plaited; in others again, the stem of the palm is completely hidden, its head inclined downwards, while the creeper itself seems to assume the solidity of a tree. If there be sympathy in plants, surely it is seen in these. The palm, in its youth, supported the infant creeper; whilst the latter, in its maturity, as if in gratitude for former benefits, maintains within its embrace the declining powers of the palm, and protects its decaying trunk from the effects of age, and the violence of the storm!

At the distance of twenty-three leagues from La



Bayona, we arrived at a sugar mill, where we obtained water. So great was my thirst, that I almost expected to have fairly emptied the well. Those who wish to taste deliciously-sweet water, and desire to estimate truly the value of this wholesome beverage, need only take such a journey as that I made to-day. The parched earth was seen cracked in every direction, and in every form, yawning to catch the slightest moisture from either rain or dew; in some places, even opening into chasms, so wide and deep, as to render it dangerous for the mules to pass over them.

Esquinápa lies one league beyond this well, and here we arrived at six, P. M. The population amounts to about four hundred. We had scarcely alighted from our jaded beasts before we received a visit from an old Englishman, half naked. He told us that, many years ago, he had been made a prisoner by the Spaniards, and was long confined in prison; but being liberated when Iturbide became Emperor, he had, since that time, taken up his residence here. He is a drunken old fellow, and his principal object in calling upon us was to obtain a few rials, to gratify his passion for liquor. He says that he is now too old to leave his present residence, which, I should think, was wretched enough; but as he is seldom sober, he occupies himself little with unpleasant reflections. Here we slept.

JANUARY 14th.—Left Esquinápa at six, A. M. The distance hence to Rosário is four leagues;—weather sultry; roads dusty and bad. At eight

we approached the banks of the river, which were covered with clothes extended to bleach and dry, by washerwomen, most of whom were nearly, if not quite, in a state of nudity; nor were they in the least abashed by the approach of strangers, of whose presence indeed they seemed scarcely sensible.

The river is small, and its water remarkably limpid. We were obliged to visit the Custom-house, where our baggage was examined; and I afterwards took apartments in a neat cottage, in the viranda of which some very good-looking young ladies were seen, extended at full length in a knit hammock, suspended from the columns of the house "portal," and swinging themselves, by way of creating a draught of cool air.

The first person to whom I paid my respects on my arrival here, was Don Miguel Riesgo, Commissary-general of the united provinces of Sonora and Sinalóa. I was the bearer of official as well as of private letters to him, all of which related to me in my capacity of Commissioner of the General Pearl and Coral Company. I found him occupied in dictating dispatches to four clerks at the same time, which he appeared to do with the greatest facility, even while holding a conversation with me upon indifferent subjects. Whether he owed this facility to memory or talent, it is difficult to determine, as both these qualities may exist separately; but when they happen to be united in the same individual, who also possesses a correct judgment, we need not wonder at the result. In order to ascertain if such a com-

bination exist, much deliberate investigation of the individual in whom any one of these qualities may be found, is necessary; and it was, therefore, impossible for me to decide in the case of Don Miguel. However, as he is the most remarkable person in Rosario, I shall endeavour to give a full-length portrait of him, observing only, that he sat to me but a few times.

Riesgo is a man whose jesuitically straight-combed hair and hard features are considered, by those who know him best, to betray the peculiar characteristics of his mind. The perpendicular furrows on his face showed that the softening influence of a smile was a stranger there, or, at least, that the expression was "like Angels' visits, few, and far between," strongly indicating his habitual thoughtfulness and cold calculation. The expression of his prominent eye showed quickness of penetration, and, to a close observer, unsubdued irritability, and a certain sinister and sycophantic disposition, which gave to his *tout ensemble* the air of a courtier, joined to the sternness and pride of a Republican in office. His firm tread was that of a man who knew that his authority gave him importance, and had placed him in a situation to make even his smallest wish obeyed by his inferiors. His whole carriage indicated that he was neither ignorant of the great advantages of possessing talents and education, nor careful to disguise the supercilious contempt which he entertained for the greater part of those by whom he was usually surrounded.

Yet, with all the consciousness of his own importance and mental superiority, there was a lurking expression about Riesgo's mouth, which indicated the absence of entire tranquillity, and gave rise to the suspicion of some hidden weakness in his composition. Wherever there exist great talent and apparent severity of conduct, combined with excess of self-approbation, and desire of praise, there is always discoverable some weak point of character. That *amour propre*, which derives its food even from the most corrupt sources, fails not to thrive by the applause which, presenting itself in the most seductive form, contributes most to its gratification. The most stubborn heart bends to the attractive softness of woman, who, by her native and untaught blandishments, smiles away the severity of the warrior's frown, and by the magic influence of her mellifluous voice, gentle aspirations, and affectionate devotedness, chases the harsh expression from his brow, and melts him into tenderness! So thought Riesgo, if the voice of fame may be trusted. Certain it is, that although absent from his wife and family, he was not condemned to forego the pleasures of female society. But ever-waking scandal, we well know, seeks to fix upon the noblest and most exalted, in order to level them with the common standard of mankind; and may, therefore, have wantonly inflicted an undeserved wound in the character of Don Miguel Riesgo. Whether or not he sustained unmerited injury from such reports, he certainly suffered much in the cause of the Revolution.

At his own table we found him hospitable, and exceedingly entertaining in his conversation, which teemed with anecdote and severe satire, in the indiscriminate use of which last he was by no means sparing, either to friend or foe. In this respect, he might be said to possess something of the ferocity of the tiger, when in pursuit of his devoted and unconscious prey. He had studied too, and understood, the ingenious and fanciful system of Gall and Spurzheim, of which he was enthusiastically fond. In his youth he had, I believe, been educated by the Jesuits, and, as I understood, written a pamphlet in their justification. I would fain attempt to relate some of his very curious stories; but it would be impossible to retain the same spirit, and, above all, the same quaint mode of expression.

Many reasons rendered it necessary for me to obtain from him permission to employ a small vessel in the Gulf of California, notwithstanding there was no clause in the Government license to that effect. The navigation of the head of this Gulf was so wholly unknown, and was supposed to contain so many dangerous shoals, that previous to my departure from Mexico, both Mr. Exter and myself were persuaded that a large vessel would be unmanageable for the purpose of its navigation, and that we should not be warranted in endangering the lives of the crew of the Wolf, (the vessel which we understood was to be sent out by the Company with a diving-bell,) where there was so great a probability of her destruction. Accordingly, I opened the ne-

gociation with the Commissary-general, which began in conversation and ended in correspondence. The result was, however, entirely to my satisfaction, and a small vessel was subsequently ordered to be purchased. The one we had in view was daily expected to arrive on the coast, and her size did not exceed thirty tons. I preserved the letters of Riesgo, as specimens of his style and energy, no less than on account of the friendly feeling which they express towards myself.

Rosario was once famous for the wealth of its three gold and silver mines, the discovery of which was made by a person who happened accidentally to have dropped his "Rosario" as he was passing the spot, from which circumstance it takes its name. On stooping down to take it up, he observed some mineral appearances; and on examining more narrowly, he encountered a specimen so rich, that he resolved to work the vein upon which he had found it. In a short time, he became the most opulent man in the province. The excavations are extraordinary, but for many years past have fallen into disrepute, and have filled with water. The present proprietor has expended upwards of one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, notwithstanding which, the mine, *it is said*, will be shortly in "bonanza" (pay a large profit)! The mouth of the mine is about a hundred yards from the church. The vein, which extends under the whole of the Real, has been worked; and it is reported, that no one has yet been able to follow its subterraneous windings to their termination.

This is the first Real which I had seen since my arrival in Mexico. All miners are alike immoral and prodigal; and as they have often been described, I shall be excused if I make no further observation respecting them. The great peculiarity of this mine is, that it is situated on nearly a flat plain, where no one would even have dreamed of its existence, or have thought of looking for it: but for its accidental discovery its worth might have been left for the inheritance of some future generation.

JANUARY 16th.—Received a visit from an old phlegmatic Dutchman, who it appears is a self-constituted doctor, and keeps a chemist's shop. His first inquiry was for drugs, and he invited me to visit his laboratory. In the afternoon I went to his house, and was introduced into a room, the only one besides the kitchen, where I found both him and his wife taking the siesta. He offered me a glass of peppermint, which he assured me was of his own distilling, and with which himself and wife regaled their palates, at short intervals, during the day and night. He was very indignant at not getting *good practice*, which he attributed to the prejudices of the natives against foreigners; but having sufficiently inhaled the fumes of his excellent distillery, I took my leave.

On my return to my lodgings I found a queer fish of a friar, who had some years ago, in company with Garcia Cónde, worked mines in Upper Sonora, and who during the Revolution had suffered greatly from the ill-usage of the troops who had taken him prisoner, and had made him ride, manacled and pinioned,

on a trotting donkey, from Arispé to Durango. He is now a sort of supernumerary cura, visits wherever there are ladies, and tells stories gratuitously.

"The heat of the weather here is excessively hot," as a North American friend of mine once wrote me word. I brought with me letters of introduction from Mexico and Tepic to Señor Flétes, and his partner, Mr. Wyllie, an intelligent young man; and as they had now at Mazatlán, a sea-port eighteen leagues from hence, a vessel on the point of sailing for Guayamas, they kindly proposed my taking a passage in her, which I accepted, and on the 18th I quitted Rosario, accompanied by the Commissary-general Riesgo and other companions, at five, P. M. On the road, we passed through a succession of currents of air, some hot, some cold, the cause of which I could not ascertain. Señor Riesgo did not accompany us far; and at nine we arrived at Aguas Calientes, where we slept upon our empty stomachs, for there was no food to be found.

JANUARY 19th.—Set off early, and arrived at the Presidio of Mazatlán at eleven, A. M. The road is good, but seriously infested with sheep-ticks, which annoyed me considerably. On my arrival, I waited on Mr. Short and Mr. Espeléta. Both these gentlemen are, I understand, on the point of being married, or as some have said, on similar occasions, being *marred*. The former is engaged to a daughter of Yrriarte, the owner of the famous gold mine of Cosalá; the latter, to the sister

of Cubillos, of Tepic. I formerly knew Mr. Short at Buenos Ayres; he is a merry fellow, and was particularly obliging. A. Mr. Haskins, who is with him, is a particularly amiable young man, and from him I received great civilities. Mr. Espeléta, to whom Mr. Barron was so kind as to give me a letter of introduction, is a native of Spain, but went out early in life to the East Indies, where, in Calcutta, he learned to speak our language as correctly as an Englishman. My knowledge of quackery was here brought into requisition. A man who lived in the house which received myself and a medicine chest, I found exceedingly ill in bed of a cold, and a bilious attack. I set to work with an emetic, which I followed up with five grains of Mr. Abernethy's nostrum, the blue pill; and the next day he was on his feet again.

JANUARY 20th.—Left at seven, A. M., and arrived at the port of Mazatlan at noon, having gone round an arm of the sea. Here I made inquiries respecting a newly-discovered pearl bed, which, in Tepic, I had understood was likely to turn out exceedingly well. Mr. Haskins, who accompanied me to the port, took me to the house of a person employed by him, of the name of M'Alister, who said he knew the situation, and would show it to the supercargo of the Wolf whenever she should arrive. Of this vessel I had, as yet, received no news, either good or bad. I next called on Mr. Santóya, the Commandant of the Resguarda, to whom I delivered a letter of introduction from his friend Ramos Arispe.

This gentleman is a literary character, of what merit I know not; but his chief reputation arose from his having been sentenced, on account of political offences, upon three different occasions, to be shot; a fate from which he was only saved by the exertions of his amiable wife, now living with him here. I obtained a promise from the Commandant, that the Wolf should not be molested in the attempt I intended to make for pearls; and I wrote particular instructions to the supercargo relative to this business. These I left with Mr. Haskins, who promised to deliver them safely, and to render every service in his power in forwarding the views of our Company.

I had now made all the necessary arrangements, and therefore prepared myself for a sea-voyage, by laying in a stock of fruit, of which a good supply can be obtained here.

CHAPTER V.

A wreck.—Servants refuse to embark.—A cabin passenger. —A surveyor.—New mode of admeasurement.—Arrival at the Port of Guaymas.—A tender Captain.—A songstress. —The founder of the Port.—Reptiles.—Revolution of Indians.—Quit Guaymas.—A rencontre.—A discovery. —Arrive at Pitic.—New Characters.—Opinions respecting pearl-beds in the gulf.—An Italian priest.—A wooden diving-bell.—Extravagancies.—A portrait.—Abuses.

During my stay in Mazatlan, I learned that a wreck had been seen off Cape San Lucas, by the captain of a coasting vessel lately arrived, who reported that she appeared to be of about eighty tons burden, and was lying bottom upwards. Nine months had now elapsed since the Wolf had been expected to leave England, although I had no positive advices of her having sailed; and as the time usually necessary for a voyage round Cape Horn is scarcely more than half that period, it was not possible to suppose that she could still be afloat; if, indeed, the directors had actually sent her off, and

even of this circumstance I, at length, began to entertain some doubts. In short, conjecture as to her fate had no point whereon to ground itself, and this uncertainty led me to connect that vessel with each shipwreck on the coast, which I had ascertained to have occurred.

JANUARY 22d.—We took leave of our friends, and embarked in the Cocúla, a small schooner of about forty-five or fifty tons, belonging to Fletes of Rosario, and *nominally* commanded by the brother of that gentleman. We had an exceedingly boisterous navigation of seventeen days, with a tedious short sea. There were other passengers on board, of whom I shall speak; but, before I proceed, it will be necessary to relate the difficulty I had with my servants respecting their embarkation. They had never before seen a vessel, and they expressed so great an abhorrence of the ocean, that I began to fear, should they persevere in their intention to quit my service, that I should suffer serious inconvenience; the difficulty of procuring others, equally entitled to my confidence, being very considerable. I prevailed upon one of them, however, to accompany me, and I furnished the other with the means of returning to his friends.

We had been at sea only a few days, when we discovered that our fresh provisions were every day more scantily supplied to the cabin table. Upon inquiring into the cause, Mr. Dartforth, the mate, an American, told us that Captain Gil Fletes, who

was a youth fond of the bottle and of merriment, had spent all the money which his brother sent for the purchase of provisions for the voyage, in dances at Mazatlan, an amusement of which he was quite as fond as of showing his gallantry, by inviting all the fair ladies of that port with whom his good stars had led him to form acquaintance. He is a curious fellow, and never sleeps without a bottle under his pillow, with the diminishing contents of which he moistens his throat during the uncomfortable movements of the vessel at night. The cabin of the Cocúla was unique: filled with trunks, casks of hog's lard, salt pork and salt junk, frying-pans, quadrants, oil bottles, empty wine bottles and bags; all in elegant confusion, and in sympathetic movement with the vessel. A muddy twilight only was seen to enter through the closed hatches (the weather being very stormy), add to which, the groans of a sick fellow-traveller, who for want of a wash-hand bowl, made use of a half-emptied bread cask—the floor rendered slippery through involuntary contributions from an occasional upset of a barrel of butter, into which the black cook, twice a day, introduced his yet more greasy hand, to take out the quantity required for cooking beans for our meals—all these things not a little contributed to the discomforts of a sea-voyage, rendered still more disagreeable by bad water, and the apprehensions of our being soon unable to keep body and soul together, for want of food of any description; unless, indeed,

we could manage to salt down the flesh of a continually-barking little dog which belonged to the captain.

Mr. Dartforth is a rough sailor, but very obliging, and equally attentive to the safety of the vessel. His salary is fifty dollars a month, which on a coast like that of Mexico, is far too little for either his necessities or his merit.

The next person I shall introduce to my reader is one of quite a different character; a tall, raw-boned, but tolerably well-looking man, who wore what in this country are called Moorish pantaloons, which consisted of nearly as much canvass as the Cocúla had in her sails! His age might have been about thirty-five, and his deep-toned voice harmonized well with the tenor of the rolling empty barrels in the cabin. His voice was, however, mellow, and he sang, with a great deal of taste, some pretty Spanish airs, of which one was an invocation to Liberty. Poor fellow! he little knew his own was in such danger of being lost. It appears that he had been an army-paymaster, and had become a bankrupt, in consequence of his having paid, in advance, the salaries of some of the officers of his regiment. Señor Riesgo had prevailed upon him to go to Arispe, and offer himself as a surveyor to the military commandant of the province. But this was no other than a plan laid by the Commissary General to get him there; and orders had already preceded him for his apprehension, so soon as he should make his appearance at Guaymas, as this

method would save expense to the government, and prevent opposition on the part of the unsuspecting and cajoled defaulter. I am in possession of some of the leading facts connected with this circumstance, which would furnish the reader with a true picture of Mexican intrigue. No sooner did we arrive at the port of Guaymas, than the poor candidate for the surveyorship was made acquainted by the officer commanding at the port, with the orders received for his apprehension, and he was accordingly conducted to prison, not, however, without expressing his indignation at the trick which had been played upon him.

The name of this odd person is Redondo, although his figure does not correspond with his name. He imagined that he understood the science of surveying, although he had never made it his study, except during the time he remained at Mazatlan, where he took a walking measure of the coast. In his plan, which he showed me, the distances were made to correspond with a certain number of *strides*, the length of which he fancied that, by practice, he could ascertain! This ingenious mode of measurement brings to my recollection the story of a traveller, who gravely assured me, that he had ascertained the height of those mountains in Africa, called "mountains of the moon," simply by tying his legs together with a cord, in such a way as to allow them to separate exactly one yard. He then walked from the highest point to the base, which gave their measurement in yards!!

Señor Redondo, however, did not think it necessary to introduce his long compass-legs into his chart by way of showing a scale. The direction of the coast was purely imaginary, as well as the situations of islands off the port; and as the surveyor was not gifted with the faculty of walking on the water, it may be fairly conjectured, that the sea-survey was even less accurate than that of the shore! Previous to his embarkation, he had modestly proposed to the Congress of Guadalaxara to take a survey of the province for 15,000 dollars!

We arrived at the port of Guaymas on the 8th February. The harbour is beyond all question, the best in the Mexican dominions: it is surrounded by land on all sides, and protected from the winds by high hills. It is not very extensive, nor is the water above five fathoms deep abreast of the pier; but there are deeper soundings farther out. It would shelter a large number of vessels. The entrance is defended by the island of Paxaros, on which, at the proper season of the year, is found a prodigious quantity of eggs, deposited by gulls, so that its surface becomes completely whitened by the vestiges which they leave behind them.

During the dry season, the hills which surround the harbour present a sterile appearance, truly unpleasing to the eye, and give but a bad idea of the prosperity of the town; while the size of the houses, the number of its inhabitants, or the want of cattle in its neighbourhood, do not tend to remove that impression.

We were kindly received in the house of the Contador of the Custom-house, Don Manuel Escalente, an elderly man, and, *perhaps*, the best of that name in Mexico. He was extremely hospitable and obliging, and I found that he was acquainted with my name, as the Government had given him orders to supply me, out of the Custom-house funds, with any money I might require,—a kindness of which I did not avail myself. I mention this circumstance merely as being of a singular kind, and as a proof of the great respect in which our Company was held in Mexico.

The Commandant of Guaymas is a Captain [illegible]ner, an officer who distinguished himself in the revolution. He has the features of a woman—is very good looking—with a black beard, long dark curly hair, and a straw hat tastily adorned with a broad blue ribbon, but the crown so small, that it appeared to have been made for a little boy. It covered, however, the top part of his head without *incommoding* his ears, and he always wore it with what sailors would call a heel to leeward. In the evening he came to the house of our host, and favoured us with some guitar music and songs. A young lady also was invited for the occasion, who, in consequence of being able, with the aid of excellent lungs, to scream with such vigour as to make the ears tingle, was thought to sing with great taste. This style of execution passes here for perfection.

The captain had a tender heart, and his whole soul seemed entranced by the fair enchantress, not-

withstanding she was three times the size of himself, and had not half so feminine a countenance; and moreover, although a *professedly* great lover of harmony, he had the ingenuity to suit all the different songs with one accompaniment.

Next day I called upon Mr. Spence, a merchant, to whom I delivered a letter of introduction from Mr. Barron, the Consul of Tepic. His face I thought looked sallow, and his body wasted, from the effects of poison, which as, he assured me, had been administered to him at Pitic. He is married to a lady of the country. He possesses a great deal of hearsay information, although, perhaps, he is by no means qualified to form an opinion of his own. He read to me his translation of the Reports of the Jesuits respecting Sonora. There is, also, residing here, a Mr. Johnston, who is likewise married to a lady of the country.

The founder of Guaymas is still an inhabitant of it; an old man, who is seldom sober when he can get tipsy. He sometimes buys a barrel of liquor to retail to the sailors of vessels who frequent the port. But, as he says, he always likes to keep the tap running; so when there are no other customers, he becomes one himself.

The Captain of the Resguarda, whose name is Salazar, is a very fine young man, and is married to a very agreeable lady, possessed of a great deal of wit, talent, and invention; but as there are no other females in the port of equal attractions, my gallantry

yields to the necessity of passing them over in silence.

Guaymas is a miserable place, that is, as far as regards the houses, which are built of mud, having flat roofs, covered with mould, so that, during a hard rain, the inmates may take a shower-bath without going out of doors. The rafters are whole palm-trees; and there is a large kind of humble-bee which perforates them with the greatest ease, so that, by degrees, these *great bores*, which serve the insect for a nest, so weaken the rafters, that the lodger may sometimes find a grave without going to the churchyard, the roof falling for want of due support; which has since happened to the very house wherein we then resided.

The water is brackish, and whatever fruits, vegetables, or meats, are obtained here, come from a distance. The tuna is the only thing which flourishes in the port, except rattle-snakes, scorpions, tarantulas, and other reptiles. The latter insect grows to a large size, is perfectly black, with hairy legs. As my servant was taking the mules to water, he observed a snake in the long dry grass, shedding its skin. He caught hold of the tail, and the reptile slunk quietly away, leaving its slough in the hands of the man. I measured its length, which was twelve feet, and preserved it for a long time; but it was unfortunately worn to pieces before we returned to Mexico.

The only Indians in Sonora, who, since the pro-

vince was first populated by whites, have been of use in the discovery and working of mines and creaderos de oro, as well also as in cultivating the lands and rearing cattle, are those of the Yaqui nation. For the last eight months, however, they have been in a state of rebellion; devastating the country, and alarming the inhabitants. The cause of these hostile measures I shall hereafter explain, and shall point out the mischiefs which have ensued from infuriating a race of people naturally useful, laborious, and pacific.

The second day after my arrival at Guaymas, having arranged with Mr. Spence that he should give me instant notice of the arrival of either the Wolf or the Bruja, and in the mean time attend to their wants, I hired horses, and took the route of the Presido of Pitic. The first part of the road from Guaymas is very sandy, and the weather was extremely sultry. At about the distance of three leagues from the port, there is a separation in the road; the one division leads to the Rancho of Guaymas, and the other, which I followed, goes to Pitic.

At four, P. M., I arrived at Noche Buena, which is nothing more than a lake, said, during the summer, never to contain water; it is without house or other shelter than is afforded by the thorns growing near it. We were now nine leagues from Guaymas; and being very much fatigued, and our hired beasts no less so, we were in no humour to proceed; but when our guide told us, that seven leagues farther

on, we should find a good house and plenty of meat, bread, and fresh butter, we reanimated ourselves with the idea of getting a good supper, and at least a place of security for our cattle, as they would have been by no means safe from night wanderers by the side of the lake. Towards dusk we observed a metallic vein in one of the hills to the right of the road; probably it is of copper. At nine we arrived at Cienaguilla, which our fatigues made us imagine to be at a much greater distance from Noche Buena than our guide had represented to us. But the cheering light of a wood fire under a shed, and the barking of dogs, soon dissipated our anxiety, and afforded a respite to our poor jaded beasts, which, towards the latter part of the journey, when they began to smell the residence of the living, plucked up courage and proceeded at a good trot.

Here we found Señor Escabosa, Administrador (pro tempore) de la Adnána de Guaymas, sitting under the hovel, and already preparing for supper. He was very polite, and invited me to partake of it. I took the opportunity of delivering to him the letters of introduction, or as they are called in this country, of "recommendation," which I had brought from the Commissary-general, both private and official, relating to my business. These directed him to afford me every assistance, and to furnish me with funds, should I require them, from the custom-house, taking my receipt as a sufficient voucher. He expressed his readiness to be useful, and regretted that he was not now going to Pitic, where his

family lives, that he might have shown me every attention, but requested that I would do him the favour to call upon his wife, who would be very glad to see me, and would show every possible civility to a person that brought with him such strong recommendations.

Our supper was composed of eggs, meat, butter, and bread, as well as frijoles or beans. We made a hearty repast, and soon after retired to rest. My bed had already been prepared by the servant under the shed, a sort of rustic viranda, covered at the top with branches of trees, from which, however, I was glad to remove with all imaginable speed, upon making the discovery, that the fowls, from fear of the foxes, had perched themselves immediately over my head.

The butter which is made at this hacienda, is remarkably good, and the meat is far from being deficient in flavour. The water is by no means pure, as it is chiefly collected in pits during the rainy months of September, October, and sometimes November, in which season the roads are frequently almost impassable, owing to the softness of the soil, and the total absence of hard materials.

Next morning I bade adieu to Señor Escabosa, who took the road to Guaymas, as I did that towards Pitic. With considerable difficulty I arrived at Santa Cruz, a Rancho. On the road we passed an abandoned lead mine, of about the depth of fourteen feet, and a little farther on, a cow which had evidently died from thirst. The distance of Santa

Cruz from Cienaguilla is about seventeen leagues, and we found the soil exceedingly parched. I saw but one well during the journey, and that was perfectly dry. At Santa Cruz I ate tortillas made of wheat-flour. When baked crisp, they make a good substitute for bread, especially when one is hungry.

FEBRUARY 13th.—We came to the town of Pitic about noon. Half a league short of it is another small place, called the Pueblo de los Céres, inhabited by a squalid race of Indians, who are said to indulge in constant habits of intemperance, and to have lost the fire of the warrior. In its stead they manifest the sullen stupidity peculiar to those who, feeling themselves unfitted for companionship, strive to vent their pusillanimous rage upon objects the most helpless and unoffending, such as women, children, and dogs, who appear to be the chief victims of their revenge.

Pitic is a place of considerable commerce, and the chief residence of the most opulent merchants of Upper Sonora. The population has been rated at 5000 souls. The houses are of one story, small and incommodious. The streets are filled with fine sand, which, whenever there is a high wind, renders it necessary to close all the doors and windows, to prevent the house from being literally filled with dust. We took up our lodging in an unfinished house which was fitting up as a shop, and a back yard accommodated our mules. The bread we found excellent; but scarcely any butter is to be had, as the

cream is found to be most profitable when made up into cheese. Tea, coffee, chocolate, and white sugar, as well as china cups and saucers, are all imported from the East Indies, Lima, and the United States. This place serves, too, as a depôt for effects of every description imported at Guaymas, and designed for the markets of Upper Sonora and New Mexico, receiving in return gold, silver, copper, serápes and wheat, which are respectively shipped at the port of Guaymas for Loreto, Mazatlán, San Blas, Acapulco, and China. But of this matter I shall have to speak in its proper place.

To the westward of the town is a hill, composed of crystallized carbonate of lime, which in its colour and texture resembles, when broken, white sugar, and, when struck with a hammer, produces a sound somewhat similar to that of a bell, hence called "Sierra de la Campana."

A river, which, in its course, receives several small tributary streams, and which, in the rainy season, is of some magnitude, but the water always of bad quality, passes through the town, formerly called Presidio, of Tepic. At this season of the year it has scarcely any water, and at no period does it reach the sea, being lost in a large lake about three or four leagues from the coast. This rivulet serves for irrigating the corn lands above the town, and the vineyards and gardens in its environs. I shall now speak of some of the inhabitants in particular.

The priest is inclined to corpulency, like such of his profession as live well and lead *easy* lives ; and

except that he is said to speculate upon funeral, marriage, and christening fees, he is not badly spoken off.

Señor Monteverde is an Italian who has long resided here, and whom few recognise as a native of Italy. He is married, has a fat wife, a large family, a broken organ, numbers of prints, some good pearls and native gold. He is said to be one of the richest men of the place. He was formerly engaged in the pearl fishery; and having brought letters of introduction to him, I hoped to have received some good intelligence at his hands. He concurred in the opinion of every one else with whom I had spoken upon the subject, that the island of Tiburón presented a new field for speculation and research, were it possible to pacify the Indians; and he assured me that he had seen some fine specimens of red and green coral brought from thence by them. But he considered that the treasures at the head of the gulf, which had never been examined, were likely to prove beyond all *description*, productive. He repeated the story of the Italian priest, who was said to have embarked in this enterprise with two hundred dollars and a wooden diving-bell, (made by the bye in the gardens of Chapultepec, near Mexico,) and to have returned in the course of two months, with native gold and pearls, part of which he had bought of the Indians, to the value of 200,000 dollars. Unfortunately, this priest is prevented from telling his own story, in consequence of his having died many years ago.

Man, in his rapacity for wealth, and love of indulging in golden dreams, invests every unknown spot with the prevailing desires of his own heart, and from a natural or acquired propensity to dwell on the marvellous, which is sure to inflame the minds of the ignorant, never speaks of an unassailable island, or unvisited bay, coast, river or district, without representing them as the sources of incalculable wealth. At Pitic, it is customary to say, that, when boys, they accompanied their fathers to examine some gold-place near the island of Tiburón, but that the ferocity of the Indians rendered a permanency there impracticable. With such persons, the desire of raising themselves into importance, by imposing upon the credulous, is a prevailing passion. We delight to dream of dangerous adventures, and sable tribes guarding with poisoned missiles, regions of inexhaustible wealth, and thus become more liable to be cajoled by many ingenious and incredible stories, provided only they interest the imagination. Independent of this, the narrators of marvellous stories in this country are aware, more especially with respect to the island of Tiburon, that there are none who could contradict the statement. But the most singular feature in the case is, that when I returned from an expedition which I shall not now anticipate, and represented the delusions into which I had been led by erroneous representations, the very individuals who had related to me these visions of a vivid imagination, expressed nei-

ther astonishment nor disappointment at what I told them; as if they had always treated as exaggerations, what they felt a singular pleasure in reporting as matters of fact!

The family of Señor Escabosa reside in the best houses, next to that of Monteverde, in Pitic. The lady is elderly, fat, full of life and spirits, but always complaining of bad health. I found her in bed, and company in the same room. Her daughter is a fine young woman, about nineteen years of age. Her eyes are ever bent on the ground, until the formality of a new acquaintance wears off, and then she is very familiar and entertaining; her conversation, like that of her mother, is always sensible, but not so satirical.

Another young lady, a niece of the family, whom I met in this house, was full of drollery, and a little given to tell "yarns." For example, she said she was born in Mulatos, a famous mining place, where she remembered to have seen large lumps of gold as big as a pumpkin; and that the native miners suspended themselves over the perpendicular precipices, which are of enormous height, for the purpose of chipping off gold from their sides; that upon one occasion, the rope which supported one of these people, broke; down fell the unfortunate adventurer, and *before* he had reached the bottom, *his head was fairly separated from his shoulders!* She was tall and thin, about the same age as the daughter of Señor Escabosa; but she was of a melting constitu-

tion, always "falling in love;" so at least the ladies used to say, who are sometimes a little too fond of scandal in these matters!

I next became accidentally acquainted with the wife of a Mr. Gaul, an Englishman, whose destiny had led him to this country some years ago, in company with a person subsequently of some celebrity in Mexico. I was passing by the house humming an English air, at the time the lady in question happened to be seated under the viranda, enjoying the cool air, and meditating on the cause of her husband's absence. It appears that she had heard the air before, and she sent to inquire who I might be? Receiving for reply, that I was a lone Englishman, she invited me to enter the house. Several other ladies were assembled in Tertulia, one of whom was fascinatingly beautiful for her age, certainly not more than seventy-five, and who, on the appearance of a stranger, was wont to put on all those melting smiles which are intended to captivate the heart. There was another damsel equally young and very lady-like in her manners and appearance; certainly not of less antiquity. She was as sentimental as a dove, and as insinuating as the point of a needle. The only remaining female present, save and except an old Indian cook, was a young widow, whose attack upon all stragglers was irresistible. "Formed to adorn a court," she cast a ray of splendour on all who were so happy as to gaze upon her; and the expression of her countenance seemed to demand that homage to which she was so amply entitled. Na-

ture had lent a master's hand in forming her elegant figure; and having exhausted her last efforts in the beauty of her features, was contented to leave the mind, enclosed in so beautiful a casket, to the mere schooling of the Graces. In manners gentle, and full of sensibility, her very look carried conquest in it; and that index of the heart, the eye, shone with a refulgence which the hardest metal could not resist. Teeth of the most exquisite whiteness, lips that never moved but to enchant. and bosom that never heaved except to liberate a sigh, or in dole of her helpless widowhood,—but, kind reader! let thy imagination fill up the rest. I am not competent to complete the portrait.

Señor Oyárson it a native of Spanish Biscay, who formerly resided for a long time in Guatemala. Thin as a "pipe stave," with eyes always wandering in search of a dollar, and chin disproportionately small, he presented the perfect picture of an old fox with all its characteristic cunning. His pride consisted in the desire of being thought hospitable; and he entertained at his table a number of those officers of the army employed in Sonora, who perhaps would find it difficult to obtain employment anywhere else. In explanation, I must here observe, that for different offences committed in Mexico, the culprits are banished to the Presidios, or frontier posts, for an indeterminate number of years; and the officers, many of them at least, are sent there from some apprehension of their popularity which rendered their residence elsewhere obnoxious. I speak of a

matter of fact, well known in all parts of Mexico, and not from any personal dislikes, which, indeed, I never had cause to entertain. I express the general feeling, and if that be wrong, I cannot be held responsible for the mistake. A traveller is sometimes obliged to draw conclusions from such sources as may be furnished by the general estimation in which any particular person, or class of the community, are held by the rest. At all events, it is known that Oyárson was in the habit of feeding many of them, and it has been publicly reported that they used to buy his goods on credit, which they afterwards resold at exorbitant prices to the common soldiers. And, still worse, the troops were generally obliged to receive effects instead of cash for their wages.

But it would be an endless task to detail one half of the abuses practised in Sonora. To form a tolerably correct idea of the country, it will be only necessary to relate a few passing anecdotes to the reader, as is proposed in the following chapter.

CHAPTER VI.

Atrocious murder.—Party spirit.—Assassins escape punishment.—Intentions defeated.—Leave Pitic.—Hospitality.—Letters of introduction.—A patient.—ANTIDOTES FOR HYDROPHOBIA.—Jesuits.—An injurious law.—A monster.—A singular mineral vein.—The Devil's leap.—Jasper.—Pumice and other stones.—A valley.

ONE of the most entertaining persons I met with in Tepic, was an old man, who had travelled over a great part of the Republic, had seen a number of curious things, and related them with a simplicity which rendered them extremely interesting. But I shall dismiss him for the present.

Only a month or two ago, a horrid murder was perpetrated here, which has excited a great sensation. A native of Guatemala was the victim. It appears that he was a fine-looking fellow, of good principles and good taste. He had attracted the attention of a certain married elderly lady, by whom he was much admired; but as the feeling was not reciprocal, the pride of the lady, who was excessively fond of admiration, was so wounded,

that, in order to revenge the slight with which she had been treated, she fabricated a story highly injurious to the reputation of the young man, and which so exasperated the jealousy and fury of the husband, that from that moment he studied nothing but the gratification of his revenge. The fittest instrument (and whose assistance he sought,) was his own uncle: an old, half-naked wretch, who passed his days in gambling, and his nights in theft. Knowing him to be capable of any treachery if well paid for it, he sent for him, and intimated that he expected a service at his hands, which required diligence, despatch, and secresy. On being assured that the uncle was ready to embark in the enterprise, the nephew opened the business, by stating what I have already described, and concluded by desiring him to name his terms, for the fulfilment of his part of the engagement. A thousand dollars were demanded, and readily paid. A week passed, and still the young man was living, and at the end of ten days a fresh demand was made for two thousand dollars, under pretence that the *workmen*, who had been employed by the uncle, had run off with their share of the money, and without effecting the business. This new demand was paid, and ended in a repetition of the old story, that the wretches had vanished without performing their horrid task. At length, the nephew became extremely angry with his relation, and called for the repayment of the money already advanced. To this the latter objected, and in conclusion swore, that for two thousand dollars more he him-

self would perform the deed, should he not find others to accomplish it! The nephew was a man of about forty years of age, and had had plenty of time, during these intervals of delay, for reflection, if not for investigation; but every other consideration was absorbed by the desire of revenge; and he resolved that this passion should be gratified, cost what it might.

As soon as the uncle had received the additional sum of two thousand dollars, which, joined to what he had already obtained, amounted to five thousand, he provided himself with a large knife, and concealed himself in a road which he knew the young Guatemaltéco used to frequent of an evening, sometimes with his friend, Oyárson, and sometimes alone. On this fatal evening the moon shone bright, and the friends therefore sallied forth to take the benefit of their usual walk; but scarcely had they passed the villain's lurking-place, when he softly crept from his place of concealment, and cautiously approaching sufficiently near for his purpose, he plunged the knife into the back of his unconscious victim, who instantly fell to the ground, exclaiming, "I am assassinated;" and expired. Great was the terror of Oyárson, who said that he pursued the assassin as soon as he recovered from the state of agitation into which this event had thrown him, and followed till he lost sight of him among the bushes and rocks by the road-side.

It was known early in the morning who had committed the deed, and who had instigated it, and the cri-

minals were seized and confined in a prison; but from this it was expected they would escape. As every event in Mexico occasions the formation of a party—one to defend and another to condemn, the inhabitants of Pitic were soon enlisted on both sides; so that *not no indifferent person could have been found, even " for a remedy,"* as they say in Sonora.

Strange, however, as it may seem, the strongest party was in favour of the uncle and nephew, and it was feared that they would be forcibly released from their confinement; and paraded in triumph through the town! This is strange enough; but it requires careful examination to know thoroughly the character of a Mexican. From whatever cause it may arise, whether from apathy or self-willed obstinacy, from desire to use the power of action, and not of reflection, which independence has bestowed upon them, and of which they make a most licentious use; certain it is, that an examination into the principles of justice is no concern of the partisan. The feeling of the moment is quite sufficient for his enlistment, either on the right side or the wrong; and the direction even of his thoughts is left to the leaders of either faction—I say faction, because that is the proper term applicable in Mexico, to what in other countries may be termed party. In Mexico, a thing may be *morally* right and *politically* wrong; and as political dogmas are, for the most part, unintelligible, by a singular perversion of good feeling they are usually adopted. This observation has been more fully exemplified in some re-

cent transactions, which in due course of time I may touch upon.

The faction, therefore, which was desirous of bringing the culprits to trial, being the weakest, application was made by Oyársen, who, (considering himself identified with the deceased,) the moment he had well-grounded reason to fear that a release was seriously meditated, started off to Arispe, about thirty leagues from the spot where the cruel deed had been perpetrated, to obtain a guard of soldiers for the safe custody of the prisoners. The petition was granted ; but, notwithstanding, those who know nothing of Mexico, will learn with surprise, that these atrocious offenders were released, and finally escaped the punishment which they so justly merited.

One of my chief objects in coming to Pitic, was a visit which I meditated to the Céres Indians, who inhabit the coast in front of the island of Tiburon, in the gulf. I hoped by this means to learn what credit I might safely attach to the accounts I had received relative to the pearl-oyster beds in the channel, which separates that island from the continent. As I did not believe the reports of the ferocity of the Indians, and of their using poisoned arrows, it was my intention to buy a few articles of traffic, by which means I trusted I should be received among them as a trader, and be enabled to purchase whatever I met with, in any way corresponding with my instructions. It was also universally believed among the inhabitants of Pitic, that

native gold existed in that island, but that the jealousy of the natives had hitherto prevented its being examined by any white person, from the fear, it was said, entertained by the Indians, of their ensuing loss of liberty. The old Spanish government acting under the same impression, made pretext of some incursions of the Tiburones, and sent a thousand soldiers to subdue them ; but after having wasted considerable time, and lost a number of men, they were obliged to abandon the enterprise.

The war of the Yáqui Indians had assumed a formidable aspect, and at the period of which I am speaking, it was supposed they were in communication with the Céres of the coast, and of the island of Tiburon. I was therefore obliged to abandon, for the present, an object which I had considered likely to be productive of great advantages to us, and which, if achieved before the arrival of the vessels, would save time, and enable me at once to despatch them to the situations where there might be the best chances of their meeting with immediate success.

After having remained four days in Pitic, I again mounted horse, conceiving that, rather than lie idle, my time might be profitably employed in examining certain mines and creadéros des oro (a term given by the Spaniards to spots where native gold is dug,) to the north, which were considered of great importance, and respecting which I had already made communications to the Directors of my Company.

I quitted Pitic at eight, A. M. The road is to the north-east, flat and sandy; weather extremely hot. At noon I came to a corál, an enclosure for cattle, where I partook of some cold viands which I had provided before starting in the morning; but not having thought it necessary to bring water also, I was obliged to drink a fluid hardly deserving the name. My servant found it in a tank, accessible to horses, cows, mules, &c.; under which circumstances it is needless to observe, that its pure qualities had been somewhat deteriorated. Any thing, however, that will moisten the parched mouth of a thirsty traveller, is swallowed with avidity,—provided he take the precaution to hold his nose!

After resting at this corál about an hour and a half, I proceeded on my journey, the road still flat and sandy, and the sun prodigiously hot. I reached the charming Hacienda de la Lavór at five, P. M. To the owner of this farm, Don Joaquin Astiazarán, I had letters of introduction, and he invited me to pass the night at his house, which I made no hesitation in doing. I found him a very agreeable companion, sensible in his conversation, and gentlemanly in his manners; without ostentation, although he appeared to live in the greatest luxury, and free from those weak prejudices too common in his countrymen. His grounds are remarkably well laid out and well cultivated; and I found in his library a variety of treatises on agriculture. The garden displays no less taste than care; the trees are grafted, and the fruit is very good. His wife makes good butter and

cheese, and appears to manage the domestic concerns with great skill and diligence. He has a young and hopeful family; and as they probably will be brought up with the domestic virtues of their parents, they will set an example which is sadly wanted. The table of our host was well supplied, and we ate off plate. After dinner we took coffee, &c. &c. In short, Don Joaquin has about him more the appearance of an English country squire than any person I have seen since I quitted my native land.

On the nineteenth I continued my journey, and the road soon conducted us into the bed of a river, which is crossed and re-crossed, a great many times, before arriving at San Miguel de Horcasítas, a town containing about a thousand souls, and which we reached at noon. The water in the river is very shallow, owing principally to an infinity of little channels for irrigating the lands on either side of it. In this province there are no inns, and the traveller is under the necessity of providing himself with letters of recommendation, to such persons in his route as may receive and lodge him during his sojourn. I did not fail to carry about with me a number of these passports to hospitality, which are, in fact, *indispensably* necessary. The letter which I brought to this place was addressed to "Don Victores Aguilar," from his son, my friend in Mexico, who is a student at the college there.

Señor Aguilar received me with great affability and kindness. He is a little old man, with his hair cut short before, and tied behind in the old-fashioned

pigtail style. There was a cast of pensive melancholy in his countenance, not without an expression of benevolence. He is a native of Spain. His wife is a more portly dame; a native of Sonora, intelligent and motherly. Their manners are simple, and I have reason to think that their hospitality was genuine. They have a large family of daughters, who appeared to examine me from head to foot, with the curiosity so natural to those who have seen little of foreigners; and having at length satisfied themselves that I was not altogether a savage, they entered into familiar conversation with the greatest playfulness and good humour. In the evening they played on the guitar, sang and danced, and laughed, as those laugh who know no present sorrow, and feel no apprehensions for the future.

One of the young ladies, however, was extremely unwell, and I was obliged to look serious and stroke my beard when her symptoms were related to me, and my advice asked. I have always had some propensity towards quackery, and have even *studied* enough of physic to give me a general outline of the *ordinary* complaints to which mortals are liable, particularly those of my own sex, as sailors are continually thrown upon their own resources in this particular. But as I had never before been consulted by a female patient, I knew scarcely any thing of their complaints beyond a headache, an earache, a toothache, and a catalogue of imaginary infirmities to which it is sometimes *the fashion* to be subject. I therefore confess that I found myself, to use a

sailor's phrase, "taken all aback," and the relation of the symptoms had long ceased, before I knew how to shape a reply to the numerous questions which were put to me, such as "does it proceed from an affection of the nerves, or from a derangement of the liver, or indigestion, or weakness, or cold, or heat?" and catching at the last word, which was more in consonance with my own feelings at the moment, I replied, "Oh! certainly from heat!"

If I could have retreated *with credit*, I certainly should have done so; but, alas! the vanity of being thought scientific, skilful, and I know not what besides, urged me, with all those little insinuating flatteries by which a man deceives himself, and then deludes others who rely upon him, to keep my post. For a time, I maintained that mysterious silence which raises such suspense and anxiety in the bosom of the nervous and timid patient, who watches every change of the *magician's* countenance,—the gradual approach of the finger and thumb to the chin, the compressed lips which imprison the past, the present, and the future; the thoughtful brow, fixed eye, and vacant stare,—all of which unintelligible mysteries fall like oracles upon the patient's heart. As I assumed more than *professional* severity of look, and determined fixedness of posture, I could see that her anxiety amounted almost to agony; her colour went and came, as an expression of perplexity involuntarily came over my own features, for she stood as one upon whom a judge is

about to pass a sentence, clinging to hope, till the fatal word is pronounced.

At last, however, thinking that persevering silence might be more productive of mischief to the patient than *a simple nostrum*, I began by saying, that *I considered the case by no means desperate!* And having thus dissipated a multitude of fears, and awakened fresh hope, I gravely felt the pulse of this interesting young lady, examined her complexion, her full black eye and slender figure, with more of the tenderness which belongs to a lover than the stiff formality of a doctor, and at length I stuttered out, " there is no danger," though in fact there might be some as regarded myself. The fact is, as in candour I must confess, I knew no more about the complaint than Adam did of playing marbles.

In these cases, however, the imagination may be considered the doctor's " best companion," from whom he receives assistance, and sometimes advice! Upon inquiring, the next morning, of my fair patient, with a smile which I *intended* to be very gracious, and which met with a corresponding sympathy in the young lady's pale but well-formed features, she assured me that she had passed the night comfortably, and felt herself considerably better. *With a look of triumph*, I then said, " I think WE have struck at the root of the complaint; time and patience *may* do the rest." All this fell upon the ears of the auditory like soft evening music!

Pleased with the effect which, beyond my most sanguine expectations, the medicine I ordered had produced, and having risen into something like importance, I strutted about like an empiric! But suspecting that my fame would probably be ephemeral, I announced my departure for the following morning; and in spite of the earnest wishes of these excellent and simple-minded people, upon whom I had practised this, I trust, harmless imposition, by hoisting false colours, I carried my intention into execution, leaving, what I was satisfied could do no harm,—a few simple doses of medicine.

From Don Victores I learned a cure for the hydrophobia, which, in three cases, he had seen administered in the last paroxysms of that dreadful complaint. He told me that he had known several die who had not taken it, but of those to whom it was administered, not one. He is so honest a man, and has the general character for such strict veracity, that I entertain no doubt of his having witnessed what he related. One of the patients was tied up to a post with strong cords, and a priest was administering the last offices of religion. At the approach of a paroxysm, the unfortunate sufferer, with infuriated looks, desired the priest to get out of the way, for that he felt a desire to bite every body he could catch hold of. An old woman who was present, said she would undertake his cure; and although there were none who believed it possible that she could effect it, yet the hope that she might do so, and the certainty of the patient's

death if nothing were attempted, bore down all opposition, and her services were accepted. She poured a powder into half a glass of water, mixed it well, and in the intervals between the paroxysms she forced the mixture down his throat. The effects were exactly such as she had predicted; namely, that he would almost instantly lose all power over his bodily and mental faculties, and that a death-like stupor would prevail, without any symptoms of animation, for either twenty-four or forty-eight hours, according to the strength of his constitution; that at the end of this period, the effects of the mixture would arouse the patient, and its violent operation, as emetic and cathartic, would last about ten or fifteen minutes, after which he would be able to get upon his legs, and would feel nothing but the debility which had been produced by the combined effects of the disease and the medicine. She mentioned also that the fluid to be discharged from the stomach would be as black as charcoal, and offensive to the smell.

All this literally took place at the end of about twenty-six hours; and the patient was liberated from one of the most horrible and affecting deaths to which mortality is subject. She had her own way of accounting for the effects of this disease. She termed it a local complaint attacking the mouth, which by degrees it irritates and inflames; this ripens the virus, which is conveyed to the brain by means of the nerves, and is received also into the stomach with the saliva. The poison thus matured

in the mouth and at the root of the tongue, converts the whole of the fluids of the stomach into a poisonous bile, which, if it be not quickly removed, communicates with the blood and shortly destroys life. Of this reasoning I shall say nothing. It is sufficient that the result is attainable, be the "*modus operandi*," as the doctors call it, what it may. And I think it my duty simply to make the narration, that should it chance to attract the notice of some truly scientific physician, who would wish to investigate the remedy, philosophically and without prejudice, society might then hope to receive, what it has long despaired of, namely, a safe antidote for the hydrophobia.

Although a knowledge of this extraordinary recipe would be so beneficial in a country like Sonora, where not only dogs, but wolves, foxes, lions, tigers, cats, and other animals, are so frequently attacked by it, yet there was but one of the numerous spectators who manifested, at the time, any curiosity to possess it. This person was a Don Victores Aguilar, a man whom I esteem not less for the qualities of his heart, than for the attentions I received from him in a long illness, under his hospitable roof. During that period, he communicated to me this medicine, the extraordinary effects of which, he had himself, upon two occasions, proved by actual experiment. I know not, however, whether the complaint in Europe be precisely the same as that in Sonora; but if it be, then the cure cannot be considered altogether so hopeless as it has hitherto been. I should like to

see the experiment tried, under the direction of some experienced medical man; for, although it might not succeed here, it is at least worth the trial.

The herb used is, I believe, hellebore. It is called in Spanish sevadilla, and I think its botanical name is veratrum sebadilla. There is also another herb, called Amóle, which has been found to be equally efficacious, the botanical name of which I do not know, which is used for the cure of hydrophobia, in the neighbourhood of Amóles, a town on the Rio de Buena Vista. These remedies, from all I have been able to learn, never fail of effecting a cure of that dreadful malady. But it is surprising that the knowledge of this recipe, even in Sonora, should be by no means general.

The following is a translation of the receipt, written at my express request, by Don Victores Aguilar. A copy of the original, which I have in the handwriting of that individual, will be seen in the Appendix A.

"Method of curing Hydrophobia."

"The person under the influence of this disease must be well secured, that he may do no mischief either to himself or others.

"Soak a rennet in a little more than half a tumbler of water (for about five minutes). When this has been done, add of pulverized sevadilla as much as may be taken up by the thumb and three fingers. Mix it thoroughly, and give it to the patient (that is, force it down his throat in an interval between the paroxysms). The patient is then to be put into the

sun if possible, (or placed near a fire,) and well warmed. If the first dose tranquillize him, after a short interval, no more is to be given, but if he continue furious, another dose must be administered, which will infallibly quiet him. A profound sleep will succeed, which will last twenty-four or forty-eight hours, (according to the strength of the patient's constitution,) at the expiration of which time, he will be attacked with severe purging and vomiting, which will continue till the poison be entirely ejected. He will then be restored to his senses, will ask for food, and be perfectly cured."

There is an Indian living in Tubutáma, who is known to have an antidote to the poison, injected into the wound occasioned by the bite of a mad dog, &c.; and it is therefore superior to the sevadilla, which will only cure the disease when it has been formed. Two thousand dollars have been offered to him to disclose the secret, but he has constantly refused to accede to the terms. His charge is ten dollars for each patient, and he makes a comfortable livelihood by his practice. I made diligent inquiries while I remained in Sonora, whether there were any instance known of the Indian's antidote having failed, but I could hear of no one case where it had been unsuccessful.

On the 22nd, I left San Miguel and my friends, with regret, at nine, A. M. At about four leagues on the road, we halted at a corál, where I repeated the draught of *rotten water*, after having eaten some cold roasted fowl; and at six, P. M., I arrived at the

mission of San Jose de los Ures. The odours from the flowering shrubs, on our approach to the mission, were very delightful. The heat during the day had been extreme, and even at this late hour it was very oppressive.

The Alcalde conducted me to an old convent which in its early days had given shelter to the Jesuits, by whom it was built; but it is now in a sad state of ruin, the falling roof endangering, every instant, the life of the inmate, who for the night, like myself, might chance to inhabit it. It possesses no vestige of its lost grandeur, and probably the bones of the former tenants repose in tranquillity beneath irregular heaps of rubbish, undisturbed, except by the excavations of rats, with which the building swarms. Here, as I lay on my bed, with the fluctuating glimmer of the wood fire, in the corner of the large room, throwing a glare upon the crumbling walls and broken beams, my imagination conveyed me back to the days of its former greatness, when the haughty inmates, under the cloak of humility, exercised a supreme influence over the minds of other men. With superior talents, and with industry, which, in a manner, subdued Nature herself, these spiritual lords exercised a dominion so absolute, that the wretched Indian would strive to kiss the cloak, and even the impression made by the sandals of the Santo Padre. To the convent he readily devoted his strength in the cultivation of its fields, searched the mountains to supply it with game, and, in short, gave himself, his family, and all his worldly pos-

sessions to the Church, depending upon the *charity* of the fathers for his own subsistence! But how are they fallen! There is now scarcely one inhabitant alive who remembers their existence! Their convents are mouldering monuments of former greatness; their lands are divided; their voices are silent as the sepulchre in which their bodies have long reposed; and even the bell which summoned them to prayer is heard no longer!

In a single day the whole order of the Jesuits was destroyed, and their power, which threatened destruction to Spain, and menaced Rome, vanished alike from every part of the Spanish Americas! Here my meditations were interrupted by sleep; and the morning found me refreshed, and glad to continue my journey. I had almost forgotten to mention, that, on the preceding evening, I paid a visit to an old priest, who in his younger days had been engaged with the sword and bible, in making temporal and spiritual conquests among the Indians of the Pimeria Alta. The population of Los Ures is about seven hundred.

FEBRUARY 22nd.—Left at half-past four, A. M. Followed the course of the river, which we crossed thirty-one times before we arrived at the mill of La Concepcion, about six leagues distant, occupied by Don Manuel Bustamante. Here we took milk, and again proceeded. Just before reaching this mill, however, my mule attempted to cross a water-course, but in so doing, the bottom being of soft mud, he sunk up to his nose, and left me, as it were, the only

inhabitant of an island, to get off the best way I could. It cost no small trouble to extract him. In spite of this accident, I reached the town of Baviácora at four, P. M., and immediately proceeded to the house of the Cura Escabosa, the brother of the gentleman of that name whom I met at the Cieneguilla, and the brother-in-law of Don Victores Aguilar.

Señor Escabosa is the only priest whom I have observed in the whole country without that distinguishing badge of his profession,—a shaven crown; and he appears to be a very liberal and good sort of man. He is a deputy likewise of the State Congress, and my chief object in visiting him had reference to a privilege issued by that body to such of the natives as might choose to try their fortunes in the pearl-fishery, and which consisted of a suspension of the duty called Diezmos, for the period of eight years; an advantage which might have been, in no small degree, detrimental to the interests of the Pearl and Coral Company, as the latter was not made to participate in the benefit. Of this, Señor Escabosa was perfectly aware; and he told me, that the measure had been adopted principally with the view of keeping away foreigners. I spoke to him of the little benefit which Government had at any time reaped from the exertions of the individuals who annually fish, and who, by artifice, defraud the revenue of its just proportion. I succeeded, ultimately, in convincing him, that a respectable Company, with a command of ample funds, would pro-

bably fish up more pearls than all the other adventurers put together; in which case the Government would have to look only to *one*, instead of to *fifty* individuals for the payment of the duties. He saw the matter in precisely the same light, and promised to do every thing in his power, and use his influence in the Congress in behalf of our Company. "But," he observed, "if you are desirous to do away with the mischievous tendency of the privilege alluded to, it will be indispensably necessary for you to pay a visit to La Villa del Fuerte, to obtain the protection and influence of the State Governor. You will then have an opportunity of consulting the other deputies, and will learn whether it be possible to change the opinion which influenced them when the law passed. You will, at least, be able to explain to each of them your real views, and means of carrying them into effect, provided you could obtain the concurrence of the Congress." This measure I resolved to adopt. I had, moreover, a bill upon the Government for a large sum of money, which it was now necessary should be placed in Guaymas. At present, however, I could not proceed, as the disturbed state of the country rendered travelling neither safe nor easy.

The town of Babiácora is situated on an elevation, by the side of the river Sonora, having to the northward a tolerably extensive valley, which is cultivated. The population consists chiefly of Opata Indians, and amounts to about six hundred souls, as Señor Escabosa informed me.

I saw, at this place, the famous, or rather infamous,

Vincente Gomez, whose cruelties, during the revolution, had made all Mexico tremble. He had just come from the mission of San Diego, in Upper California, with despatches of considerable importance from the Governor of that district, relating, it was supposed, to an idea that the missions were taking measures to declare themselves independent of Mexico, and adopt a new form of government, in their opinion more congenial to their interests.

This wretch was so atrocious in his cruelty, that he spared neither sex nor age. At that period he had a thousand men under his directions, all as ferocious as himself. He is still a half-pay Colonel in the Mexican army! His station, before his exile, was chiefly about the Peñou and San Martin, between Puebla and Mexico. At first he made war only against the old Spaniards; but when these became scarce, he turned his hand against his own countrymen, by way of keeping up his practice! And there are living instances at Puebla which attest the success of his skill.

He once took a prisoner whom he ordered to be sewed up in a wet hide, and exposed to the sun, by the heat of which it soon dried and shrunk, and the wretched victim died in an agony which cannot be described. Another he ordered to be buried in the sand up to his chin, and then directed the manœuvres of two hundred cavalry over his head. A priest fell into his power, without knowing him, and was expressing a hope that he was not a captive of Vincente Gomez. "Why, father?" said the latter. "Be-

cause he is cruel and sanguinary, and it is said that no spectacle is so grateful to him as the sight of human blood," "Father," said Gomez, "I question whether the person you mention is so fond of human blood as you say; I will show him to you, if you will come; and you shall judge for yourself." The trembling friar hesitated to obey, for the name of Gomez had almost frozen the blood in his veins. But Gomez invited him forward in the most courteous manner; and the friar, gradually yielding to the hope which his mild address inspired, although reluctantly, obeyed. When they reached the spot where the banditti were assembled, he ordered a large chest to be made, which, when finished, he politely invited the padre to enter, an invitation which did not fail to awaken a suspicion in his breast of the dreadful fate which awaited him; and using all his powers of eloquence and persuasion, he modestly observed, "If he loved God and feared His judgments, not to suffer one of His ministers to perish by the hands of assassins, and in so cruel a manner." But Gomez, who was neither to be softened nor terrified, said, "Father, lose not time, which is so precious to thine own soul! Enter the chest, examine its interior, and see whether it is a fit machine for your conveyance." The trembling father slowly obeyed. The cover was put on and nailed down; and as Gomez drove in the last nail, he addressed the padre, saying, "Father, you shall now be convinced that Vicente Gomez does *not* like to see human blood shed;" and then left him to die from

suffocation! Other cruelties he practised; but I have given sufficient instances already.

When the independence of Mexico was fairly achieved, Gomez, who could not quit his old practices, kept possession of the ravines in the snow-capped Istlaguátl. Although nearly the whole army of Mexico was in pursuit of him, and a large reward had been offered for his head, they could neither get possession of his person, nor stop his depredations; yet he was once captured; being taken, I think, in the Puente de San Martin Tesmetúca. He was brought before the Alcalde by a large body of the inhabitants, as a suspected person, and, knowing his danger, he suddenly threw open his manta or serape, exposing to the astonished gaze of the magistrate his arm-belt round his waist; and in a loud voice he exclaimed, "I AM VICENTE GOMEZ!" The effect was electrical; that name which conveyed terror to every bosom, when pronounced by the individual himself, failed not to paralyze the spectators; and Gomez, having produced the effect he desired, coolly walked through the crowd, mounted his horse, and was presently out of sight!

He used to suffer goods to be taken to Mexico, and has been, in some cases, known to give an escort for their security. "When the goods are *sold*," he observed, "I will look out for the money."

Some employés of one of the English mining companies fell into his hands, but he treated them with great courtesy. The property of foreigners, on its way from the coast to Mexico, was always suffered

to pass unmolested. It was only on the road down to the coast that any danger was to be apprehended.

At length, however, finding his situation every day more critical, he wrote proposals to the General Congress, offering to deliver himself up, on condition of their sparing his life; and, strange to say, the Congress accepted his terms, glad, I suppose, to rid the country of a monster by his own voluntary resignation. A few days after this arrangement was made, Vicente Gomez presented himself before the deputies, some of whom, it is said, mechanically rose from their seats, as if feeling danger from his proximity! He was banished to California, to which place he was shortly afterwards conducted from Acapulco. After his arrival at the place of his destination, he remained unoccupied till the present occasion once more called forth his exertions. The journey from San Diego to Arispe is by no means safe or easy; and as Gomez was the only person who volunteered to attempt it, his services were accepted; and after having met with many difficulties and dangers, he arrived in safety at head-quarters, where he remained in the suite of the Commandant General, whom he afterwards accompanied in his expeditions against the Yáquis.

In the neighbourhood of Babiácora, General Figueröa is working a silver mine which formerly produced a great deal of metal; but the Commandant General has not yet found it very productive, besides an expensive outlay. How it may ultimately turn out is not so easily known. To the south-west,

and near the river, is the old gold and silver mine of Dolóres, in which the padre Chirlier lost 20,000 dollars about ten years ago; which sum of money he received from García Cónde, (who was at that time commandant general of the provinces of Sonora,) as a purchase of the interest which was held by the former, in a mine which they were jointly working, and which was, at the period of the transfer, *doubtfully* productive, if the reader understands the expression. Padre Chirlier, whom I met at Rosario, was a great speculator in mines, although not, as some report, a very strict follower of the Gospel; and, when forcibly removed from the province, he was said to have spent more money than the mines had yielded to him. The distance of this mine is about two miles and a half from Babiácora; and its chief peculiarity is, having the vein at not a greater angle than about twenty-five degrees from the horizontal line. More to the westward is the new mine of San Antonio, likewise of gold and silver, of both of which I have specimens. Its situation is also near the river. How far it might be prudent to speculate in either of these, I am not conjuror enough to say. A new mine is generally better than an old one; but a new mine, like a new horse, requires to be tried, before its merits can be pronounced upon. The surrounding hills, in every part of this neighbourhood, are full of excavations, and this circumstance shows how busy a race have been here in search after minerals: but none of them are now alive to say what were the results.

About a league below Babiácora, there is a spot near the river, where gold-dust is picked up in very small quantities, and with very great labour. When it was first discovered, sixteen years ago, it produced 5000 dollars, which exhausted it.

On the 25th I quitted Babiácora, and proceeded in a north-easterly direction, over a country which, for its extent, is the most uneven I have ever travelled. The road is one continued ascent and descent. The hills, from absence of water, are extremely sterile, producing little besides petaya, dwarf oak, ilex, and cypress;—of the oak there are several species. In the valley grow trees of the acacia species, which yield what is supposed, perhaps with some probability, to be gum arabic, both white and yellow. There is also another tree, very similar in appearance, which yields a black gum, used in the manufacture of hats, and it is probably a kind of lac. The pitch tree grows to a great size; and there is another sort of thorn, the ashes of which form the best possible alkali for making soap, of which large quantities are manufactured in this province.

The appearance of the hills is truly picturesque. Tints of red, green, yellow, and brown, are seen in almost every one of them, and they give a richness of hues inconceivably imposing. The red tints frequently indicate the presence of native gold; and the yellow, of silver and lead; the others are merely freaks of Nature to puzzle the brain, and delight the eye of man.

Having travelled about ten leagues, I came to a pool of water; and not knowing whether it would be prudent to pass it, having no guide, I determined to take up my abode for the night. The basin was beautifully clear, but its edges were encrusted with a white substance, called salitre (saltpetre) which communicates a very unpleasant taste to the water. The night air was exceedingly cool, although with very little dew. Early next morning I pursued my journey. There was no appearance of cattle grazing, over the whole mountain, probably from the want of water; a want experienced in almost every part of Mexico.

The sun this day was oppressively sultry, and the road more uneven than that of yesterday, which was quite bad enough. Nor was there any material alteration in the scenery; and being fatigued with looking constantly on the same appearances, I was beginning to indulge in one of those reveries which approach the nearest to a dream, where the eyes are fixed on vacancy, and all the faculties absorbed by a species of somnolency, the optic nerve still retaining its capacity to receive the impression made by any new object or sudden change of scene. In this torpor I was proceeding, when my attention became suddenly fixed by a deep chasm before me, surrounded by pointed precipices, of the deepest red colour, which, by the occasional action of heavy rains, had assumed a flame-like appearance.

When this extraordinary spectacle first burst upon my sight, and aroused me into a consciousness of

being on the brink of an almost fathomless gulf, I involuntarily pulled the bridle of the mule, as, with a sensation like that produced by a horrid dream, I contemplated the scene before me. For an instant, I almost imagined myself to be on the verge of the infernal regions, the flames of which were revelling far above my head. The sensation however, although exceedingly painful, soon changed to admiration, on examining so extraordinary a chasm, which probably, from its having produced a similar impression upon some former traveller, is called "El Salto del Diablo." The Devil's Leap! and well it merits its name.

The road here winds to the right for about half a mile, and then to the left, when it descends most rapidly. It is extremely steep and dangerous, and one false step of the mule would be fatal, especially when so near "el Salto!" The traveller continues to descend, for at least three quarters of an hour, leaving the leap behind him, along the channel which conveys the water thence by a deep ravine, at the extremity of which, is a kind of sally-port between two rocks with perpendicular sides, about four yards apart.

The sides of this cañada are covered with low brushwood and flowering herbs, amongst which the rattle-snake is known to wander, and sometimes, though rarely, a stray bull. The whole of this part of the journey presents so delightful a picture, that notwithstanding the dreadful heat, and total silence, in which one travels, broken only by the tread of

the mule, and the occasional rustle of snakes amongst the herbage, there is a regret felt at not being able to review the same enchanting scene over again, and bring back the sensation of surprise at first excited. This is one of the many occasions when one turns

"a longing, lingering look behind:"

but, alas! the same spectacle, when repeated, seldom produces the same effect upon the imagination, and the result does not always repay the trouble of making the experiment.

Other mountains crowded now on the view, and the attention was never for a moment at rest; and well did it answer the description of the poet, of

"—— mountain piled on mountain to the skies."

Amongst the hills there are traces of mining; but there does not appear to be any thing of consequence, except a vein of stone called, in this country, Jáspé (jasper), but it resembles soap-stone. I have a specimen of it. I learned, afterwards, that there is a vein, at least three yards wide, of a soft porous substance, which is thought to be pumice-stone; but it is somewhat curious, that the direction of the vein, like those of metals, is east and west. I had a specimen of it; but being of an extremely soft texture, it was ground to pieces in my trunk by harder substances. In one of the ravines is found a very curious stone, which appears to be a cluster of small globular concretions; and as they adhere to the rock by one point only, they look as though they had sprung

from it like mushrooms. Of these I have likewise some specimens, as well as of the gold of Babiácora, which is about eighteen carats.

Having finally emerged from this mountain pass, I found myself in a beautiful valley, at the bottom of which flows a river. The fertility of this valley formed a striking and agreeable contrast with the sterile hills, over which I had just passed. Novelty is the great charm which enables the traveller to endure many things painful or difficult in their performance. Food and sleep are objects of but small account, when there is the slightest prospect of gratifying this feeling. And here I felt it to its fullest extent. Surprise too is another pleasing sensation, arising out of the attainment of similar objects; and so powerful are its effects upon the body, that fatigue, hunger, and thirst, yield to its magic influence. Thus, when I beheld so unexpectedly the refreshing and delicious green of this valley, enclosed on either side by arid and melancholy mountains, frowning upon the industrious inhabitants of the vale, with a river, which reflected the varied colours of the sky, winding along its peaceful way, and giving employment to numberless husbandmen, washerwomen and children, while the impression left by the "devil's leap" was still fresh on my recollection, I felt as though I were approaching an hospitable paradise, which kind nature had planted in the midst of a world of rocks and precipices, to cheer the drooping spirit of the traveller, and serve as a recompense for his perseverance.

Prone as we all are to repine, when overcome by fatigue, and a thousand other vexations met with on the road, the past and all its troubles are forgotten when one unexpectedly arrives at such a peaceful scene as that which I have just described. The imagination then seems to embrace in its expansive view the image of all that is serene and delightful, and awakens within us that sensibility which at once enlarges and refines our perceptions of pleasure, contrasted with past scenes of difficulty and danger.

CHAPTER VII.

Arrive at Oposura.—Mines.—Danger of entering old mines.—A lair.—Black pearls.—Fables.—Technicalities.—Arrival of Company's vessels at Guaymas.—Reasons for not at present embarking.—Leave Oposura.—Extraordinary aperture of the river.—A cottage.—Information.—Thermometer 101°.—Pinolĕ.—A singular priest.—A female statuary.—Intoxicating effects of heat.—Rebellion again breaks out.—The country in arms.—Opata valour.—A friar's philosophy.—Tumult.—Paintings of a church.—Arrive at los Alamos.

At noon, I reached the town of Oposura, and immediately proceeded to the house of the cura, Don Julian Moreno. He received me with great hospitality, and introduced me to two very amiable ladies, his married sisters. In the evening, visitors assembled, and a dance was *got up*. Don Julian told me that a party was going next morning, from his house, to see the mine of San Juan (to which Bautista de Sonora has lately been added), and invited me to join it, to which I readily agreed. Accordingly, horses were ready next morning to convey us, and at seven, A. M., the cavalcade set forward. The road passes to the northward, along a flat valley,

and at eight we arrived at the village of Jamaica, the population of which may be about fifty souls. One league, however, before reaching this, lies the village of Hécori, and here the population is about two hundred. These are the only villages which I have yet seen in Mexico, situated immediately by the side of a river; the others are built at a short distance from it.

At Jamaica, the cura has a farm, and cultivates the sugar-cane, which sometimes turns out well; but, owing to the coldness of many of the nights, the whole crop is frequently destroyed. He estimates that every third year is a good one; but this scarcely repays the expenses of the other two. His major-domo is a curiosity, who knows neither how to read or write, and yet he keeps a separate account, in a book, with each of the labourers. His method is hieroglyphic, such, for instance, as a head, a hat, a short leg, a house, &c., which all correspond, either with the employments, or with some other circumstances, connected with the individuals indicated. By a reference to his book, the major-domo knows to whose account any page refers. His money column is nothing more than a straight horizontal line. Above it, on the top, he marks for dollars short perpendicular lines, and the fractional parts of a dollar are designated by lines of equal size underneath; so that his cash account resembles a coarse comb, with some of the teeth broken away.

The padre's house was built by the Jesuits; and long after the destruction of that order, it became

the residence of the chief of the ecclesiastical department of Upper Sonora. Here we breakfasted, and afterwards continued our route by the town of Cumpas, three leagues farther on, (the population of which is three hundred and fifty,) Ojo de Agua, a Rancho, and La Noria, also a Rancho belonging to Don Francisco Morales, one of the state deputies, but whose usual residence, when not at Fuerte, is at Arispe, where his family lives. Having passed all these places, we continued our journey till we entered another cañada, and arrived at Nacosário, at seven, P. M. The only house here, is a small one, nearly in ruins, of which we took possession. Next morning we mounted horse, and proceeded to the mine of San Pedro de Nacosário, which was said formerly to have produced great wealth. The approach to it is by a cañada of some length and intricacy. The mouth of the mine is very large, and, instead of giving any distinct idea of a mine, it appeared to be merely a horizontal excavation, which in fact it is, in the side of the mountain, of the width of about ten feet: the sides are giving way and tumbling to the bottom, which renders its examination particularly unsafe; and no noise within, beyond a whisper, was permitted, for fear of bringing down an *avalanche* of stone about us.

It was reported that a tiger had some months ago frequented the neighbouring mountains, and done an infinity of damage among the young colts, which it was fond of riding to death! At length a party of farmers, attended by their Opata servants, deter-

mined to seek and destroy him. For this purpose they assembled, well armed with guns and lances, and went into the animal's retreat, where, after wandering some hours, they found his lair, which he was then on the point of leaving, and they instantly gave chase to him. The alarmed tiger took to flight, and went in the direction of San Pedro de Nacosário, followed by men and dogs; but now finding it impossible to escape, he leaped into the excavation, and was never afterwards seen by our adventurers, who, by the bye, had not enough of the true spirit of huntsmen, to follow the chase into the dark recesses of the mine; and blocking up the entrance as well as they could, they left him to perish ignobly. I had, however, the curiosity to satisfy myself whether this relation were true; for, it is said, that the mine has another exit, by which the animal might have escaped, or indeed have given shelter to a friend or two. I descended to the bottom of the excavation, which is about eight or nine feet deep, and drew my sword, followed by my servant, who carried a pair of loaded pistols. After having proceeded about a hundred yards, our noses were assailed by a very unpleasant odour, proceeding, as I conjectured, from a dead carcase. At nearly the extremity of the pit we discovered, by means of the light which entered at the other aperture, the dead body of a tiger lying on the ground. Notwithstanding the unpleasantness of the perfume, I cut off the dead animal's tail; a feat which, perhaps, I should not have attempted, had he been alive! This trophy I bore away in tri-

umph to my companions, who were waiting at the foot of the hill for my return.

The vein of this mine, *it is said,* is of silver, although I saw no traces of it, but the whole of the mineral, which seemed to be very superficial, had apparently been carried off, and only the horizontal excavation was left, to show that it had ever existed.

To the eastward there is another San Pedro, (a favourite saint in these parts of the country,) which is of copper, containing a "ley" of gold. This, too, has been much worked, but there is still sufficient metal left to make *a copper saucepan or two!* There are other mines, near the former, of a very different quality, some being of "metal de fuego," and others of "azogue." But they are in a sad state of ruin, and I should be sorry to venture one dollar in any of them.

The valley of Nacosário had once a considerable population, as is sufficiently manifested by the ruins of houses, furnaces, and a church; and from the quantity of fruit-trees, such as the orange, peach, and quince, which still flourish by the side of the rivulet, although the bones of their former owners must, ages ago, have mouldered into dust! Even their names are not recollected! The church of Nacosário, according to report, was once splendid, and the Virgin had a great many large black pearls, (called by the Spaniards, viudas, signifying widows,) which, together with the rest of the treasures (above ground,) were transferred to Oposura, at the period of the abandonment of the Real. The pearls, which

I have seen, are large, although nothing extraordinary, but they are of a lead colour.

From hence we went to the north-westward, in the direction of the mine of San Juan, where we arrived at about two P. M. The examination of this mine required a little more time, from the celebrity which it formerly required. It is situated on the eastern side of a hill, bearing the name of the same saint, and, like that of the former San Pedro, the excavations are horizontal, with this difference, that San Juan is deeper, and runs, by compass, due north and south, while that of the San Pedro is north-east and south-west; and the latter appears to have water in it. The mine of San Juan is a frightful-looking chasm, open from the bottom to the top, and from its size and gaping mouth, might be well supposed to have been the sepulchre of the departed inhabitants of ages past. It appears that the miners had reached the bottom of the vein and that, as is the usual custom in such cases, in this country, they then worked upwards, until the whole of the mineral was extracted.

Many stories are afloat respecting the discontinuance of the working of this mine; the name of the original owner is involved in great mystery. The principal causes alleged for its abandonment are three: the first is said to have been an incursion made by two Indian tribes, the Apache, and the Céres, who succeeded in effectually destroying the population formed in the Real, and in carrying off all the treasure which they found.

The second story is, that the original owner died, and willed the mine to two nephews; who not being able to agree as to the proportion which each was to have, resolved, *after swearing mutual hatred towards each other*, to try the effect of a lawsuit! The working was in consequence suspended, and as the dispute was not decided during the lifetime of the nephews, nor prosecuted by any of their generations, none of whom are recognised in the present day, it remained a dead letter. The mine was claimed by no one, till the father of the present cura of Oposura took it into his head, that the unfinished lawsuit might not have exhausted the mine of all its wealth, and he set to work to extract what still remained. As the experiment did not turn out exactly to the doctor's satisfaction, the mine was again abandoned, and perhaps never afterwards visited, except by wolves, till we disturbed its repose, by the sound of music and dancing near its mouth. Doctor Moreno, however, succeeded in taking from it a specimen of mineral, which, though not rich, is curious in quality, being soft; and from the circumstance of its being *possible* to cut it with a saw or a knife, gave rise to a report that *pure silver* was cut from the vein when the Real was abandoned!

The third and last *authentic* account is, that when the miners had come to that part where they were cutting out the pure silver *with hatchets*, one of them introduced a *crow-bar* between two lumps, which were no sooner detached, than the water they had so long confined, burst through the aperture *like the*

flowings of a rapid river; and before the unfortunate miners had time to escape, the water filled all the excavations, and drowned every soul within! Nor were the owners able to prevail upon any others, after so dreadful a catastrophe, to enter the mine, much less to work it. I leave the reader to select whichever of these problems he may think most easy of solution.

In the mystery in which the history of this mine is involved, there has been great scope for imagination and its golden dreams, to inflame the avarice and cupidity of both poor and wealthy; so that adventurers, within the last fifteen years, have opened holes in almost every part of the hill, which is small and insulated. But none of these attempts appear to have been productive of any good results, although they leave proofs of the inutility of looking for the nest when the birds have flown!

In another corner of the hill is an excavation, which has not been much attended to, probably because it appears to be chiefly of lead. I saw specimens of the ore tried by a miner, which was found to yield a small quantity of silver, but it does not seem to be worth much attention, or, in all probability, it would not have remained so long neglected.

A RICH MINE HAS ALWAYS A RICH OWNER.

About half a league due east from the mine of San Juan, is that of La Discubridóra, which is said to have been the first discovered in Upper Sonora, and which led to the discovery of the rest. But even for the truth of this, although generally be-

lieved here, I will not be responsible. In its infancy, La Discubridóra probably produced much metal, as there is a great deal of refuse about it. The vein is of considerable width (fifteen yards); but, even in this land of fable, little is now thought of it. In its neighbourhood is another old mine, called San Pedro, to which the name of Vigilla was added by us, from the circumstance of the whole of our party having separated, and lost their way among the mountains, which obliged us all to fast; the cook having likewise disappeared; and this gave cause for the distinction "Vigilla," indicative of our misfortune, and consequent fasting. The metal of this mine is "de fuego." It may be, judging from the appearance, about a hundred yards deep, and has water at the bottom. The haciendas, the ruins of which are scarcely discernible, show that this mine was formerly productive; but it has been long abandoned; and there are now only two old men alive, who, from tradition, know imperfectly its situation, one of whom was the guide who made our party lose their way in their search after it.

About a league farther north is another mine, called San Jose, which is chiefly composed of lead, with a "ley" of silver. This mine is of considerable depth, and the atmosphere of the inside is very suffocating. The entrance is small, owing to the falling of rubbish, which has nearly blocked it up. It has a sort of serpentine road from the top to the bottom, and the specimens which we obtained were, in *appearance*, good, but they chiefly yielded lead.

The investigation of old mines is extremely interesting, and it must be no less fascinating to work them. But it is a dangerous game without great knowledge, great experience, and consummate skill, to detect the miners, who, if they are not constantly watched, will *work out of the vein*, and it will be no small difficulty to find it again. It is conjectured that this may be one of the causes why so many miners in Mexico have failed; and it is a current proverb, that for one miner who makes his fortune, there are ninety-nine who ruin themselves! Where the mines, indeed, are good and productive, there is no danger of a bad result; but the chief science in mining, in this province at least, consists in knowing when to discontinue; and I believe there are few people who understand this better than the Mexican *practical* miner, who, possessed of the collective experience of his predecessors, transmitted to posterity for the last three hundred years, has a power of discrimination, in this respect, given to few others. The great difficulty is to find one honest. It is extremely entertaining to listen to the accounts of some of these people, when speaking of a mine: "Look!" they will say, "look at this stone! It contains a wonderfully rich ley; the metal is exceedingly docile; and if the mine were to have a new tiro-general, or a Socabón, which would cost, *at the very most*, two thousand dollars, it would be *the grandest speculation in the world!* There never was a mine which promised so much; and it only wants a little spirit, and a few pounds of quick-

silver, to put it in bonanza! It is well authenticated that the former owners took out what quantity of silver they pleased; but an unfortunate *lawsuit* paralized the enterprise, and ruined the Real!" I wish I could give all the spirit, together with the action and enthusiasm, of this communicative miner.

A lawsuit is the most convenient thing in Mexico to account for the abandonment of a mine, especially where there has been no desolating invasion of Indians, or where the late revolution could not have interrupted its working. Then comes in the suit, which (to make a bad pun) suits their purpose remarkably well, especially if they carry its date back some hundreds of years!

A Mexican miner is a man endowed with an extraordinary degree of what may be termed technical eloquence, which he deals out with great vehemence, and frequently without any regard to fact. He seems indeed to have his imagination for ever overheated, and his ideas have always a *golden tint*, which renders them equally delusive to himself, and others who rely upon him. No class of men, however, are without some honest individuals among them, but I have never yet met with more than *one* miner whom I have every reason to consider truly honest. About two or three years ago, a swindler fixed a large specimen of ore, taken from the rich mine of Alamos, most ingeniously in the vein of a mine not a hundred leagues distant from thence. When the deception was perfect, he took a certain foreigner to the mine, to give him ocular demon-

stration of its worth. The parties descended with hammer and bolt, and a portion of the identical bit of ore, which had been stuck on to the vein, was detached, and subjected to examination. It turned out so well, that the deluded individual was determined to embark in the enterprise. When I knew him, he had already spent 10,000 dollars; and when any new demand was made upon his purse, it went accompanied with samples of the same rich specimen, in quantities sufficient to tantalize the new speculator, from whose *pocket* it did not fail to extract money. Finding, however, in the course of time, that the mine was always in *promise*, but never in "*bonanza*," he set on foot an inquiry, which terminated in a discovery of the deception practised upon him; and being quite satisfied with the loss of his 10,000 dollars, he abandoned the enterprise; and the pretended miner, shortly after, disappeared; nor has he since been heard of, although it was supposed that he had gone farther *south*.

During my investigation of the mines, I received a letter from Mr. Spence, of Guaymas, announcing the arrival of the Wolf and Bruja at that port. I had also letters from the captain and supercargo, reporting the little success they had met with at Mazatlán in the newly-discovered pearl-oyster bed, the existence of which seemed to them an invention from beginning to end. By the same courier I replied to these letters, desiring the captains of both the vessels to refresh their crews without one moment's loss of time, and as soon as they should be ready for

sea, I desired the supercargo to proceed in the Wolf to Loreto, where the best pearls are said always to be found: to give it a fair trial, and at the expiration of one month, that he should return to Guaymas, where I would join the vessel, and make farther arrangements. The Bruja I desired might be absent for the same period; but instead of following the brig to Loreto, it was to investigate the island of Tiburon, where my chief hopes of new discoveries rested. The water there, was said to be shallow, and it would not, consequently, have been prudent to have sent the Wolf to that island. Two most important points would thus be visited, and would give a fair opportunity of estimating the success likely to attend the fishing.

I had, myself, two powerful reasons for not returning to Guaymas, and embarking in one or other of the vessels to make a personal investigation of the pearl-beds in the gulf, at this time. At the period to which I refer, an amnesty had been declared, between the Yaqui nation and General Figuróa, the Commandant-general of the province, for the purpose of endeavouring to bring the unhappy differences which existed between the whites and the Indians, and which had been so ruinous to the former, to a conclusion. Delegates were to be sent by the Indians to state their motives for having commenced hostilities, and the truce was to last for one month, as the secretary of General Figuróa himself wrote me word, and which letter I had received only the day before those which announced the arrival

of the two vessels. There was now, therefore, a favourable opportunity afforded for my going to La Villa del Fuerte, for three especial purposes, which imperatively required my visiting that city; and a failure, on my part, of visiting that seat of the State Government and Congress, might have been considered a culpable piece of neglect with regard to the interests of the Pearl and Coral Company.

I had, before, occasion to allude to a decree of the State Congress, bearing date July. 1825. wherein the Deputies expressed their regrets at the abandonment of the pearl fishery, which was so likely to be productive of emolument to the natives, if properly pursued, under the aid and protection of the Government. And considering that one of the chief obstacles to the prosecution of the enterprise was the payment of diezmos, or tenths, to the nation, as well as [illegible] which pre[illegible] hard upon those engaged in the fishery they came to the decision of abolishing the diezmos, for the space of eight years, commencing from the date of the promulgation of the decree.

It was calculated that the effect of this arrangement would be that of inducing numberless adventurers to become fishermen, who had never previously given it a thought, and at the expiration of the eight years allowed, there would be so many new discoveries made, that the province and the nation at large would become immensely enriched by the renewal of this heavy tax. In this decree, the exclusion of foreigners from a participation in

the fishery, was also contemplated, and the relinquishment of diezmos, for the above-named period, was not made in any way to apply to them.

The mischievous tendency of this decree upon the interests of our Company is so clear, that it needs no comment. The whole proceeding, however, of the Congress was illegal, inasmuch as their powers did not, in any way, enable them to assume the prerogative of the *General Congress*, in whom, as was currently supposed, was vested the right of disposing of whatever related to the maritime productions. This, however, was a question which had not yet come under discussion; and it was upon the faith of an understanding with the Supreme Government, that I had come to Sonora, with a licence and passport from them, which enabled me to fish in whatever part of the gulf I might choose, and enter any of the ports of the republic, to sell effects for the creation of funds, or to refresh the crews of our vessels, without being required to pay port and tonnage duties, more than once in the whole year. And, till the question should be decided by the General Congress, no duties whatsoever were to be paid, except upon the sale of goods. And therefore, although the State could not have legally prevented my pursuing the objects of my Company, they might, through the intrigues and malicious representations of persons, who declared themselves our enemies, (and who had already made an attempt of this sort in Acapulco, as appears from a letter from the supercargo, addressed to me,) have raised a thousand embarrassing

difficulties, which would have impeded my operations, and perhaps have endangered the securities entered into with the Government at Mexico, by my coadjutor Mr. Exter, that no contraband trade should be carried on in our vessels. A new adventurer has always to contend with these sorts of obstacles; and if he hopes for success, he must oppose and overcome them, or at least disarm them of their poison, before any thing can be attempted with advantage.

To remove all these objections, it became my duty to visit the Governor and Congress, and endeavour to prevail upon them to put the decree aside; and, should I meet with success, I might then return by way of the eight Indian villages on the river Yaqui, where I could have procured as great a number of divers as I should require; and for which the amnesty now existing between these and the Government troops was particularly favourable.

The third and last motive which influenced my present determination was that of presenting for payment the bill upon the Government which I had purchased in Guadalaxara,—an object no less necessary than the accomplishment of the other matters I have related.

Having thus marked out my proceedings, which could not earlier have been carried into execution, owing to the impossibility of travelling in the direction of Fuerte, the road to which leads immediately through the seat of warfare, I prepared for my de-

parture at this favourable juncture; and on the 20th of March I commenced my travels at seven, A. M.

The day was sultry, and I had the pleasure of Don Julian's company as far as Pevípa, three leagues along the valley, to the south of Oposura. The population here may be about eight hundred. One league from hence, in the same direction, is the town of Térapa. Here we were entertained by the amiable family of my friend Don Jose Tirán, at whose house I took the siesta; and resumed my march at two, P. M. The road now becomes more rugged, on quitting the valley of Oposura; and at the distance of four leagues, we reached the town of Tepáche, which is situated in a beautiful ravine, having groves of orange-trees in every part of it, and several waterfalls, which serve for turning flour-mills. Tepáche has long been celebrated for the beauty of its females, and for the valour of its Opata Indians, who have considerable possessions of cultivated lands near it. The population here cannot, I think, exceed eight hundred. Night was now approaching, and being desirous of arriving at a place called "La Junta," where the waters of the river of Oposura enter those of the Rio Grande, and where there is a house, I pushed on, and at six entered the caxon, or narrow pass. It must be understood that this caxon is nothing more than the bed of a river; and the junction of the Rio de Oposura with that of the Grande is effected by passing through a most extraordinary aperture in the rock, through which it gushes with great violence and a deafening noise.

The effect is greatly heightened by the overhanging precipices, which form on either side an impassable barrier, and which have no other vegetation upon their uneven surfaces than the petáya, maguéy, and túna, which cling to the rock, or insert their roots between the crevices.

This situation is awfully beautiful, although the chill produced by the impetuous rushing of the water through the aperture, which is not perhaps more than sixteen or eighteen feet in circumference, threw a gloom upon my spirits, and made me anxious to quit a spot which the shades of evening were rendering still more obscure, and where the noise of the water made more terrific and impressive the surrounding objects, whose magnitude seemed every moment to increase. Lost in deep reflection, I continued some time gazing on this imposing spectacle, and in this abstracted mood almost endowed the foaming cataract with all the passions of man, till at length I turned from the scene, with a consciousness of my own situation, and of the necessity of finding, before it grew much darker, a dry spot where I might pass the night.

Accordingly, I proceeded along the caxon in search of a shelter for myself and horse, and entered another ravine which I imagined would supply one. But looking at the stars, which shone beautifully bright,—those celestial guides of which the traveller so well understands the advantage,—I found that I was going back again. I therefore retraced my steps, until I reached the point of the ravine whence I had started. I then took another observation of

the silent stars, and having tolerably well determined my *course,* I put spurs to my mule, and started afresh, but with no better success. This branch of the cañada led me into a ravine, narrow, rugged, and wet, and which became every moment worse. Although the direction was correct, I was obliged to "'bout ship," and return, perplexed, and angry with myself, the mule, and the cañada, to the original place of my departure. Upon the next occasion I resolved to go on, until either a house, a dry spot, or an impassable barranca, should *bring me into the nearest port.* I accordingly resumed my old station, and bore up, with the north star a little on the *larboard quarter* of my mule. I had now taken another necessary observation, previously to making this fresh start, to ascertain which way the current was running, in order to follow its course; for which purpose I proposed *heaving the log, and getting a cast of the lead.* The darkness of the night rendered it necessary to land from my mule, having first run a hawser from his bows to keep him steady in the tideway; and, applying my hand to the water, which I found to be very shallow, I could distinctly feel the current running to the north by east.

In consequence of having made this discovery, I rounded in the hawser, and got under weigh again, shaping my course in the direction already pointed out in the *log-book.* I had occasion frequently to renew these observations; and, conjecturing that wherever the water ran down, it must necessarily have an exit somewhere or other, *I boxed about the*

compass, sometimes to starboard, and sometimes to port, until my mule began suddenly to mend his pace, and prick up his ears. This is a sure indication of a resting-place of some sort.

Presently afterwards, I heard the noise of a sentinel; who, although he did not sing out "All's well," or, "Who comes there?" convinced me that it would be easy to run up alongside, and fire some of my great guns into him if he did not *hawl his luff*. I soon arrived where this most vigilant of all sentinels, a dog, was posted, close by a house, but who did not appear quite pleased at the intrusion of my vessel in the port.

I soon succeeded in making a light, and entered the house, which appeared to be one "to let, ready furnished," as there were benches, a table, one plate and a half, a jar containing cold water, and a few tiger-skins hanging up over a beam placed athwartships of the house, near the flat roof. I concluded the master kept *open house for the navy*, and, without any ceremony, commenced, with the assistance of my servants, overhauling the lockers for some *grub*. A small quantity of dried beef was all I could find; and this we were beginning to cook, when the growl of the dog announced the coming of more company; and, listening, we heard a horseman arrive at the door, who alighted and entered. He appeared surprised to find the honours of his house (for he was the master,) so well supplied during his absence, and questioned us as to who we were. At first he was very surly; but I

told my servant to bring out a bottle of liquor, and invited the angry host to take a drop, which he did; and, laying aside his formality, was afterwards very civil. This personage was a rough fellow, occupied, as he told me, in rearing cattle, and in hunting tigers and wolves, which, he said, were very numerous here, and that they destroyed the young colts; but he had killed so many of them, that now they *fought a little shy*.

I could see, by the light of the cheerful blaze of the wood fire, that he had a bold face, an active frame, and a piercing eye. His active employments had given to his face the ruddy appearance of health, and nature had bestowed upon him an athletic figure. His conversation turned chiefly upon horses and cows, and the tigers and wolves which he had killed; he knew the hour of the night by the stars, and the quality of good liquor, more, however, by *strength* than *flavour*. He never, as he told me, quits these solitudes, except on Sundays or feast-days, to hear mass at Térapa; after which, he is accustomed to take his liquor, and get rid of his superfluous cash; and then he would return to his home in a fit state to hunt wolves. Such was the life of this man, who knew nothing of governments or of revolutions; and had as good an idea of politics, as he had of the residence of the Pope, which he thought was in the city of Mexico!

I had almost forgotten to copy a notice which I find in my journal, that at a short distance from Térapa I met an old man, and inquired of him the

way to "La Junta." His reply was, "You must go straight forward to the left; then to the right, round a hillock; then you will come to three roads; take the middle one, which will bring you to two others; you must take the right; then cross a bed of sand where there is no road at all; and then go up a *perpendicular hill, to the left, straight forward,* and you will come to the caxon, and then "adios," meaning, I suppose, that it was not possible to lose the road. But, however, this "adios" was so ambiguous a direction, that when, after numberless turns and difficulties, I reached the caxon, I could not tell which of two ravines to follow; and, as these branched again into two others, I lost my way as has been described, and sent a hearty *blessing* after the old fellow who had led me astray.

I slept soundly after my supper of dried meats, and at six, A.M. of the 21st. lost sight of a house which had given me a night's comfortable shelter.

The journey this day was particularly fatiguing. The road lay in the bed of the river, which we crossed and re-crossed till I was tired of counting. The cañada is very narrow, and the precipices on either side are many hundred feet high, with only the same species of cactus growing on them which I had observed the day before. The nopâl too grows here, but not to any size. The bottom of the ravine was composed of sand and stones; and as the rays of the sun were reflected from one side to the other of the mountains, and absorbed by the sand underfoot, which in its turn gave out prodigious

heat, the journey was intolerable. Thermometer 101° at eleven, A. M., in the shade.

At noon I arrived at the Carrisal, which is a hut. Here I dined and slept the siesta. At two, remounted, and continued the journey, after having drunk a cup of pinóle, which made me extremely ill. Pinóle is nothing more than the grain of the Indian corn, baked and then ground, the flour of which is mixed up either with a little milk or water, and a little cinnamon and sugar, if they can be procured. The road still continues along the cañada, and frequently crosses the river; but here it is considerably broader; and the rushes which grow on its banks, together with the foliage of trees on the hills, which are considerably lower than those of yesterday's journey, present a charming appearance. The road takes a turn out of the bed of the river at the distance of six leagues, and passes over the side of a mountain, whence the winding of its bed is seen some hundred feet below. The distance is not great, and shortly afterwards falls into its old channel again. And here the direction is nearly west instead of south, which it had hitherto been, as far as San Augostin de las Cuevas, which stands upon an eminence. The road then changes to south-west, which brought us, not before dark however, to the town of Batúquo, distant from La Junta eleven leagues.

I had been furnished with a letter of introduction to Padre Mayén, the cura, from his brother in Oposura, to whose house I was directed to go. Padre Mayén occupies the largest house in Batúquo, having

a row of columns before it. I alighted, took off my spurs, which is the etiquette, entered the house, and inquired for the padre. The room was dark, but the question was answéred by a male voice, which said, "Ave Maria! Bendita sea Dios!" &c. "I am the person for whom you inquire; walk in." I obeyed the invitation to enter, presented my letter, and a light was called for, which, however, was long in coming. The delay appeared to rouse the irascible temper of the padre, who continued pacing up and down the room, with very unmeasured steps. At length the light was placed on the table, and the padre, approaching it, exaînined the superscription, broke the seal, opened the letter, and after putting on his spectacles, which were two very large round lenses fastened at proper distances apart, leaving a narrow vacancy for the introduction of the point of the nose, he began to peruse its contents. This pause afforded me an opportunity of examining the gentleman, who appeared to be quite as attentively examining my credentials as if they had been a bull from the Pope! In height the cura could not much exceed five feet. His hair, which is auburn, hung down in graceful ringlets about his shoulders, and under the curls was seen the collar of his shirt turned back. He wore a blue cloth jacket, which in point of length might have fitted a *much taller man*. His "small-clothes," made very loose about the hip-joints, were of silk; his stockings white, at least that part of them which occupied the intermediate space between the knee-buckle, which was of silver, inlaid

with (I will not say precious) stones, and the upper part of his boot. The wristbands of his shirt were furnished with long ruffles, and they concealed the greater part of his hand. In short, he looked like a courtier of some centuries ago, ready dressed to attend a levee, although it was now nearly nine o'clock at night.

Having perused the letter, he released his nose from the severe nip of his spectacles, and turned a glance towards the bearer, who was still standing in anxious expectation of the great little man's invitation to be seated. But alas! I caught only the expression of a frown. Whether it was that his reverence was displeased at the looks of his visitor, or that he was absorbed in deep reflection, I know not; but certain it is, that he took, with infinite gravity, a silk handkerchief, with a blue ground and orange-coloured flowers, from his jacket pocket. Its careful folds had never apparently been deranged. He looked at it for an instant, and then deliberately seizing two of its corners with his thumbs and fingers, which were also adorned with large emeralds set in gold, he raised his hands to a level with his eyes, and by a sudden jerk downwards, flapped the handkerchief open with a violence which made the corresponding corners snap, as they broke the silence which had hitherto reigned in the room. The action was so sudden, and the noise so unexpected, that I felt myself start with astonishment. Satisfied with the effect of his violence, he proceeded to apply the handkerchief to his nasal promontory, and sounded a

trumpet which was echoed from every part of the lofty walls and roof of the house; this done, he condescended to clean his second pair of eyes, and, replacing them quietly on his nose, began to re-peruse the letter, which it would seem he had not yet perfectly comprehended. I now turned my attention from the personage before me, with the view of casting a *coup-d'œil* over the apartment.

The walls were whitewashed, and at the distance of about four feet from the brick-floor was painted a large row of figures, intended by the artist to represent angels with extended wings, but which at a little distance might easily have been mistaken for sun-flowers with their appropriate branches and leaves!

At one end of the room, which was of considerable size, there was a bookcase, containing about half a dozen folio books, the worn bindings of which bore testimony, if not to the use which had been made of them, at least to their antiquity. The opposite corner was occupied by a gun and a lance, which showed that the padre had found the necessity of using temporal arms. A gold-headed walking-stick stood in the third corner, and in the neighbourhood of the fourth was placed a square heavy-looking table, with a cover that had once been green, but which now bore a strong resemblance to the spotted skin of a tiger. The chairs which adorned this apartment were only two in number, and sufficiently antiquated to have served the authors of the before-mentioned folios. There were, however, other seats arranged

along the sides of the room; but these were benches, before which mats were placed on the floor, to protect the delicate feet of the padre's female visitors from the cold of the plebeian bricks. There were also two wooden windows, which, being unglazed, admitted wind as well as light, and rendered the apartment both bright and airy.

By this time the cura had folded up the letter, returned the silk handkerchief to his pocket, and was proceeding to take his spectacles from his nose, which, from their tight pressure, had all this while obliged him to breathe through his mouth, and he suffered his lips to close, as he called out lustily, "Muchácha, (girl) bring two cups of chocolate!" And pointing to the only vacant chair, for he had already taken possession of the other, he motioned me to a seat. There was something so original about the padre, that I could with difficulty keep my eyes from him; and moving mechanically, I took possession of the offered chair.

"So, Sir," said the cura, "you come from Oposura, do you?"

"Yes, Sir."

"And what is your business? Where are you going? And where do you come from?"

"My business is to superintend the pearl fishery for an English Company. I am going to Villa del Fuerte, and came from Mexico?"

"Are you a Christian or a heretic?"

"A Christian, after the manner of my fathers."

"Hem!"——Here followed a long pause, which

was interrupted by the arrival of the chocolate, of which I was *desired* to partake. After having finished chocolate, and drunk a glass of the coldest water that could be procured, the padre offered me a cigar. But having brought with me some of better quality, I gave him a handful of them, which had the effect of removing from his thoughtful brow its customary severity, and of relaxing his muscles into an expression of half grin half smile. The conversation now began to be more familiar, and a glass or two of brandy, which I had also taken from my mule's paniers, put the old gentleman into an amiably facetious temper. He talked, among other things, of the sting of scorpions and bite of the rattle-snake, from the effects of which, he assured me, before his arrival numbers had died; but since the period of his saying the mass of San George, these reptiles had all taken their departure, frightened, as the padre believed, at the mention of a name so dreadful as that of the saint who had destroyed the fiery dragon! In several other places too he had rendered a similar benefit with unvarying success. But when I told him that San George was the patron of my country, England, he did not cease to cross himself for full ten minutes.

"Another glass, Doctor," said I, and another glass restored the equilibrium, which, however, was in some danger, from these frequent potations, of being finally overset. I soon afterwards left him, and, wishing him the protection of San George, retired to my bed.

This cura has been celebrated all over the country for his drunken freaks. He once undertook to confess another drunken fellow in the centre of the Plaza Grande of Oposura, which at last became so scandalous, that the magistrates were obliged to separate confessor and penitent, who proceeded from confession to blows.

MARCH 22nd.—Left at five, A. M., before the padre was stirring. Weather dreadfully hot; route north-west for four leagues, at which distance the road turns to the northward, passing a village, the name of which, being blotted in my journal, I cannot recollect. From hence we left the river, and passed over an arid plain, on which grow only thorns and the palm. No water;—thermometer 100°, and not a cloud. This road terminates in a cañada, where I halted by the side of a rivulet, under the imperfect shade of large palm-trees, till the heat should pass a little, and in the mean time intending to take a "mouthful." This spot is called Palmarita, but there is no house. At four we proceeded on to Soyópa, five leagues, having passed a deliciously cool spring of water in the cañada. Here we were lodged in an old dilapidated convent, which was built by the indefatigable Jesuits. There is living here a female statuary, who makes saints in plaster of Paris, and she really does them exceedingly well. The river of Buéna Vista runs by the foot of the town of Soyópa; but as it is not deep, we crossed it with ease. We found here good milk and good bread.

MARCH 23rd.—Left early, and took a guide

to show us a part of the road; a precaution which, owing to its intricacy, we found absolutely requisite. He was an Opata, went on foot with his bow and arrows, and kept up with the trot of our mules. He accompanied us about two leagues, when, having put us in the right way, he left us to our fate.

In every part of this country, except immediately by the river's side, the lands are extremely sterile; and cattle, during the dry season, live entirely upon the leaves of shrubs, which give a peculiarly nasty taste to the milk, of which it is impossible to drink any quantity without its producing very unpleasant effects.

At ten, arrived at Amóles, a town containing apparently about three hundred souls. The road lies due south; the distance is five leagues by the banks of the Rio de Buéna Vista, which lower down is called Rio Yaqui. Thermometer 102° in the shade; here I slept the siesta. The heat in this cañada is so intoxicating, that it is the same thing to sit down and to fall asleep; the senses are immediately overcome, the body then continues in a state of profuse perspiration, and the sleeper rolls about from side to side, like a person in a state of inebriation: nor is he, on awaking, at all refreshed, but, on the contrary, he usually feels a severe pain in the loins, which probably arises from the contortions of the body during sleep.

At four, continued the journey due south, for the distance of nine leagues, which brought me at seven to an empty house by the road-side, in which I

passed the night. At about three in the morning, I was disturbed by the arrival of men, women, and children, who had flown in the greatest confusion from Amôles, near which, they said, the Yaqui Indians had assembled in great numbers, with the intention of destroying the town and its inhabitants. This news was very unexpected; I desired my servant to sleep inside the house; and after having secured its entrance as well as could be done, we prepared our arms for action.

MARCH 24th.—There was now no remedy left but to go forward, as the enemy had most unaccountably formed in our rear, and thereby cut off our retreat; and this too at a time when every thing relating to the Indian revolution was supposed to remain in complete repose, as the amnesty, which was to last one month, and of which only a few days had expired, led me to suppose that such an event was the last which was to be apprehended. We mounted, therefore, at four, A. M.; the heat being intolerable, roads indifferent. Reached the town of Toniche at two, distance seven leagues, in a course the same as yesterday's. The river passes to the westward of the town. Here, in the year 1821, thirty Opata Indians resisted eight hundred regular troops for a day and a night. These Indians having abandoned their families and plantations, to serve in the Mexican armies in the cause of liberty, found, on their return, their wives and children starving, and their fields overrun with weeds. They had not, during the whole period of their ser-

vice, received any wages; and finding themselves in a state of destitution, without any means of affording relief to their families, they applied to the Commandant-general for a small supply of money, which was not only refused them with a bad grace, but with threats also. This so exasperated the Opatas, that they immediately attempted to provoke the resentment of the whole nation; but failing in this, they retired to the town of Toniche, which they surrounded with a wooden fence to resist any attack from cavalry, determined there to rely for succour upon the warlike spirit of their tribe, and await the crisis. They were all severely wounded; and, though they might easily have effected their escape, disdained to fly. After a resistance of twenty hours, overpowered by numbers, they were surrounded and made prisoners.

It will scarcely be credited, that these brave men, immortalized by such determined valour, which, had it been exerted to nobler purpose than rebellion, might have been so beneficial to Mexico in her time of need, were cruelly shot in cold blood, with the exception of one of them, who escaped in the following way: the Opata was desired to kneel down, which he did, looking the soldier, who was to shoot him, in the face. Three times the gun missed fire; after which the Indian, rising from his posture, and turning to the Commandant-general, coolly remarked, "It does not please God that I should be shot!" He then walked away, without any attempt having been made to detain him! Here I also found an

uncomfortable lodging in an old convent. The building was the work of the Jesuits.

MARCH 25th.—Started early, and at the distance of three leagues came to Onavas, a town situated to the eastward of the Rio Grande, or Rio de Buenavista; having forded it half-way, between Toneche and this place. There is here an extensive plain, which the inhabitants attempted to irrigate by means of a canal cut from the Rio Grande; but as there is little current in the river, it was found impossible to accomplish their purpose.

The name of the padre of Onavas, Toneche, Soyopa, and Moras Movas, and who resides at the former town, is Carásca, a native of Spain, and a young man. He is a great speculator in corn, and is said to be "a rogue in grain:" he too embarked in the speculation for watering the plain. I saw a good-looking lady and child in his house: she is *called* a *niece*. He was very conversible; and with respect to the solitude and want of society in which the curas of this province live, he observed, "that only old men should be appointed to the livings; for, if young ones came, from the mere want of occupation, they must inevitably fall into one or other of the three great vices which allure youth from the paths of rectitude." Perhaps he might have spoken from experience: his neighbours, at least, say no very charitable things of him; — that, however, is a poor guide!

The thermometer here was 104° in the shade, at noon; so that the *friar* may be said to be seasoning

himself! Started again at five, P. M.; followed the direction of the river for two leagues, where it takes a more westerly direction; and continued our route south. Reached the village of Rio Chico, three leagues from Onavas, at dusk; continued the course of this river, which we crossed an amazing number of times; and at eight arrived at a hut called "El Carrisál de los Sótos," where I slept.

MARCH 26th.—Left at five, P. M. Bad road, and heat insufferable. At noon we came to El Encíno, where we found it necessary to kill one of our poor dogs who had accompanied us from Oposura, as he showed symptoms of hydrophobia. Slept the siesta. Palms and dates grow by the road-side. At five passed a village; and at half-past six arrived at the hacienda of Tesopáco, a journey of eighteen leagues.

I found lodgings at the house of Don Carlos Lavandéra, an old Spaniard, and the owner of the hacienda, as well as of the mine of San Antonio de la Huerta, about four leagues distant. Here, as in every other town, village, and hacienda along the road, great preparations were making to defend the inhabitants from any sudden attack of the Indians: drums beating, guns being cleaned, and the people employed in making ball-cartridges. They were keeping their spirits up, "by pouring spirits down;" and were singing, as boys do when they expect the unwelcome visit of a ghost in a dark room at night. The owner of the hacienda is very old; and although he was strongly advised to retire to Alamos for

security, and leave the defence of the farm to the superintendence of his son-in-law, he replied, that he was now too infirm for removal, and that any attempt to do so would occasion him more pain than if the Yaquis were to put him to death.

The room appropriated to the use of travellers is tolerably large, but much dilapidated. In the evening I was invited to sup with Don Carlos and his family; and the profusion of plate upon the table showed, that either his mine, or his farm, or perhaps both, were worth having. It is said nevertheless, and he himself confirmed it, that the mine of San Antonio de la Huerta has been a ruinous speculation, on account of the enormous sums that have been ineffectually laid out to drain it. The farm, however, has always been productive.

MARCH 27th.—Left at five, A. M., road good. The atmosphere appears to be many degrees cooler than in the early part of yesterday. This may be accounted for from the extensive plains over which we were now travelling, with no high mountains to obstruct the sea-breeze. Indeed, we had no sooner quitted the cañada, which we did about five o'clock yesterday afternoon, before we were sensible of a change in the temperature. I could breathe more freely, and perspiration was less profuse. In the cañada, when one breathes during the day, it is like inhaling fire.

MARCH 28th.—Slept at Aguas Bláncas: good road; no house; no water.

MARCH 29th.—Off at five, A. M., and arrived

at noon, at the village of Quiriégos, where we dined. At seven reached Tepágüe. Slept at the house of the cura, Don José Féliz de Cástro. This poor man is a little deranged; but he treated me with much hospitality, and expressed himself so enchanted with his church, that he insisted I should hear mass in it next day. I told him I must leave at five in the morning, thinking this would relieve me from a compliance with his wishes. But he replied, he would say mass at FOUR. There was now no escape. The population of Tepaque is about two hundred.

At four, according to his *threat*, the cura took me into his church, which was well lighted and filled with people. And whilst my poor friend was adjusting his dress, I had time to examine the interior structure of the edifice. It was very small, and the walls were painted in every part of them with such strange monsters, that the adorer of these paintings was in no fear of breaking the commandment, by worshipping "the *likeness* of any thing, &c."

MARCH 30th.—I left immediately after mass. Travelled by a good road to the village of Conecáre, which we reached at noon. After dinner, started at three; crossed the Rio Máyo, upon the northern bank of which the last-named village is built. At ten, P. M. arrived at Tepustétes, our animals terribly tired with the day's march, eighteen leagues. This hacienda, which belongs to the alcalde of Alamos, is dreadfully scanty of provision. I asked if no fowls could be had for money; "No," was the reply;

although I was at the time looking at two at roost. Finding that nothing was to be obtained by persuasion, I drew my sword, and attacked the unconscious roosters; and, by a single blow of this magic wand, converted them into *roasters*! The man and woman who were left in charge of the hacienda, finding that the fowls were really killed, made a virtue of necessity, and cooked them without more ceremony. But they made me pay a dollar for each.

March 31st. — Started at six: the road is heavy, but there is nothing bad about it. We met numbers of people, on the road to Alámos, going to take refuge from the Yaquis, who appear to have spread over the whole country like locusts. At nine I could discern the houses of Alámos, the sight of which was agreeable enough, after so many days' travel, and through a country so insupportably hot. Having had but few nights of undisturbed rest, and not many good meals, my pleasure at being so near this Real was very great. Our animals were dreadfully jaded.

The appearance of the *Real de los Alamos* is rendered very picturesque by groves of tall trees, high steeples, and lofty houses; and at half-past nine, A.M. I had the pleasure to enter it.

CHAPTER VIII.

Mode of irrigating lands.—Political changes; seldom attempted by the rich.—Amusements.—A gambling anecdote.—Mineral wealth, and transactions of the Real.—Quit Alamos.—Arrive at la Villa del Fuerte.—Patriotism.—Character of the governor.—Political schisms.—Orders that no person should quit the town.—Alarms.—Defeat of Colonel Guarrero.—A panic. —" A warrior bold."—A deputy.—Empiric. —A case.—A postman murdered. — Leave Fuerte, pass the late field of battle, and arrival at Alamos. — Confusion. — Banderas. — Wounds. — Effect of fear upon the timid. — Retribution. — Remonstrance.—A seat of learning.—A discovery for diving; it dies with the inventor.—A conversation upon the subject.

ALAMOS is built in a cañada; the soil sandy, and naturally very sterile; but its proximity to the rich mine of Promontorio, belonging to the family of Almáda, and others in the neighbourhood of La Aduana, has raised here a population of about six thousand souls, and a very extensive commerce is carried on. Indeed, the appearance of the houses, each of which is adorned with a 'portal,' extending along its whole front, sufficiently indicates the opulence of its inhabitants, and the luxury in which they live.

During the dry season there is no water, except what is obtained from Norias, (wells,) dug to the depth of about ten feet. The water is raised by means of a large bucket fastened to the end of a pole twelve feet long, the centre of which rests upon another fixed in the ground. At one end of the movable pole is affixed a weight, and by alternately raising and depressing this pole, the water is raised to a level with the ground, from whence it is conducted by different channels to the grounds required to be irrigated—similarly to the mode adopted for the same purpose in the East Indies. In this way a continual supply of moisture is afforded to keep alive orange trees, plantains, poplars, &c.

The houses in the Plaza Grande are constructed on an uniform plan, and whitewashed; andsuch of them as are finished present an agreeable appearance. There is, too, a cleanliness in the principal streets, which is seen in few of the Mexican towns. The church is built of stone; and although it has been many years begun, it is scarcely yet finished. Over the principal entrance are the arms of Spain, undefaced, with the motto "Viva Fernando septimo," in large letters. It would be curious to inquire into the cause of this show of loyalty to their late master. The probability, however, is, that it has been suffered to remain more as an ornament, than from any design to express a feeling which can scarcely be supposed now to exist. It is indeed true, that political changes are seldom effected by those who have riches to lose. A wealthy man seldom possesses those inclinations

for mutation which form the chief ingredient in the character and disposition of the poor. The former are seldom disposed, in any country, to attempt political changes, however necessary, which their influence alone might possibly effect, from a fear of changing bad to worse; while the poorer, and, therefore, more mutable part of the community, whose little all would be no great loss, conceive that every great change must necessarily be beneficial to them. How seldom do we see a man actuated in his conduct by feelings of disinterestedness! Self is almost always the great idol of his devotion; and although there are on record some eminent and truly admirable examples to the contrary, the generality of mankind are actuated by no more noble impulse than that of their own passions and personal aggrandizement, which they

"Feel at each thread, and live along the line."

The staring arms of Spain, therefore, made little impression upon me.

There is in the appearance and manners of the inhabitants of Alamos a degree of repulsive stiffness and formality, which can only result from a superabundance of wealth, a general want of education, and a supercilious contempt for every one who is supposed to be poor. They attempt all the awkward courtesies which are peculiar to the unpolished, and their *bon-ton* is at variance not only with good taste, but with good feeling.

As there is no theatre, the only amusements are

gaming, cock-fighting, bull-baiting, and riding about the Plaza Grande, or the Alameda, (an avenue of poplar trees,) in a coach drawn by two mules. This latter occupation is resorted to particularly on the afternoon of the Sundays, or of feast-days. They go out most exquisitely dressed; and after driving round and round the Plaza Grande, till the poor mules become both tired and giddy, they return, enter their houses while a fresh pair of mules are put to the coach, and then they go back and tire these also in the same way!

The gala dress of the ladies is rather that of the stage than the drawing-room; but as they visit the streets almost as rarely as the aloe blossoms in England, and as there would be a want of gallantry in examining their apparel too minutely, I shall venture no remarks which might in any way be construed into *contempt of court*. It would be hard to prejudge a people with whom I had such little means of becoming acquainted; and I shall therefore content myself with giving one gambling anecdote, which was told me by a person for whose veracity I cannot be answerable, as I knew him but slightly. He is however a native of the Real, and *must* have known perfectly well whether what he related was true, or whether he was *amusing himself with my credulity*.

About eight months ago a Spaniard who, it would appear, was not proof against duplicity, or over-addicted to honesty, arrived at this Real, with effects entrusted to him by a countryman of his own, the value of which was estimated at 20,000 dollars.

Soon after his arrival, having already taken a shop, a person of no small consideration in Alamos paid him a visit, and the following conversation passed: "At what value do you estimate your property?" "At 20,000 dollars." "I will give you 25,000, on condition that you set up a Monte-table;* and if you like the bargain, the money shall this day be paid to you." This proposal naturally excited some surprise, and the Spaniard began to reflect upon the propriety of his accepting it. Happy would it have been for him had he resisted the temptation! But unfortunately he only saw the surplus of 5000 dollars, which he already imagined to be in his possession, and with this sum he fancied himself set up in business on his own account. It never entered into his contemplation, that he was speculating with property which, upon the faith of his being an honest man, he had been entrusted with. The probability of his losing both principal and profit never entered into his head. After having lost 12,500 dollars, he began to tremble at the consequences of his own imprudence and bad faith; but now, his very compunction, by a strange error of principle, rendered him more desperate; and turning to the person who had led him into the mischief, and who was seated by his side, he said to him, "I do not understand making up the cards, and have lost in consequence one half of my property. Trusting, therefore, to your friendship, I request you

* Monte—a game of chance.

to take the pack, and perform the operation for me." He did so; made certain signals, which were understood by his companions; and the wretched Spaniard, in the course of half an hour, found himself a ruined man. There is no vice which is more fascinating than that of gambling; while, at the same time, its indulgence is not only destructive of every moral and generous feeling, but occasions a depravity truly hateful. The successful gambler builds himself upon the ruined fortune of an associate, whose destruction he had sought with a ferocity that one would suppose could only be felt by wild beasts. And he is hated and despised by his colleagues, either for his superior success, or for his more consummate villany.

But to return to the individual in question. The next morning he was made by his evening companions to wear a ridiculous dress, and ride an ass through the streets, while these unfeeling wretches diverted themselves by following him with fiendish laughter!

The mine of the four Alamadas is, next to that of Cosalá, the richest in Mexico. The vein is at least thirty yards wide, one half only of which is worked, and sixty thousand dollars are said to be taken from it monthly! Other mines in La Aduana and its vicinity produce about twenty thousand dollars more, which makes the total amount of metal extracted equal to *eighty thousand dollars monthly!* Were the Alamadas to employ more miners in Promontorios, it is thought that double or even treble the present amount might be obtained, not only

because the vein becomes every day richer in proportion to the depth, but also because there is every reason to believe that the whole hill is one entire mineral, as they have not yet been able to find raspaldas; a term given to the rock which confines the vein within certain limits, beyond which there is no metal.

The quantity of quicksilver consumed here is enormous; and as it is brought chiefly to the port of Guaymas by American vessels, and upon its importation there is a heavy duty paid, independent of from fifty to a hundred and fifty per cent. profit upon the first cost, it will give the reader an idea of the wealth of the Real de los Alamos. Its vicinity to the Yaqui towns is extremely convenient on account of the miners, all of whom, in Sonora, come from thence. Independent of this, an extensive commerce is carried on; and upon such a basis, as to render it difficult for even a *bad mine* to be *very* unproductive; a circumstance which at first sight would appear absurd. The port of Guaymas is about forty leagues from Alamos, and a considerable quantity of goods are annually imported there, by American traders, from the Sandwich islands. A great part of the effects which these vessels bring, is bought by mine proprietors in Alamos, who immediately send off the proper proportion for the *payment* of their workmen, and thus a ready sale is always effected. They sell also spirits, and a variety of other articles, which bring back, with very great interest, the whole of that proportion of the various sums of money paid

to the workmen, as a part of the price of their labour, or money resulting from the produce of metal which they had stolen. By this means a large establishment of consumers is formed, and the enormous profits which the proprietors never fail to exact, render it difficult that they should lose much money in their mines. The Mexican German mining company is formed upon the same principle.

The prosperity of these mines has given great activity to trade in Alamos itself, which is situated at the distance of three leagues from them; and, only a short time previous to the commencement of the Yáqui war, imported in the course of one week lately arrived goods to the amount of nearly 160,000 dollars! In short, Alamos, from its great mineral wealth and extensive commérce, has become a place of the greatest importance in all Sonora.

I here learned an account of the new bonánza, about forty leagues from the famous mine of Batopílas, in the Sierra Madre, and saw specimens of its silver, which was so pure, that thirty-five pounds of the metal, as it was extracted from the vein, produced thirty-two pounds of the best silver. It is said that 60,000 dollars' worth was taken out in one week by the discoverers of this treasure, who, not knowing how to dispose of it, and fearing robbery, dug a hole in the centre of their house, into which they deposited their wealth. A thousand stories are told about this discovery, but none are worthy of credit except that of its extraordinary value.

The alarm of the inhabitants of Alamos is now

very great, as it is feared the Yaquis may make an attempt to possess themselves of its great wealth; and the working of the mines is in consequence suspended. Preparations for defending the Real are however making in every part of the town; but they go on with so little energy, that one might be induced to suppose that fear had debilitated both the mental and physical powers of the citizens.

It now became necessary for me to have a consultation with the man of whom I had hired the mules which brought me here, as two of them were already defunct, and the rest were in a doleful plight. The consequence was, that I was obliged to hire others, and on the 5th of April quitted Alamos. From hence the road goes to the south-east, passing by los Tánqúes, Techuári, San Vincente, Vasiroá, Tapisuéla, and las Cábras, each place being indicated by the existence of a single house.

April 6th.—On this day I reached La Villa del Fuerte, situated on the south bank of the river of the same name. This city owes its present consequence only to its being the seat of government and congress of the state of Sonora and Sinalóa. There are also the ruins of a fort, which the Spaniards erected when they were beginning to extend their conquest in Sonora.

Upon my first arrival at Fuerte, I was at a loss where to take up my residence; and as I was parading the streets, I saw a grey-headed old man standing at the door of his house; and thinking that he would give me counsel, and recommend me to a

comfortable place, I addressed him, and communicated to him my situation. He was very polite, and said he had a room quite at my service. As the weather was excessively hot, and I was glad of an opportunity of resting any where, I entered the room which had been offered to me and examined it. Only from the circumstances of its having four walls and a roof could it be called a room! But, tired of wandering, and the old proverb of "go farther and fare worse" coming across my mind at this moment—the more forcibly, perhaps, from the despair I felt of getting any other apartments in the place, (the old fellow assuring me that, owing to the arrival of such a prodigious number of families from the country, who had come to take refuge from the Indians, every house in the town was filled),—I therefore made up my mind, and gave directions for dinner; but for this meal I was unfortunately too late. My host is an old Spaniard; but he has resided in Mexico so long, as to have eradicated from his mind all recollection of his own country, and all desire to return. I know not whether it be a want of patriotism, or from what other feeling it may arise, but, with very few exceptions, I have never met with a Spaniard who was desirous of revisiting his own country. Probably those with whom I became acquainted in Mexico, remember little of Spain; their own immediate friends are perhaps no longer in the land of the living; and many may have married and have families; so that to leave this country would be quitting their homes

and comforts, in search of others now possibly beyond their reach. On the other hand, there are great numbers of Spaniards among the richest in Mexico, who, upon their arrival, did not possess one dollar, but who by patience and unwearied industry, aided by a kindly feeling shown them by natives of their own country, were enabled by degrees to realize enough to carry on some lucrative business, which they continued till success eventually crowned their endeavours with immense wealth.

In the evening I hunted out the residence of Padre Escabosa, which I soon found. He took me to the Congress-hall, and introduced me to Don Manuel Estrella, also a deputy, and secretary of the Congress. He resides in the house; and having an adjoining room unoccupied, he kindly invited me to become its tenant. I afterwards accompanied these individuals to the house of Don Simon Elías, the governor of the province. He resides in a small and uncomfortable building near the outskirts of the town. At his house Padre Escabosa, Don Manuel Estrella, and Senor Verdúgo, usually met of an evening to play tresillo, a game of cards.

The governor, Don Simon Elías, is about fifty years of age, exceedingly thin, and a little bent; high forehead, somewhat bald, a countenance expressive of great mildness and benevolence, but indicating little firmness of character, or extent of talent. He seems to be a most amiable man; but not altogether qualified for a governor, from his great humility, indecision, and voluntary relinquishment of that

discipline which belongs to the situation, and which, in such turbulent times, requires a man of decision. An undue relaxation of authority renders obedience a matter of choice; and thus the inhabitants of the province may be unhappily subjected to all those serious consequences attendant upon an ungovernable revolution, which energy on the part of an able chief might easily avert. Unfortunately every man here acts as though he were himself the governor. The members of the congress, taking advantage of the feeble character of the political chief, suffer their passions and jealousies to derange the transactions of the congress; and, instead of attending to the affairs of the province, for which duty they receive 3000 dollars annually, occupy their time in dealing out personalities, and indulging in the bitterest invective against each other.

A schism has long existed between the representatives of Upper Sonora and of Sinaloa. They despise each other, for what reason it would be difficult to define; but the dispute in question is, on the part of those of Sinaloa that the northern deputies wish to engross the whole management of the house; while those of Sonora, on the contrary, say, the former are so deficient in talent and integrity, that they propose, and seek to pass, laws which are in the highest degree injurious and unjust towards Upper Sonora.

The congress sits every day; and what with the heat of the weather, and the pugnacious ejaculations of its members, the deputies are under the necessity of retiring from business about one o'clock,

having met at ten, the whole of which time is taken up in firing off angry sarcasms at their adversaries, and in praising their own disinterested patriotism. Living as I did in an apartment of the house, I had the opportunity of witnessing some of the most extraordinary sessions, and of hearing the most extravagant rhetoric that was ever uttered by a corporate body. I have seen a deputy, by the vehemence of his language during an argument, sink exhausted into his chair; and one of them, upon another occasion, was so excited and so exasperated at his opponent's want of courtesy in the style of his reasoning and coherency of argument, that he dropped on the floor in a fit of apoplexy.

At first the novelty of these disputes in a congress excited in me only risibility; but their frequent repetition disgusted me. How is it possible that a state can prosper, when its representatives, instead of devoting themselves zealously to the welfare of their constituents, (if not from a patriotic feeling, at least from a sense of delicacy in the discharge of duties, for the performance of which they are paid so handsomely by the inhabitants who confide in their integrity,) seem to be actuated by other motives; each suffers himself to be led away by the unpardonable indulgence of his passion, and is intent only on effecting the subjugation of an opponent equally violent and corrupt with himself!

There are however many reasons that might be pleaded in mitigation of these failings of public men, in a country where education has been so long

neglected. Men who hold such situations should undoubtedly be possessed of an extensive knowledge of history, politics, and jurisprudence; or how can they be supposed competent to pass laws, the excellency of which so much depends upon that enlarged knowledge of these sciences? To make and pass a law is an easy matter; but to make a *wise law*, how few, by the unassisted aid of their own genius, are qualified!

Moreover, deputies in this state are not always elected for their virtues, but for a certain boisterous eloquence, which, if analysed, will be found to have in it infinitely more sound than sense; and as the unfortunate electors have no other criterion to judge by, and, unhappily for themselves, possess no knowledge but what relates to horses and mules, they can only apply this science, useful in its way, to the choice of their representatives.

I had intended to have been much more severe, but I believe I have said quite enough: perhaps I should not have said so much, but that I know that extracts from works relating to Mexico sometimes find their way into this remote province; and should these observations be thought worthy of transmission, I trust the honest remarks of a foreigner may have the effect of shaming the deputies, for some of whom the author has a personal regard, into a more equitable appropriation of their time, and a more just application of the talents which I know them to possess.

The morning after my arrival at Fuerte, I presented my bill to the governor for acceptance. He

referred me to the treasurer, who *reported* upon it; and in the course of ten days it was duly honoured and paid. But, unfortunately, the second day after my arrival, the governor issued a proclamation which contained an order that no individual of any description should quit the town. The chief object of this regulation was to prevent the flight of *some of the deputies*, who, since the war had become so formidable, and was approaching so near, began to manifest a desire to quit public business for a time, and retire farther southward, for the better security of their important persons. It was generally supposed that Bandéras, the Indian chief, would make an effort to possess himself of Villa del Fuerte, and by seizing the Government and Congress, dictate to them such terms of peace, as he might, under those circumstances, have deemed expedient: an apprehension which at once suspended the angry discussions of the Congress.

A still greater degree of confusion, however, was fated to prevail, not only in Fuerte, but in the Real de los Alamos, in consequence of a victory which the Yaquis had gained over Colonel Guerrero, at San Vicénte, about three leagues hence, and the same distance from the Real. Never was there a defeat more general, or attended with circumstances more critical. The wounded warriors were all day flocking into the town; some with arrows sticking in different parts of the body, others severely wounded by stones; and all extraordinarily alarmed, conceiving that the victors were at their heels, which fortunate-

ly was not the case, as, if it had been so, Fuerte would have been taken possession of by the enemy with scarcely a show of resistance! The consternation was universal. The governor, neither by promises nor threats, would succeed in restoring order. The deputies met; but could do no business, as every fresh noise made by crying women and children passing the door, induced them to rise from their seats to inquire whether the Indians were really entering. They huddled together like men who calmly give themselves up to be overwhelmed by dangers; too timid to separate, and too confused to know that their safety depended upon their decision in the adoption of measures which might tranquillize the general panic, and perhaps save the town from capture, and its inhabitants from destruction.

The arrival of the governor at the house, far from dispelling the panic, augmented it tenfold; they looked upon him as the harbinger of some unknown catastrophe, which might threaten their utter extinction. The doors were now closed and the Congress went into secret session; what passed I know not. A general suspense pervaded the minds of all the inhabitants, who seemed to consider that the discussions of the deputies would only precede the removal of the Congress to Culiacan, and thus the town would be left to the mercy of the Indians. And such a measure, I afterwards learned, was actually on the tapis. But a suspicion of the circumstance having entered into the comprehension of the alcalde, he hastily assembled a force, and posting troops in different si-

tuations to prevent the departure of a single individual, he presented himself at the Congress, demanding an interview with the governor, which was granted. He then stated the steps he had taken, and explained his motives for having done so. The eyes of the heart-stricken deputies now started from their sockets, and one of the members burst into tears. The governor assured the alcalde, that he would take care the Congress should not remove whilst the danger lasted; so long, at least, as his orders should be obeyed. After this declaration, attempts were made to put the town into a state of defence by placing barriers across the streets, collecting the inhabitants in the Plaza Grande, distributing arms, of which there was a paucity; running balls, and making cartridges, &c. A sentinel was placed on the flat roof of the church, by way of having a more extensive view; and a small party were also stationed beyond the houses of the Plaza, to give notice of the approach of an enemy.

At night the square of the Congress-hall was thronged with women and children, who brought their mats for sleeping upon the ground, although few could be said to have closed their eyes till daylight returned, when kind nature was permitted "to weigh their eyelids down."

The next morning I paid a visit to the governor, to inquire the news. He had by this time assumed an air of ease, and was writing despatches to Chihuahua, Durango, New Mexico, and many other places, for men and arms. Some of the deputies

were present, and having caught the assumed air of tranquillity of the chief, were conversing freely upon the subject of their groundless fears. Their visit was not of long duration; and I afterwards went to call upon the treasurer. This demagogue, educated in a monastery, and in such saintly lore as related to the life, death, and miracles of every saint in the calendar, is considered inferior to none who wear crowns,—I allude to the shaved crowns of friars. His portly personage, which resembled an inflated balloon, showed that he preserved some of their good Epicurean rules. His age did not much exceed forty-five years; he considered the governor as scarcely superior to himself in authority; although, in point of talent, it is said he did not give him so high a rank; since in this particular he acknowledged no superior. He wisely suggested the expediency of adopting a preconcerted signal for the guard without, in case of alarm, to resume their places in the Plaza Grande. The same signal, when made by the party without, was to be understood by the warriors within, to prepare for giving a warm reception to the enemy. This plan was accordingly adopted, and the inhabitants began to breathe once more.

After I had been a short time seated under the "portal" of the treasurer's house, and other visitors had also arrived, the excessive heat of the morning suggested to his Excellency the expediency of our eating a water-melon, by way of a cooler. The knife was already in his hand, and he had tucked

up the sleeve of his cotton jacket to prevent it from being soiled by the juice of the fruit, when the signal-gun fired; and the voice of the sentinel, from the top of the holy sanctuary, on the roof of which he was posted, was heard to pronounce the freezing cry of "Los Yáquis." It needed no dictionary to explain the meaning of this ejaculation! The knife of the learned treasurer fell to the ground, followed by the melon, which rolled after it; our host rushed into his house, the door of which he hastily closed after him, and each individual of his party took the road to his own home or station.

I proceeded to the Congress-hall as quickly as my legs would carry me; and as I entered the door, I was caught hold of by several fair ladies at the same moment, who in tears cried out, "You must—you shall stay and defend us." But hard as it might have been under other circumstances to have resisted such bewitching supplicants, it was now no time for yielding; and disengaging myself as well as I could from the delicate hands which would have detained me, I passed men and women on their knees, pouring out their devout prayers to the painted saints, whose protection they were earnestly imploring, and reached my room, where, with the assistance of my servant, I wrapped round my stomach a woollen serape (a sort of blanket,) according to the custom in this country, to break the force of stone-pointed arrows; after which, I took up my sword and pistols, and returned to the Plaza Grande, to see how affairs stood. As I drew near, I heard the

voices of about a dozen men, who were crying out lustily for more people, but without making any attempt themselves to advance towards the street, which they pointed out as that by which the Indians were approaching. Five or six others were firing their muskets over the tops of the houses, forgetting that the enemy could not enter there. And as I advanced, I saw one poor fellow, whose musket, as he attempted to go forward in obedience to the order to advance, dropped on the ground; he stooped and raised it up, but in one instant more it again found its gravitating level. This happened three times; and our hero, finding the weapon too weighty for him to retain, and thinking it prudent to yield to the same gravitating influence over his own body, which his trembling knees could no longer support, laid himself quietly down by the side of his harmless gun. Others had already taken refuge in the house, where were assembled all the women who had not accompanied the friar to the church, or sought an asylum in the congress-hall. Many of the warriors retired from their posts, under pretence of *reloading* muskets which had never been discharged; and duennas were seen posted at the doors of their houses, with painted saints held before them, which looked much less pallid and lifeless than their own woe-begone countenances. They doubtless hoped that the Indians would at this sight respect their houses, or perhaps they trusted that a miracle would be wrought for the safety of the possessors of such saintly objects of their devotions!

This state of things lasted for about ten minutes, when the cry of "No hai nada," (there is nothing,) reiterated by many voices at the same instant from the church-top, penetrated like a ministering angel's voice to all hearts—all breathed freely—and in another moment all was tranquil.

Shall we be surprised at the panic which so completely pervaded the bosoms of the unpractised warriors of Fuerte, when we recollect, that the invincible army of Napoleon once felt the same species of discouragement? Courage in some is natural, in others acquired; but in comparatively few does it exist in times of great danger, without the animating voice of an able and intrepid leader. Unhappily such a spirit was not discovered in Fuerte; the demolition of which might have ensued for want of it. Upon such threads not unfrequently hangs the fate of hundreds!

But although terror no longer bewildered the imaginations of the good people of Fuerte, its consequences had not ceased. Two hundred chosen warriors were missing, and it was afterwards discovered that they had hidden themselves in the hills. One of the deputies had likewise sought his safety in flight, and having met the corréo, or postman, about half a day's journey from the seat of government, announced to him the *fate of Fuerte, and the destruction of its inhabitants.* He related that he had seen the conflagration commence in a particular house, and that in a few moments the whole town was enveloped in flames. Such peradventure might

have been the impression made on his alarmed imagination; for it can scarcely be conceived that he would have circulated a story of this kind originating in his own invention, when he must have been aware that its falsehood could not long be concealed.

But this was not all. Three days' journey from Fuerte, our "live-to-fight-another-day deputy overtook a conducta (escort) of money, on its way to the government treasury, which had been sent by the Commissary-general Riesgo, from Rosario, for the payment of the troops, a great part of whom were Opata Indians, whose constancy had only been secured by the regular payment of their wages. Repeating the same dreadful story to the officer who had charge of it, he as well as the postman turned their faces again to the south, and their backs upon the supposed burning capital!

The consequences of this might indeed have hastened a catastrophe which was so likely to happen: but Providence willed it otherwise. The troops of Figueroa were so actively engaged to the northward by the hostile operations of the Yaquis, that the week's delay in the arrival of the money was not found to have been attended with any serious consequences.

This sudden panic may be compared to the bursting of a storm in summer, which clears the atmosphere, but endangers the harvest! Its bad results were not yet terminated.

I found it impossible to quit Fuerte, chiefly in consequence of the order of the governor to remain,

which, probably, I might not have heeded, could I have procured beasts to take me to Guaymas. But this was not possible. Those which I had engaged in Alamos had long returned, according to contract, as I did not then suppose that there could be any difficulty in obtaining mules on hire when wanted. But as everybody in the town had become aware that its safety was by no means *mathematically certain*, they kept their animals tied up in their own yards, ready for flight. There was not therefore a possibility of getting away except on foot, and it would have been madness to have attempted that mode of escape. As therefore I was obliged to wait a more favourable opportunity, I resumed my adopted trade of quack-doctor.

There is no country on earth, I believe, more persecuted than Sonora, by perambulating empirics. Every stranger who arrives, brings with him an assortment of lancets, blister-salve, emetics, narcotics, cathartics, diuretics, and the blue-pill, &c.; and the natives are so accustomed to believe all foreigners well instructed in the "healing art," that they submit to be killed by them, as though they were licensed manslayers, by a decree of the Congress! And as it is not necessary that a diploma should be produced upon the demand of a magistrate, provided the traveller has medicine and patients enough, he may go on with his trade to the end of the chapter!

The first person I cured was the daughter of Don Manuel Estrella, a child, of cutaneous eruption. Another was a young lady, who was so covered over

with painful boils, that she could scarcely lie down in her bed. These two complaints I cured by only three or four doses of my "Gotas de Salud," a most invaluable medicine. But the most remarkable of my cures was that of the wife of the State Counsellor, (Consegero del Estado,) who, after having given birth to a child, was attacked with such severe pains as to be unable to move, or even to breathe, without the most excruciating agony. I was bathing in the river, when her husband came and called me to see her. I inquired what medical man attended the lady; and being told that it was Garéy, whom I knew to be an exceedingly good doctor, I refused to go. But the Counsellor would take no denial. He said that Garéy had given her up, and had prepared her friends for the fatal event; it would therefore be a satisfaction to her family if I would pay her at least, a visit. Thinking there could be no harm in this, I dressed myself and followed him. I found her, I supposed, dying. Her cheeks were pallid, her lips had lost their colour, and she had scarcely any pulse. I was extremely affected by the sorrow of her mother and sisters; and this feeling induced me to try and *blunder* upon a remedy. Accordingly, I sent out for a leaf of the Závila, and putting a portion of it into spirits to steep, I allowed it to remain two hours, at the end of which time it had assumed a colour very like that of a pale rose. Of this tincture I gave her a table-spoonful, which, producing alleviation, I repeated two hours after; and in the evening I left directions, that should the pain return during the night, her

nurses must give her another spoonful. When I called the next morning, I found her considerably better. A fixed pain, however, remained in the right side, which the Závila failed to remove; she had also lost the use of her right arm and leg, and her mouth was slightly drawn on that side. Having exhausted my ingenuity, I was about to abandon my patient to her fate, when I recollected my *wonderful* "*gotas.*" I gave her a few, not knowing what the consequences might be, by way of *experiment!* I returned at the expiration of about an hour and a half, and, to my infinite satisfaction, I found not only that the pain had entirely subsided, but also that she had perfectly recovered the use of her limbs! They all thought me a wonderfully clever doctor, and I believe I myself nearly fell into the same error. Without, however, puffing myself off, I felt an indescribable pleasure at having saved the life of this poor woman, and, what was of the next greatest importance to her, accidentally discovered a remedy for the recovery of the use of her limbs, the loss of which was as complete on one side, as though she had been seized with paralysis.

Having met with such good success in this case, I was called in upon many occasions; and when the alarm occasioned by the supposed approach of the Yáquis produced a very serious effect upon several young ladies, at the time *in a delicate state*, I was considered quite competent to prescribe for them, which I did without losing my newly acquired reputation.

It was now the middle of June, and I had received no account from Guaymas, owing to the roads being obstructed by the enemy, as appears from a letter which I afterwards overtook within two days' journey of the port, in which Mr. Spence, my correspondent, says, "I have not heard from you, probably from the same cause as your not having received any letters from me, namely the Yaqui revolution. It is only a short time ago that I despatched a correo, who was murdered on the road, and I have not since been able to get another to venture." My anxiety to depart was very great, and so indeed was *that of many others*, as the revolution had assumed a most formidable aspect; and at length, by means of heavy bribes, I procured three *donkies*, which carried me safely over the spot, at San Vicente, where Colonel Guerrero had been defeated, and where several dead bodies were still lying in "mute, silent horror," uninterred, and in a dreadful state of putridity; and I arrived once more in Alamos, without accident, two days after my departure from Fuerte.

Here I learnt the particulars of the alarm which the inhabitants had felt after the defeat of Colonel Guerrero, who had *volunteered* to go out and *drive away* the Yáquis. But the confusion of the natives was at its height on the Sunday following the defeat, when all the good people of Alamos were at their devotions in church, while the priest was saying mass; and having come to that part of the service where he has to turn round and ejaculate to the congregation, "dominus vobiscum," his eyes

suddenly rested upon the erect figure of two armed Indians standing at the door. He appeared to be so much overcome by the apparition, that his eyes became fixed, and his countenance assumed a death-like paleness, which induced others to follow the direction of his eyes; and no sooner did they catch a glimpse of these two unbidden pilgrims, than they remained transfixed to the spot, like an animal charmed by the fascinations of the crocodile. The ladies, who are always more devout than the men, finding the service suddenly discontinue without any apparent cause, turned their bright eyes in the direction of the door; and as soon as they, too, saw this dreadful vision, they uttered an involuntary scream—as if by mutual consent--so terrific and appalling, that, when the roof joined in the chorus with a formidable echo, it was converted into a most terrific yell, and this was sufficient to complete the universal consternation! The bosoms of the pious heaved with indescribable alarms—the fears of the captain of militia were so great, as to deprive him of the necessary quantum of voice to desire the drummer to beat to arms; and the hands of the unfortunate drummer refused to give that motion to his drumsticks, which might have sent the astonished male part of the congregation to seek their arms. Soon were the streets filled by women and children, with their faces bathed in tears, who, with frantic actions, had torn their hair from its gay imprisonment within the teeth of ornamental combs; men running in all directions, they knew not whither or

wherefore; which altogether created a confusion so alarming, that it might have been thought some sudden madness had seized the whole population, and that the most furious paroxysm was now upon them.

At length the "spirit-stirring drum" did beat, and swords and muskets were in rapid motion; but no one could ascertain where the enemy was to be seen! The two Indians were seized, and taken before the alcalde; and when questioned, replied that they were the bearers of *despatches* from General Figueroa, who had arrived in Buena Vista; and as they were told, when they entered the city, that his honour was hearing mass, they had proceeded straightway to the church in search of him, which gave rise to the alarming confusion that reigned for at least an hour in the Real de los Alamos, and which thus happily terminated without *bloodshed.* This explanation soon spread through a town where every ear was anxiously held forward to hear it, and tranquillity was soon afterwards restored.

The activity of the Yáquis had now become so great, and the prudent measures of their great chief, Bandéras, were so well managed, as to banish the idea of pursuit on the part of the troops of General Figueroa, who was himself at the head of all his forces. News had just arrived, when I entered the Real, giving an account of the capture of Santa Cruz, the command of which had been previously given to the *legitimate* chief of the nation, Cien-

fuégos, who, since his authority had been usurped by Banderas, thought that it became him to take part with the Mexicans. His force, which was composed partly of his countrymen, and partly of Pima Indians, was sufficient to have defended the town against the Yáquis; but such was the talent of Banderas, and so great the fear which his presence inspired, that the instant the enemy made his appearance before the place, a general revolt of Cienfuégo's party took place, and he himself with difficulty escaped imprisonment from his own men, and by vaulting on a horse ready saddled, succeeded in effecting his escape, having in his flight received two arrow-wounds, which did him but slight injury. He was himself the first bearer of the news to Alamos. His account was not credited; and, considering him to be a disaffected person and an impostor, in consequence of the *out-of-fashion shape of his wounds*, which were *square*, and not *triangular*, they put him into prison; and had it not been for the timely interference of the governor, they would have passed sentence of death upon him, and have probably followed it up by his speedy execution. Fear has generally the effect of rendering the timid cruel; and the whites in Alamos had adopted the short-sighted policy of executing all prisoners who might chance to fall into their hands, under the mistaken idea that their death would diminish the number of enemies: forgetting that these executions would probably awaken a feeling of retribution in the

Indians; whereby the usual miseries of war would be invested with tenfold horrors. Now this actually occurred. Some Yáquis had been made prisoners, and, after having been tried by court-martial, sentence of death was passed upon them as rebels; and immediately afterwards, having been invited to receive the consolations of a Spanish priest, which they refused, they were executed. This fact coming soon after to the knowledge of Bandéras, who had likewise taken captive several Spaniards, among whom was a priest, he held a court-martial upon them, and they were condemned for being agents of the tyrannical usurpers of the authority of Montezuma. The priest was ordered to administer ghostly comfort to the condemned prisoners, and the next morning they were executed with the same formalities which had attended the executions of the Yáquis condemned in the Real de los Alamos.

No sooner had this act of retribution been accomplished, than Bandéras wrote to General Figueroa, giving him an account of the transaction, and recommending him for the future to avoid a repetition of such barbarous cruelty, which, he said, could answer no good purpose, but, on the contrary, would have the effect of inflaming the passions of their respective followers, and add greatly to the sufferings of innocent victims. At the same time he observed, that he had merely followed an example set by those who called themselves Christians and civilized people, to convince him that he was not

to be intimidated; nor indeed had he been guilty of more severity than was absolutely necessary to secure the lives of such of his people as might in future become prisoners. Moreover, that the repetition of such a proceeding should never occur, provided the Commandant-general would act upon liberal and enlightened principles of reason and humanity. Such an address, so replete with just feelings and wise policy, will be read with no small interest, if it be recollected that it proceeded from an uneducated Indian. Indeed Banderas is a man of extraordinary talent and character; nor is it easy to foresee how his career will terminate, or where the revolution, which he so ably manages, will stop.

Upon my first entrance into Alamos, I was lodged, by order of the alcalde, under the roof of the only "seat of learning" in the Real; a school, conducted upon the Lancasterian system; and the continued hum of the boys would have been dreadfully annoying to me, if it had not been associated with the early period of my life, when I too was as idle as any of these, my master as old a veteran, and my lessons as badly taught, and as ill learned! "Would," thought I, "that I could transport myself back to my school-boy age, when sorrow and the hours of daily tuition terminate together, and when the intervals of relaxation were filled up with games at marbles, cricket, hocky, and prisoner's bars! Would that I could know no other misfortune than the loss of an apple or an orange which

had been purloined by a bigger boy!" And as I here saw the progress of the juvenile studies, it brought forcibly to my recollection my old schoolmaster, at the Gosport Naval Academy, Dr. Burney, seated on his elevated bench, like the monarch of a tribe dictating absolute laws to his obedient subjects. Furious in his resentments, and a liberal patron of learning, he acquired an ascendancy over the minds of his little nation which made him considered by some the greatest and most learned of mankind, and by others the most unjust and cruel tyrant that ever reigned!

In this my second visit I found apartments in the house of Don Antonio Gil, an old Spaniard, who also entertained some of the officers of General Figueroa. I remember, upon one occasion, that as we sat after dinner discussing the merits of the Yáqui war, our host introduced the subject of diving for pearls, an occupation carried on solely by the tribe now under arms. He was speaking of an extraordinary man, whom he had formerly known, the son of an Englishman, and his mother a Yáqui, who had invented a way of descending into the ocean, where he could remain for a length of time, *hear a conversation above water*, and rise to the surface, when called, without the aid of a diving-bell, but with merely a leathern bag containing *certain herbs, which furnished an atmosphere for respiration*, enclosing his head, and tied under the arms; he had likewise stone weights to keep him at the bottom.

With this apparatus he could walk about the bottom of the sea, without the slightest inconvenience, and with the perfect use of his mental and physical faculties. He stated that the fact was well known, and had been attested by certificates from the Jesuits, who witnessed the *extraordinary* operation of the invention, and who had offered him 2000 dollars to disclose it. His reply, whenever a proposal of this sort was made to him was, "If I disclose this secret to you, I know that you will yourselves publish it to the King of Spain, and reap a profit and reward for the invention, which you will assert is your own. But if you will send *me* to Spain, and present *me* to his Majesty, I will then make the disclosure to him in the presence of his whole court, and I shall be sure that the king will acknowledge me as the author of the discovery, that will recompense me accordingly." Don Antonio added that he was a sad drunken fellow; and having ultimately died, the secret descended with him into the grave. I give the story as it was delivered to me, and leave the reader to attach whatever degree of *credit* he may choose to the narration. One of the officers who heard this story observed, assuming a military air, that he would have brought him to a court-martial before his demise, even though it should have been upon his death-bed; and, if he refused to discover the invention, would have instantly sentenced him to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. This would, at least, have been a truly military way of proceeding

in the business, as well as a curious mode of cajoling nature out of the *mode* of dissolution which she was at that moment preparing for the obstinate and ingenious inventor, who, although of English descent, had probably never read the story of "the cave of Rosicrucius," nor heard of the excellent moral which it conveys in "The Spectator."

CHAPTER IX.

Provisions. — Society.—Quit Alamos. —A mineral spring. —A real friend in distress.—A nostrum.—Arrive at Buenavista. — Controversy. — A guide. — Privations. — A dangerous Pass. — Enemy in view. —Difficulties. — Cause of dreams. — Cactus. —In danger of starvation.—Intricacies.—Consolation. —Arrive at Guaymas.--Alarms.—Petitions. —A vessel arrives.—Embark in the Wolf and proceed to sea.

The price of Indian corn at Alamos, in consequence of the scarcity of that grain, occasioned (through the vigilance of the Yáquis) by the difficulties of throwing supplies into the place, had risen to nine or ten shillings a bushel! Meat, vegetables, and bread, were dear in proportion; and a famine, in addition to other evils affecting it, was apprehended by the inhabitants.

During my stay in the Real, I became acquainted with a family in which were several young ladies who talked, sang, danced, played on the guitar, and gave me an agreeable idea of female society in this place; so much so, as to induce me to believe that

the fears of the men were far greater than those felt by the "weaker sex," who are certainly in Alamos the stronger-minded of the two.

The difficulty of procuring mules detained me four days; but having at length prevailed upon Don Antonio Gil to furnish as many as I required, I quitted this famous Real without wishing ever to return to it. It was now the middle of July, and the heat of the weather was scarcely supportable. My road led by Tepustétes, and Piédras Vérdes; at the latter of which places, indicated by no habitation, but only extinguished wood-ashes, I slept. Between these two places I observed a stream of exceedingly clear water; and suffering greatly at the time from heat, I alighted from my mule, and took off its bridle, imagining that the beast was no less disposed to drink than myself. But the animal would not so much as taste it. However, as I did not stand upon such ceremonies, I knelt down and applied my lips to the running stream; but soon withdrew my head from its surface, having nearly scalded my lips! It is a very hot spring of mineral water, and is in consequence called aqua caliénte, as my guide, who was at this moment about a mile in the *rear*, told me when he came up. It rises from a bed of rough stones, over whose surface it trickles, and is as clear and colourless as the purest stream.

The village of Tepágue I found deserted, as if it had been visited by a plague. The inhabitants had all fled to Alamos for refuge from the Yáquis. From hence I passed on to the hacienda de los Cédros,

near Tesopáco, where a heavy rain obliged me to take shelter. I had hitherto been accompanied by a dog who had followed me in all my travels in the interior; but, in consequence of the dreadful heat of the weather, we were, before arriving at los Cédros, fated to part, perhaps for ever. Poor fellow! he had often watched by my pillow, and I felt for him all the attachment which a man so sensibly feels for a vigilant attendant and a faithful friend. Twice on the road I had rested for him to take shelter under the imperfect shadow of a bush; for which attention to his comforts he seemed to feel grateful, expressing himself so by the wagging of his tail. But, alas! this was no safe road to loiter upon: I proceeded onward, my poor companion trotting with difficulty behind, with his tongue nearly black, and his feet sadly blistered, till we came to a separation in the roads. This I passed, taking the left turning; and when my weary friend arrived at it, as I turned to look after him I observed him to stop,—he hesitated between affection and necessity, gave a parting-look, and instantly followed the path to the right, where doubtless instinct taught him he might find relief. I witnessed his agony, and would not call to him at the moment of hesitation. I saw him no more!—perhaps he died. Blame not, gentle reader, this tribute of feeling to a friend. He was the only one in that land of strangers upon whose fidelity I could rely; and I felt as much sorrow at the painful but necessary separation, as if I had been abandoned by the only tie which bound me to the country! Our

attachment to each other had been cemented by mutual services; and a degree of sympathy, which only those who have been placed in similar situations can feel, had created a companionship between us, which even at this time I feel as sensibly as when he gave me his parting look!

The storm over, I followed the road and reached Tesopáco at seven, P. M., where I slept. Don Carlos Lavandéra, son-in-law to the owner of the hacienda, gave me the following recipe for a toothache. Take the leaves of rue, and with the addition of a little salt, form them into a bolus, which place in the hollow of the ear, on the side opposite to that of the aching tooth. A stimulating warmth is thus produced; and I have in many, though not in all cases, known it to have an almost instantaneous effect in removing the pain. He also gave me a receipt for making cephalic snuff for the removal of headache; and as a last favour, he provided me with a new and more intelligent guide.

Next morning I bade adieu to the hospitable owner of Tesopáco, and following a road to the north-east, passed a rancho called Sendradíto, in front of which was assembled a large party of Yáqui Indians. I passed through them without molestation, although I expected every moment that they would shoot their arrows into my body till they were as thick as pins in a pincushion! and saying, "Buenos dias Señores," (Good morning, gentlemen,) I was soon out of sight of these suspicious characters. I next *over-took* a shower of rain, which made the roads across

the rich soil almost impassable; the mules sank at every step, eight or ten inches into the softened ground. At night I slept at "El Alamo," a solitary rancho about eight leagues N. N. W. from Tesopaco.

The rain continued pouring all night. During the day, I had an opportunity of trying the waterproof qualities of my woollen serape, and although it sheltered me for a few hours, there was such an increase of weight, in consequence of the amazing quantity of water absorbed by it, that even an exposure to rain was infinitely preferable to an aching back and shoulders. I brought with me, from England, an India-rubber cloak, but the action of the hot sun seemed either to have melted or burnt up the gum; and the rest of the material split and tore, like painted canvass after the oil has been thoroughly dried in the sun.

At noon the day following, I entered the Presidio of Buena Vista, having crossed the river Yáqui, which bathes the foot of the eminence whereupon the town stands. This is a wretched place, and the revolution has made it infinitely worse, as its distance from the Yáqui town of Tóriu is only ten leagues lower down the river, which is here shallow. The population is estimated at eight hundred, but I think it cannot exceed three hundred souls. It contains at present numberless refugees, and there is a small detachment of troops stationed in a species of fortification furnished with two small guns. The church has long ceased to have a serviceable

roof, which, instead of being at the top, has, by an obedience to the laws of gravitation, to which the rotten rafters opposed a feeble resistance, found a resting-place near the foundation. There is not a tree or a shrub growing near any of the houses, which latter are constructed of mud, and are white-washed on the outside; and they seem following the good example of the church-roof.

Don Carlos Lavandéra had given me a letter of introduction to Don Manuel Otéro, in whose house I lodged; but as the place afforded but little food, he gave me a dinner composed chiefly of tortillas and wild fruit. After having partaken of this patriarchal meal, an old man entered the room, and, sitting himself down by my side, observed that I was an Englishman, which discovery led him into a warm discussion of his own Christian faith, wherein he reproached me as being an heretic and a Jew, which in this country are synonymous terms. Feeling myself much more disposed to take a nap, than to listen to his unedifying conversation, much less to reply to his arguments, I put an end to the discussion by asking him, how many days' journey there are from this world to the next? This he did not find it so easy to answer, although he at last said that the transit of the soul was instantaneous. Whereupon I asked him to repeat his "credo;" and when he came to that part of it which says "and the *third day* he rose again from the dead and ascended into heaven," I stopped him and repeated my question. It had the effect which I

desired; he felt at an entire loss for a reply—wished me a good morning, and departed.

On the day of my quitting Buena Vista I proceeded only as far as Palosevámpo, a distance of five leagues, where there is a small hut, without food, water, or inhabitants. But as I was desirous of passing through Bacatéte by daylight, I slept here. With respect to the pass of Bacatéte, it will be necessary to make a few cursory observations. The danger of travelling renders it now absolutely necessary to take a guide, whose knowledge of the country might be equal, in the event of encountering hostile Indians, to carry one through any of the intricacies of the mountains, even though a *running fight* were unavoidable. And as I conjectured that a bold and intelligent person of this description could be met with at Buena Vista, I made an application to the alcalde for the purpose, who put this question to me:

"Which road do you mean to take?"

"The nearest."

"Well," said his Honour, "if you *have* made up your mind to go that way, I can find you a guide:"—and as I was beginning to thank him for his kindness, he added, "but you will require an escort of at least five hundred soldiers to accompany you."

"Why so?"

"It is only two days ago," observed the alcalde, "that a party, consisting of nearly three hundred men, left here;—and as we had positive accounts

that the Yáquis have taken up a station in the pass, and have lately made numbers of prisoners who have not yet *returned* to give an account of their treatment, they determined to go three or four days' journey round the hills, to avoid a similar fate: and therefore, if you now persist in your intention, I will furnish you with a guide."—News so disagreeable I did not expect to have heard, and I was therefore obliged to take some time for deliberation. But however, knowing that unless I went by this road I should be delayed at least three or four days longer in my journey to Guaymas, to say nothing of the entire want of water or of the excessive heat of the weather, I told his Honour that if he would give me a *good* guide, I should prefer going by the way of the dangerous Bacatéte, as I considered it would be quite as agreeable to die by the hands of the Yáquis as to perish by thirst! Accordingly the alcalde gave me a relation of his own for a guide, who, he assured me, was a brave fellow; and that if any person could bring me safely out of a difficulty, he was the man.

As I could not obtain provisions for the road at Buena Vista, I passed a comfortless night at Palosevámpo, and departed early next morning. Our route lay over a plain, upon which immense quantities of the petaya were growing, now in fruit. We fortunately found at our last night's lodging a long pole, which my guide arranged in the following manner. He cut the point sharp, and at the distance of about three inches from it, he secured a

small bit of stick across, in order to prevent the point from entering too far. Think not, reader, that because this pointed pole was fourteen feet long, it was our intention to *stick* Yáquis with it—it was to be appropriated to more harmless purposes; namely, detaching the fruit from the tops of the petaya, a plant of the cylindrical cactus species, growing from eight to twenty feet high.

Our sole subsistence now depended upon this fruit. It possesses this quality: that, unlike most other luscious fruits, it rather removes than creates thirst; while at the same time it satisfies, to a certain degree, the sensation of hunger. This occupation necessarily delayed our journey, and we did not get sight of the pass till noon. We now proceeded with more caution as we approached the seat of danger, and trotted onward without uttering a word, keeping our eyes intently fixed upon the opening in the mountain through which we had to pass, in order to observe if there were any appearance of smoke which might proceed from the fires of the Yáquis, and casting them occasionally to the ground to trace footsteps on the path we were treading. Here we observed a dog's or a wolf's track; there a horse's; but the impression of human feet was only now and then discernible in the sand.

I had previously concerted with my servant to keep at the distance of half a league behind us; and in the event of his observing us to be engaged with the Indians, and of hearing the discharge of our guns, to file off to the north-eastward, and conceal

himself in the brushwood which grew in that direction, until night, when he was to resume his route, travelling night and day, until he should arrive at a place called La Punta de la Agua, where I had reason to believe, from the accounts received before my departure from Buena Vista, a detachment of troops was stationed. My guide and myself arranged, that in case of an attack, we would keep together, and by a circuitous route, at least mislead the Indians as to the direction which my servant, with my trunks containing clothes and papers, was to take: determined that these should escape, although we might not succeed in saving our necks! There was just so much danger in this enterprise as to engage the whole of the faculties; a sensation which it is so delightful to experience; and having in it some of the spirit of *adventure*, a degree of interest was awakened in the mind, which made us as insensible to the heat of the weather, as to hunger and thirst.

We approached nearer and nearer, still maintaining the same obstinate silence, and watching the ears of our animals, which, as they have quicker organs of hearing than the human species, are a good guide to judge of the presence of people within a certain distance. Here we halted a moment to examine the flints of our pistols and guns; shook out the priming from the pans, and applied fresh powder; slackened our swords in their scabbards; and lastly, having tightened the girths of our saddles, we remounted our beasts, which had hitherto manifested no interest in our proceedings.

The guide, as in duty bound, proceeded first; and, when at the distance of half a mile from the entrance of the pass, his mule suddenly pricked up his ears and began to snort, as they always do when near any thing strange to them. The guide suddenly turned round and proposed a flight, evidently manifesting no small degree of alarm at our situation; however, as I had seen nothing to warrant a retrograde movement, I desired him to continue his march. But this he positively refused to do; and, approaching still nearer to me, whispered his conviction that the Indians were close to us. Finding that he would not go on, I asked him if he had not fixed his price to *the danger:* he replied, "Yes; but *then*, we were safe in Buena Vista; it does not suit me to go forward by any means *now*." I was so exceedingly angry with him for his endeavour to get off from the bargain, that I began to scold him in earnest; and, drawing a pistol from the holster, I told him, if he did not instantly *follow* me, I would blow his brains out for a cowardly traitor. Here he applied his hand to his mouth, and making that hissing sound which is intended to signify "silence," he said, "Do not speak so loud, for fear we should be heard; because, if we are, it will be difficult to save ourselves. In fact, these cursed Yáquis have arrows a yard long, and I have no desire to feel them sticking into my own body. If, therefore, you will run the risk by going foremost, I have no objection to follow; and I will not desert you, should we be put to flight. But, as the Indians conceal themselves in the bushes, from

whence they may fire their arrows without our being aware of our danger, or indeed seeing an enemy, I would rather go out of the world the last than the first of the two." This is being *candid*, thought I; but there was no remedy. If he leaves me, knowing nothing of the road, I shall be in a sad plight; I therefore once more put myself in motion, but now at the head of the *cavalcade*. We shortly discovered that the cause which had excited the notice of our beasts, was several others of the same species that were grazing near the path, the sight of which had been concealed from us by the intermediate bushes.

At two, P. M., we reached the foot of the Puerto de Bacatête, and here we halted to listen. There were no fresh prints of feet, and no barking of dogs, nor were the long ears of our mules erected, but suffered to hang in the carelessly pendant manner which is their custom, when not directed to a particular point to catch the sound of something stirring. Thus encouraged, we took our muskets in our hands, cocked their locks, and began to ascend, casting hasty glances from side to side, in quick succession, to catch the motion of any living creature which might threaten to impede our progress. No sound disturbed the peaceful silence which reigned here, except the tread of our mules, and the agitation of the leaves by an occasional breeze of wind, which, instead of cooling the rarefied atmosphere, seemed infinitely to increase its heat. Every twenty yards we halted to listen, and then advanced again. At last, however, we reached the summit of the pass, from whence we

obtained an extensive view of the ravine below to the westward, which is confined between monstrous hills of every tint, and extending for at least a league before us. In the distance I saw blue mountains, which my guide pointed out as being those of Guaymas. Here we listened again; all was silent as the grave; not even a bird sent forth its voice to distract our attention, nor were there any appearances which indicated the vicinity of an enemy!

The elevation of this spot would have afforded us timely notice of the approach of Indians, so I determined to make it my resting-place until my servant should join us with the cargoes. I therefore alighted, loosened the girths of the saddle, tied up the mule, and went with the guide in quest of water, which he said he knew to exist in this situation. Not a drop could we find; and we were therefore obliged to shoulder our long fruit-lance, and go in search of petayas, of which fruit there was an abundance on the side of a hill about two or three hundred yards from us.

My servant did not arrive until about five, P. M., when we mounted, and descended the western side of the "Puerto;" and our guide, having lost all apprehensions of the enemy, conducted us forward at a rapid rate; but suddenly his watchful eye caught the sight of the smoke of fires; the ears of the mules were again pointed in the direction, and the guide refused to proceed. He now gave as an excuse, that as he was a soldier, and known as such to many of the Yáquis, should he fall into their hands, he felt satis-

fied they would put him to a torturing death! I inquired whether he was acquainted with no way to the left, which might increase our distance from the fires, and, at the same time, not draw us very greatly from our route? He replied, that there was only this road, and that it passed within a thousand yards of the situation from whence the smoke issued, which was by the side of a well of fresh water. My next inquiry was, whether he knew the way in the dark? He said he did—"And if we wait until dusk, will you accompany me?"—"Yes, provided you lead!" This settled the knotty point; and, concealing ourselves in a hollow, we alighted, although we still kept our guns in readiness until the shades of night should come to our aid, and enable us to escape the sharp eyes of the Indians.

We had not long to wait. It was already half-past six when we halted, and at seven it was dark. We now mounted, and proceeded with caution, and without speaking beyond a whisper. I was obliged to head the troop, which consisted of my guide and servant, both of whom followed in the same track. I observed the horizon to the right to be illuminated by the Indians' fires, and the howling of their dogs convinced us that our journey was a critical one. At eight the fires flared with a red glow, which was dimly reflected by the surrounding scenery; and following the winding of the cañada to the left, at an angle of thirty or forty degrees, we left them burning behind us. Our guide was now as anxious to advance as he had before been to retreat; and placing

himself forward, he clapped spurs to his mule, thereby obliging us to trot smartly after him. Fortunately my trunk and bed weighed but little; and they offered but little impediment to our speed. If we had lost sight of our guide, heaven knows when we might have arrived at Guaymas!

Having escaped this difficulty we got into another, equally perplexing. The guide, in his haste to advance, or, as it might perhaps have been, owing to the darkness of the night, mistook the track, and we found ourselves at nine o'clock wandering among a knotty sort of cactus, (called chóya by the natives,) the branches of which are composed of small lumps growing one to another, each filled with thorns about an inch long, and so sharp, that when their barbed points touched either our mules or our own legs, they penetrated, and with the greatest difficulty could be removed; for, wherever the hand was applied to tear them off, the thorns adhered to that limb also; and as each of these porcupine bits separated with the greatest ease from its parent at the joint, we were obliged to carry the martyrdom along with us. Each lump contains a certain portion of seeds, which are well protected within a nest of thorns, and are thus transported to distances whenever they adhere to a passing *animal*.

We had succeeded in finding our way into this vale of thorns very well; but how to find our way out again, or indeed to proceed in *any* direction, puzzled the guide, and ultimately obliged us to pass the night not above a mile from our foes! No sooner

were the mules unloaded and unsaddled than they began to sound their melodious trumpets, to the infinite consternation of our guide. Fortunately, the wind bore their aspirations in a direction contrary to that of the Yáquis; whereas, had the reverse been the case, I know not if the natural barrier by which we were surrounded, and from which we could not extricate ourselves, would have protected us against an unwelcome visit from the very people whom, of all others in the world, we were most anxious to avoid.

As it was, our situation was by no means enviable. Without having drunk any water since our departure from Buena Vista, or eaten any other food than what the petayas afforded us, we felt ourselves languid, and little inclined to sleep. As for animating our spirits by smoking a paper cigar, that was entirely out of the question,—our mouths were already parched. Our tired mules too seemed little inclined to partake of the dry pasturage which surrounded them, probably from a similar cause to that which made us abstain from smoking.

How did I meditate upon the roast-beef and comfortable inns of England, where the traveller may find a shelter, a cheering fire, a comfortable supper, and a soft bed at any hour of the night! And as I fell asleep with my mind fully occupied by these uncomfortable reflections, my dreams were full of smoking kitchens, better than that of Lucullus, and of tables infinitely superior to that of Vitellius, breaking down under the load of their viands. Here

the coherency of fancy was interrupted by images of ships at sea, storms, and diving-bells, to which succeeded a confused part of what had occupied my thoughts during the day; such as dangerous passes, difficult roads, attack of savages, desertion of the guide; and then, yielding to a stronger impression, the empty and craving state of the stomach again brought back the busy kitchen and the overloaded tables; and observing here a little more coherency than before, I imagined that I took my seat before a full plate, which agreeably tantalized my appetite. I applied to my mouth a bit of meat, which in point of size was more commensurate with my keenness of stomach, than corresponding with the laws of good breeding: alas! it suddenly vanished untasted! Another bit was fixed upon the fork—my lips divided to receive the proffered offering, and my teeth ready to perform their masticulating duty closed with a convulsive movement, which startled the dreamer, and aroused him into a painful and tormenting consciousness of his real situation. No table spread, no viands cooked—I could call nothing clearly to my recollection, but the pain which I sensibly felt in my tongue; and rolling on the other side, in an agony of disappointment, I fell asleep again, and again the same fancies recurred till morning came, when I found myself even more exhausted than the day before, in consequence of my broken slumbers during the night.

The fair reader must not imagine that what I have here described is pure invention; I can as-

sure her it is no such thing. Nor is it necessary that there be a predisposition towards epicurism, where the dreams are occupied with *eating fancies*. The imagination during sleep is, it is true, not under the influence of *systematic* recollection, or of associations which depend in a great measure upon the organs of sight. But it *is* sensible of sensations, which a particular state of the body alone, either of pain or pleasure, may communicate: which sensation may be called the *eyes of the imagination*, through which it sees objects indistinctly, and a world in miniature. And although I am wandering a little, perhaps a great deal, out of my depth, I am convinced that there is not a person who has not experienced that the incoherency of dreams depends chiefly upon the changing sensations of the body during sleep, and that even sound enters into their composition. But the investigation of this abstruse question I leave to wiser heads than my own.

Daylight had scarcely arrived before we were mounted, and threading our way through the chóya plant. But our guide had completely bewildered himself, and he was taking us to the northward, instead of the W.S.W., which I discovered by my compass; and as I could not tell where our route lay, a very natural apprehension entered my mind, that although our distance from Guaymas could not be more than fifteen or twenty leagues, we might probably have the pleasure of dying for want of sustenance within sight of port! This was a danger

indeed, of which I had never even *dreamed*, and I half began to lament our escape from the Yáquis. Of hunger, it is true, I considered we could not die, while so much cactus remained near us; but of thirst—here I became painfully sensible of my situation, and rendered desperate by the reflections which it awakened, I immediately directed my course towards a hill, at no great distance from us, followed by my guide and servant, brushed through the thorny obstructions, and in a short time both my mule and myself were as full of them as a spaniel usually is of burs after a hard day's hunt in cover. Life, however, depended upon speed; I hurried on, and soon reached the eminence, by the aid of which I was to learn my sad fate, or see my way to avoid it.

We all three ascended the hill, which is very rugged and stony; and which probably no other mortal ever visited,—and discovered a part of the plain uncovered by the cactus; hereupon we descended again with renewed hopes, and proceeded to the spot. We encountered numberless difficulties during the day, and had many disappointments, such, for instance, as coming to what appeared to us a road, which we willingly followed, in the hope that it would lead us to the "Camino Real," (high road) but to our disappointment we found it terminate in a thicket, through which only a fox or a hare could penetrate. It was, in short, only a road made by hares!

These mistakes must not be considered as matter of wonder, nor should the traveller be charged with

stupidity. Roads in many parts of Mexico, and particularly in the interior provinces, are merely paths traversed by horses and mules, but never by a coach or waggon. And it requires a great knowledge of travelling, constant observation, and nice discernment, to make out the tracks which distinguish a high road from one which merely leads to a rancho or to the open country, frequented only by those who go for wood; or even from a rabbit track, as they all resemble each other as much as the two blades of a pair of scissors.

Yet another night we were fated to endure the pains arising from unsatisfied hunger and unassuaged thirst. Had it not been for the fruit of the petaya, I doubt much whether the reader would have been molested by this narrative. Probably, the author's uninterred bones would have been left to whiten in the sun, while his flesh would have afforded a *lean feast* for wolves and lions!

The day following, being the fourth after my departure from Buena Vista, our ears were suddenly regaled by the sound of water, which indeed our mules discovered before we did; and making directly for it, in spite of every effort that we made at the bridle to restrain them, they rushed into the midst of the stream, which was full three feet deep, and running rapidly; and, as it passed through a soft soil, it was shockingly discoloured. Finding myself in the very centre of the rivulet, I filled my horn-cup, and supplied with eagerness the beverage to my lips. Drink I did, for there was no resisting it; but it did

not in the slightest degree quench my thirst, as I am convinced that it contained more mud than water! The mules, who were not *particular*, drank, not till they were *satisfied*, but till they had *filled* themselves; after which they permitted us to separate them from their nectar. We resumed our journey towards the rancho of Guaymas, which we happily reached at noon.

I inquired for the house of Señor Orochúto, to whom Monteverde had given me a letter of introduction. He is the present alcalde here, a native of Spanish Biscay, and looks as if he had an eye to business. He gave me some useful hints about the pearl-fishery, which he himself had formerly followed, but not with much success. He received me kindly, and was not a little amused at the quantity of the water which I drank, nor less astonished that I should have come through the pass of Bacatéte without having met with a *misfortune* (disgrācia).

The Rancho de San José de los Guaymas, as it is called, is situated at the head of one of the bays adjoining that of the port. The soil is sandy, but the inhabitants have succeeded in forming gardens, from which they supply themselves and the port with vegetables. The wells are not deep, and their proximity to the bay renders the water brăckish. The population is said to be about three hundred souls. The houses are small, in consequence of the difficulty of getting timber sufficiently long to form rafters for the flat roofs. They are constructed of mud formed into bricks; and were the rains annually very heavy,

they would soon melt and return to their pristine nature.

The 4th of July, the day after my arrival, was Sunday; and as I did not like to deprive my servants of the benefit of hearing Padre Leyver say mass, I postponed my departure till eight o'clock, A. M., when I supposed the service would be over. But, to my mortification, even at this late hour, the reverend father had not deigned to quit his bed. I therefore desired the servant to load and saddle the mules, and prepare for our departure, having already breakfasted two hours since. The padre having heard from the "sacristan" what was going forward, presented himself under the viranda of a house in the square, where the service of the church is said, there being no holy edifice in the place; and he sent to desire I would remain till mass was over. Not liking to raise a scandal against myself, in a place where the good offices of many of the inhabitants might, at a future period, be useful in my fishing operations, I did not disobey the padre's mandate.

The road from hence to the port is very sandy, and the reflection of the sun from the sandy soil is very distressing to the eyes. Indeed this observation applies to all the roads in the republic whereon I travelled in my various migrations, which were neither few nor short. Strangers to the country use coloured spectacles, which in some degree obviate the inconvenience.

I arrived at the port of Guaymas at noon. The Wolf and Bruja had been some days waiting my ar-

rival, having returned from their unsuccessful expeditions, the one at Loreto, the other at the Tiburow island. From the captain and supercargo of the Wolf, I received information of their operations, and saw specimens of the pearl-oyster which they had obtained. The pearls were wretchedly small, badly shaped, and few in number, and they attributed their failure more to the inefficiency of the diving bell than to any other definable cause. Their drags too, they assured me, had been perfectly useless, except in bringing up a few shells, among which I discovered the murex. In consequence of this unpleasant information, I commenced inquiries respecting native divers. Unfortunately only four could be obtained. I may here observe that the only efficient divers are those of the Yáqui nation; and as they were all engaged in the revolution, none were to be had upon any terms except the four alluded to, who probably, if they had been good for any thing, would have already joined their brethren.

A difficulty had arisen in consequence of the Bruja, (sea-witch,) which bore the Mexican flag, being commanded by an Englishman, as the statute expressly says that the captain and two-thirds of the crew are to be Mexicans. This is an absurd regulation in this country; nor can it at present be acted upon, as the only seamen to be obtained are Indians from the Manilla islands, who happen occasionally to be discharged from merchantmen arriving from that port. And so convinced has the Mexican Government become of the injustice of obliging ship-owners to give

the command of their vessels, if they bear the national flag, to people incompetent to navigate them, that they have lately issued an order in council, with the consent of the General Congress, that foreigners may be allowed to command Mexican vessels, provided an efficient Mexican captain cannot be obtained. Of this order, however, Señor Pesceyra, the commandant, pleaded ignorance, and said his duty obliged him to detain the Bruja in port. I was surprised at his objecting, on this ground, to her sailing now, inasmuch as he had made no difficulty, on that account, when she left on her first expedition. But fortunately I had received *official* information respecting the order in question, and showed it to the commandant, who looked rather astonished, and was then obliged to acknowledge that he had heard of it before.

I found the Bruja in a wretched state for sea-service. Her sails could not resist a fresh breeze; and she was unprovided with cables and anchors, notwithstanding the directions I had left relative to her complete equipment. Getting her ready for sea occupied us till the 10th, on which day I had made arrangements for sailing in the Wolf. On the night previous to this day, however, the approach of the Yáquis was so positively affirmed, that a deputation consisting of the alcalde, commandant, &c. personally waited upon me to petition in the name of Heaven and of all the saints, that I would delay my departure for a day or two, as the presence of the vessels would be their only protection in case a general

massacre were attempted by the Yáquis. Feeling it to be my duty to succour people in such distress, and that by a compliance with a solicitation made by the most important personages in the port, I should gain so many additional friends for the pearl and coral company, I consented to remain for two or three days longer.

From the 11th to the 15th, time passed in successive alarms, and each night the women and children slept on the wharf, ready for embarkation the instant an attack on the town should be made. During these days of general panic, junta after junta assembled, without once coming to a resolution. Deputations every instant passed each other on the road from the port to the rancho, and from the rancho to the port, praying for assistance, which both wanted, and neither had to bestow. Horsemen, and women and children on foot, momentarily arrived with precipitation, having left their clothes behind them, not less on account of their fright than from reflecting that the divided counsels of the rancho were no guarantee for safety.

The commandant of the rancho had taken up a station half-way between it and the nearest Yáqui town with a respectable force and a field-piece; but early on the morning of the 14th he came galloping into the rancho, as hard as his horse could carry him, *followed, at a distance,* by all his troop. It appears that, during the previous night, the Indians had surrounded the picquet, concealing themselves among the bushes and reeds; and instead of attack-

ing them in the usual way of warfare, used only the weapons of menace and satire, which they managed with such ready wit and address, that the commandant and his brave companions, thinking their situation no longer a safe one, commenced a rapid and confused flight. They had however previously thrown their cannon into a ditch, that it might not detain them on their retreat, or fall into the enemy's hands; which it must have done, if it had been left above-ground. The commandant *swore* that the Indians were in pursuit, and would attack the rancho in less than half an hour; and he strongly recommended every one to go to the port, and to embark in the vessels for Lower California without a moment's delay. It is said that the advice would have been implicitly followed, could the *property*, which would have been left behind, have been insured. The result was, that avarice subdued fear for a time; and although numbers went, yet a great portion remained.

On the 16th, in the evening, the American brig, Berminger, Captain Jackson, arrived, and this released me from the necessity of prolonging my stay. On the morning of the 17th I embarked in the Wolf, and we immediately proceeded to sea, with the Bruja, although the wind was contrary, blowing a fresh gale from the south-east.

CHAPTER X.

Translation of documents, &c. relating to the pearl fishery.—A general outline.—Cause of the fishery's decay.—Arrive at Loréto.—The Virgin deprived of her jewels.—A great genius.—Influence of habit upon the mind.—Colour.—Morals.—Fatal effects of dried figs.—Salt.—List of known pearl-beds.—A pass.—La Paz.—Embark in the Bruja; sail from Loreto on a voyage of discovery.—Investigate the Gulf of Moléxe.—The author becomes a diver.—Effects of pressure of the water on the fine vessels of the ears and eyes.—The imagination, how affected.—Sea-monsters.—Oyster's power of locomotion.—Reason why neither diving-bell nor drags can be beneficially employed in the Gulf.—Deception of the senses.—Fissures in the submarine rocks.—Diver's mode of defence.—Stimulating effects of hope.—A submarine adventure.

I WILL here give a translation of a document, furnished me in Mexico, which details the usages of the pearl fishery. It will enable the reader to judge of the negociation, and of its general features.

A.

"A vessel from eleven to twelve yards' length in keel, drawing little water, and having from four to six oars a-side.

"A sufficient stock of water for the crew during eight days.

"The requisite quantity of wheat, maize, and frijol (a kind of bean) for the three months of July, August, and September, during which the fishery lasts.

"The boats generally leave this coast for that of California in the month of June, arranging so as to reach the diving stations at the end of the month.

"The vessel being provided with an Arraez and Armador (master and supercargo), the divers should be selected from among those who have already been at the stations at which it is purposed to fish. An advance, if the divers demand it, is made to them under the cognizance of the magistrates of the place, to the amount generally of six, eight, or ten dollars, taking care that they do not abscond after receiving it.

"The Arraez should be a good seaman. He is either paid a salary, or is permitted to take divers on his own account, according to the agreement made.

"The Armador also receives a salary or takes divers. As all the interests are under his care, he should be honest, active, and experienced. He must deduct either in shells or in pearls whatever may be due from the divers: preference for this purpose is commonly given to the shell, as otherwise they conceal the products of what they extract, and thus many of the divers do not pay.

"The Armador should take with him money and

goods to purchase pearls, both from his own divers and from those of other vessels, as this branch, when well conducted, is very profitable, and by creating a monopoly enhances the value of the pearls raised for the speculator.

"The divers are supplied with victuals, a knife, and a quarter of a yard of blue cloth or baize.

"After deducting a fifth of the whole of the shells raised (if such tax be payable, because formerly there was a privilege of exemption for the first year) the remainder is divided into two heaps, and the Armador selects the one he pleases.

"The best grounds are in the vicinity of La Paz; but as they fluctuate in produce, it is best to enquire of those who fished the year before.

"The boats for this service should be of a moderate size, and light, for the facility it affords of removing speedily to another station, should the one fished prove poor.

"The divers are provided with two meals—atole (gruel) with roast meat in the morning, and, on returning from their labours in the afternoon, what is called by them 'pozole.'

"The diving begins ordinarily about eleven in the morning, and ends at two in the afternoon.

"The season commences in July, when the water has become warm, and finishes towards the latter end of September.

"The diving-boat should, for the convenience of the divers, have no deck; or if it have, it should be movable.

"Note.—The foregoing account was written by Don Antonio Jose Cevellas, one of the principal merchants and residents of Alamos, who was many years engaged in the traffic of pearls in California.

"JOSE ANTONIO HERRERA."

"Memorandum on the pearl fishery of Loreto, by Don Jose Maria Retio.

"1st. The best season of the year for the pearl fishery of Loreto is from the month of May to the end of September.

"2d. The vessels employed in fishing should be from twenty to forty tons burthen; capacious, convenient, and of little draft of water, or just of sufficient size to carry the provision and water requisite.

"3d. What wages the divers receive I do not know; according to the information furnished me, they have a share of the produce; and before sailing, are allowed an advance to enable them to leave a supply of clothing and grain with their families. This advance the Armador of the expedition takes care shall be reimbursed from their share of the first pearls raised.

"4th. The diving stations vary in depth from three to twelve fathoms.

"5th. Each vessel (of suppose twenty-five tons) is provided with a 'practico,' or master, three or four sailors, and from fifteen to twenty divers.

"The number of vessels employed in the fishery is

about six or eight, and the quantity of pearls procured by them annually is supposed to be from four to five pounds weight, worth perhaps from eight to ten thousand dollars.

"6th. Besides Loreto, there is another station in La Paz, the Bay of Molexe, where they fished formerly.

"Many heaps of shells and remains of washing-tanks are to be met with on the shores of the coast opposite the island of Tiburow. This island is in 29° 10′ north, and is thirty miles long, by ten or fifteen broad. It is inhabited by the Céres Indians; who make it hazardous to land there, as they use arrows with poisoned heads. Their number is perhaps from one thousand to fifteen hundred. These Indians, during the greater part of the year, inhabit the main land, where they have their villages. They support themselves by hunting and fishing. The island is very barren, and has but little water. Tortoises probably abound there, as these Indians are in the habit of bringing the shells here (pitic) for sale.

"There must be many pearl grounds at the head of the gulf, it being better protected from high winds.

"7th. The gulf, up to the present time, has never been properly examined. The vessels engaged in the fishery of Loreto follow the tracks of their predecessors; where one goes, they all go, without seeking to make new discoveries.

"The fishery of Loreto appears to be more productive than that of Panamá: as to the quality of the pearl, there is no difference."

Copy of a letter from Captain John Hall, dated San Blas, 25th October, 1825, addressed to Messrs. Herrera and Ritchie, and forwarded by them to me in Mexico:

B.

"The fishing commences generally in July, and continues for three months. The depth of water is from three to twelve fathoms, and in some places they go as deep as fourteen fathoms, but this happens but seldom.

"The situations of the beds of oysters I have marked upon the charts (which were likewise sent to me) with a slight shade of carmine. That off the island of Tiburow is considered an excellent lay; but has seldom or never been wrought, on account of the fierceness of the Indians who inhabit the island. But I, who have been accustomed, in the service of the house, to the Malays, would have no objection to try my luck amongst them, for they cannot possibly be worse. Those off Point Lorenzo and the island of Cerrebro, are considered the most productive that are frequented at present, and where they have all been fishing this year. The harbours of Pichiluigo and La Paz are very productive also. In fact, the whole bay of La Paz, and all along the coast as far as Loreto, is the general fishing-ground.

"The present mode they have of paying the di-

vers and the government license is as follows: every time the diver comes up, the largest oysters which he may bring with him are placed on one side for the Virgin. All the rest are then hove into a large pile, and in the evening they are divided thus: eight shells are put on one side for the owners, eight on the other for the divers, and two in a third heap for the government, which comes to be five per cent.

"It is the custom to advance the divers thirty or forty dollars each, for which sum the proprietors generally buy the whole of their share of the oysters, as the poor divers are afraid to open them in case they should not contain pearls enough to repay their advances.

"I understood from the Governor of La Paz, that next year the government mean to change their method with regard to the duty; and instead of five per cent., they mean to exact twenty rials per diver for the season, which is to be paid by their employers; so that if one hundred divers be employed, the government will demand 250 dollars, in place of a chance of five per cent., or more, or nothing.

"There are many places where the men are afraid of going down, on account of tintereros (ground-sharks,) and marrayos. This last is an immense broad fish, formed like a skate. These, I understand, hug the divers with two long fins, and carry the poor fellows off. We struck one in Pichiluigo with the harpoon, to which instrument he was fast for about an hour. According to Mr. Murray's (chief officer)

estimate, it was nearly twenty feet across the back."

The Spanish originals A. and B. will be found in the Appendix.

Baron Humboldt says, "It is probable that these two branches of fishery (the pearl and whale) will one day become an object of very high importance."

About sixteen or eighteen small craft are annually employed in the fishery, and obtain, when the weather has been favourable, and the divers fortunate in finding oysters (which does not always happen), about five hundred dollars' value of pearls each; sometimes even one thousand dollars. But if the expenses at which they are obtained in fitting out vessels, bad seasons, and other contingencies, are taken into account, the net amount which falls to the share of each principal is very considerably reduced; and were it not that the value of pearls in Guaymas and Loreto exceed that in Guadalaxara and Mexico, which is quite as unintelligible as that the price of fish at our sea-ports should be greater than in London, there would be few adventurers on the coast of California. And, as I before stated, so fully aware is the Government of Sonora of the precarious existence of the fishery, that, as an inducement to the natives to continue this enterprise, they passed a decree, absolving the payment of diezmos, or tenths, in the hope that it might increase the number of adventurers, and lead to *new discoveries*.

The whole business, from all I can learn, is a sys-

tem of fraud and chicanery, consisting principally in the purchase and sale of oysters amongst the fishermen themselves. Indeed, a person at the rancho, who is a fisherman, told me that his only dependence for realizing in the pearl trade arose from the sale of liquor and dried figs to the crews of his competitor's boats, which he exchanged for unopened oysters, and sometimes, though rarely, pearls.

These vessels go out annually upon speculation; and as they take every oyster they can catch, without reference to its size or age, the fishery must be greatly impoverished. Indeed, since the year 1741 or 42, the fishery of California appears never to have been much spoken of in Sonora, however favourably Humboldt may have thought of it when he wrote his elaborate work on Mexico.

On the 19th we arrived at Nuestra Señora de Loréto, the capital of Lower California, founded in the year of our Lord 1698, by Don Juan Caballéro y Osis, who wrote a long account of its importance, &c. The anchorage is open to the winds from the north, north-west, and south-east; and when these winds prevail, the heavy sea which they raise renders it by no means safe for a vessel to attempt riding them out. The island of Carmina affords shelter from the east; and there is a small bay to the southward of Loréto, about fourteen leagues distant, called La Bahia Escondida, in which small vessels may anchor with perfect security.

As soon as I arrived at Loreto I went on shore,

and waited on the commandant, Don Jose Maria Padrés, to pay my respects, and make arrangements with him respecting duties, &c. I delivered to him an official letter with which I had been furnished in Mexico. He resides in the best house in the place, near the church, which was formerly celebrated for the richness of the Virgin's pearls; but in a visit paid by some Chilean or Columbian vessels, in the year 1821, under pretence of making the colony free, the crew thought it their duty, it is said, to relieve the Virgin from her superfluous weight of pearls, and the church of the greater part of its gold and silver; so that now there is little in it worth seeing. The charity of their southern neighbours, however, is still *gratefully* remembered by the inhabitants.

Don Jose Padrés is a short, dark, phlegmatic-looking man, of about thirty years of age. I found him sitting without his jacket, which, it appeared, he had discarded, on account of the heat of the climate. The tables which stood in his sitting-room bore quite the character of an official owner, from the bundles of old papers which were piled upon them. Round the walls were suspended arithmetical tables of calculations and local distances; and in one corner of the room stood a small model of a boat, which he told me he had invented, for the purpose of carrying passengers from San Augostín de las Cuévas to Mexico, by a new navigable canal, which he was about to propose to government to cut! I now began to think that I had fallen into company with a scientific man, whose talents I feared were thrown



A MEXICAN CAVALLERO.

Pub by H Colburn, London 1820

away in this retirement, and I soon found he was of the same opinion.

His conversation ran upon astronomy, chemistry, physic, philosophy, ichthyology, hydrogen, oxygen, nitrogen, together with a long enumeration of salts and acids, alkalis and minerals, and I know not what! The stars he familiarly called by their christian and pagan names; knew how meteors were formed, of what materials comets were made, and could calculate an eclipse. He knew, moreover, the virtues of all the herbs in the place, and of one in particular, which he said he had accidentally discovered in this manner: he had been eating a peach, which he pared, and not thinking the flavour good, he threw down the knife, and climbed the tree, in order to choose riper fruit. Having made his choice, he descended and picked up his knife; but what was his astonishment to find, that upon touching the *stone*, the edge of the blade bent and turned as if it had been lead! This he attributed to the properties of the plant upon which it had accidentally been thrown! For this plant he made continual search, but could never meet with it, not even the one upon which his knife fell! He supposes therefore that it is very rare!! He assured me, however, that if the plant could be met with, it would be found to possess great medical virtues!

But his great forte lay in what he called his "favourite Ichthyology." And no sooner had he broached this subject, than he handed out his specimens of pearls and tortoise-shells; the former carefully kept

in boxes with cotton. He was quite a new character; and I listened to him with that astonishment which the learned observe in their disciples with so much triumph, and consider as a just homage to superior talent. I was, in short, mute with surprise, like one who accidentally stumbles, and then discovers that he has fallen upon a rich gold mine! It was fortunate that he was not conjuror enough to penetrate my thoughts, as perhaps, could he have done so, his vanity might have been a little wounded. He was highly entertained with the impression which he thought he had made upon me, and like the young lady in the fairy-tale, he never opened his lips but a pearl fell from his mouth!

Independent of all this lore, he was a perfect man of business, understood politics, and assured me that the inhabitants had requested to be allowed to return him as their deputy to the General Congress, a situation which I strongly recommended him to accept, as a duty which he owed no less to his country than to his own particular talents.

He said that he was not satisfied with his present situation, and hoped soon to leave it. The government had lately sanctioned his proposal to remove the commandancy to La Paz, and as he intended shortly to carry the permission into effect, he requested that the Wolf might be detained for three weeks or a month, to take him and his suite to the new establishment. I assured him I should think both the brig and myself highly honoured by the preference; but added, that I was convinced he was too

much of a military man to be pleased that I should neglect my duty, by detaining the vessel, when it was necessary that she should depart *immediately* for the destination which I had already pointed out; but that, if he could be ready to embark on the morning following, I should esteem it a great favour, that a gentleman of his extraordinary talents would allow me to give him a passage. He was not sufficiently clear in his judgment to perceive that I was playing the courtier, or he might not have thought it pleasing to do so. For a few weeks, he said, he must remain at Loréto, to arrange the public affairs; and he perfectly coincided with me in the impropriety of my delaying the vessel. I now made arrangements with him that no "Interventor" (officer of the customs) should be put on board the Wolf, as it would be attended with expenses to the government which there was no occasion to incur. After this I took my leave.

Loréto stands in a valley of about two or three thousand feet wide, surrounded by wild and sterile mountains, of which that called "La Giganta" is the highest and least picturesque. There are two gardens in the place, in which the vine, peach, fig, quince, and date, are cultivated. A considerable quantity of wine is annually made, notwithstanding the fruit is common property to all the inhabitants. Peaches and pears are dried as well as figs; the dates are preserved; and these fruits are afterwards exchanged for wheat and Indian corn, brought to the mission in small schooners from the port of Guaymas.

The situation of Lorèto being in a valley of very limited extent, in which there is space only for the town and two gardens; and there being in consequence no possibility of raising either wheat or maize, the inhabitants are obliged to depend upon Sonora, almost for subsistence. Another circumstance renders the tenure upon which they exist very precarious. I before observed, that the hills which surrounded the town, are chiefly composed of primitive rock, granite, and hard sand-stone, all intermingled, with scarcely any appearance of soil upon them. They are thus capable of absorbing but little moisture; and during the heavy rains, which happily do not occur more frequently than once in five or six years, the rush of water through every part of the town, as it comes down the ravine, is so great, that instances have been known of some of the houses having been actually carried away.

To prevent the recurrence of this danger, the former Franciscan friars, many years ago, erected a stone wall, to break the force of the water, and give it a new direction towards the sea. In successive years the rains washed this barrier away; and another was built, which by the returning floods was washed down also, and at present there is but a slight trace of its ever having existed. No attempts have been made to restore it; and on some future day it may be expected that the inhabitants will be seen floating down the gulf! Although the natives are perfectly sensible of their perilous situation, the love of their dwellings is so great as to extinguish all

fears for the future, and all desire to change their residence. So certain is it, that a familiarity with danger destroys the apprehension of it, and the love of home and even of inanimate objects, which revive the memory of the pleasing past, the days of infancy, and the boyish amusements of climbing trees or rocks, which furnished us with fruit, shelter, or exercise, are dwelt upon with delight, as still sacred to early affections, till by long habit this feeling seems identified with our very natures, and becomes indispensable to our happiness. The passions of men are always selfish, and this feeling is but a more refined self-love, however painful it may be to make the confession.

As, however, the commandant was not a native of Loréto, it could not be supposed that he should sympathise with the natural feelings of its inhabitants; and he was therefore little desirous of participating in their dangers, which, with his great scientific knowledge, he had no difficulty in predicting.

The inhabitants of Loréto are of a dingy, opaque, olive-green, which shows that there is no friendly mixture in the blood of the Spaniard and the Indian; or it may be, that by degrees they are returning to the colour of the aborigines. They appear to be the same squalid, flabby, mixed race, which is observed in almost every part of the Mexican coasts. I did not see a good-looking person among them, always excepting the commandant and ci-devant deputy!

It is said that their morals are extremely loose, that the holy friars have their full share in the gene-

ral corruption; and, although marriage is not always dispensed with, it is generally considered by them as a superfluous ceremony.

The war of the Yáquis has been felt even here, in consequence of there having been, for the last three months, no importation of corn; for, without the industry of these Indians, no corn is raised in Sonora, and Lorêto cannot be supplied. Dried figs are the substitute for bread, even at the table of the commandant. This food is said to be uncommonly heating, and that it gives rise to numberless complaints. There is one disease in particular, by which the greater part of the population of the Californias are dreadfully afflicted, and which is said to have its origin in this fruit diet. The mortality which it is supposed to occasion is of serious extent.

The population of Lorêto cannot exceed two hundred and fifty souls. The commandant is able to muster a force of about six soldiers, and there are two cannon, with *open breeches*, so that they might be expected to do equal execution among friends in the rear, and the enemy in front! The annual importation of corn is about eight hundred or one thousand fánegas. The exportations consist of soap, preserved fruits,* wine, spirits, pearls, tortoise-shell, and salt; † which latter article comes from a spring

* One of the two gardens yields an annual profit of one thousand two hundred dollars.

† The salt is taken from a lake on the Isla del Carmin; and, although there is no inhabitant on the island, the Custom-house at Lorêto exacts the duty of one real per fanega for its extrac-

on the north-eastern extremity of the Isla del Carmin, in front of the mission.

The Placeres de perla (pearl-beds,) in the neighbourhood of Loréto, are the following: the south-west point of the Isla del Carmin, Puerto Balándra, Puerto Escondido, Arróyo Hóndo, La Isla Coronáda, *Tierra Firme,* San Bruno, La Piédra negáda, and San Márcus. The four first are situated to the south, and the latter five to the northward of Loréto, at which place the Virgin and the custom-house receive their proportion of the pearl fishery, which for the last thirty years has not exceeded, as I am informed, the value of seventy dollars annually.

There is only one road from Loréto to San Diego, (which is about three hundred and fifty leagues distant to the north-west,) and the northern missions. It passes by the fore-named mountain of La Gigánta, the pointed form of which inclines a little on one side, like the Pan de Azucar at Rio Janeiro, and towers like an angry genius above the other mountains in its vicinity. It is seen from a great distance. The road ascends by the ravine till it reaches a very elevated spot on this very "Giantess," and it then descends to a depth below, which is frightfully horrible to the unpractised traveller, and at an angle extraordinarily acute. Scarcely do you begin to descend, before it becomes necessary to check the bri-

tion; and, to introduce it into any other Mexican port, a certificate, signed by the Commandant, must be produced by the captain, or else the cargo is seized for attempting to defraud the government.

dle of the well-taught mule, and by applying the lash at the same time, to oblige the animal to sit down on his haunches. Although trembling, he places his fore legs well forward at the same time, and down slides the mule and traveller like a ship launched from a dry dock into the sea, until they come to a sort of insecure resting-place some yards lower down. After this, there will be a walk, and then another sliding place, until the mule rests safely on the plain below.

Do but conceive, kind reader, the sliding down, at several interruptions, to the depth of many thousand feet, by a road which is comparatively perpendicular. Were the mule not to rest on his haunches, and support its weight and gravitation, by the ingenious contrivance of throwing forward his fore legs, both traveller and mule would be precipitated headforemost into a valley of such depth, that its very sight turns the head giddy; the soul, as it were, shrinks into itself, and the boldest imagination is appalled by the contemplation of a destruction which seems inevitable. Let the traveller who descends this road, and finds himself happily at the bottom, turn his view upwards to the hill over which he passed, and when he can scarcely give credit to what he sees and has escaped from, let him be thankful to the Author of Nature, for having provided him with an animal so surefooted as a mule!

The time occupied by the Corréo from Lorćto to San Diego, is one month, and I understood the whole road is miserably bad, and almost destitute of inha-

bitants. The Commandant-general of the Californias resides at this latter place; but by a strange anomaly, the commanding officer of lower California is subject also to the orders of the Commandant-general of *Sonora!*

About one hundred and twenty leagues to the northward of Lorέto is the mission of La Paz, which has the good harbour of Pichiluigo before it, in which, however, only small vessels winter, the water being shallow. In this harbour, it is said, there are some excellent pearl-beds. There is a considerable quantity of land in its neighbourhood, which produces fruit and vegetables of an excellent quality. Both native and mine gold is brought from the Real of San António, about four leagues to the W. N. W. The metal, however, is not very abundant, nor is its quality very good.

The inhabitants of La Paz are descendants chiefly of English, American, and French sailors; and there is now an old English seaman, married, and living near it, who was with Lord Nelson in the ever-memorable battle of Trafalgar. Its population, including that of San António, is about two thousand souls.

Between the Isla del Carmin and la Paz is situated the island of San Pedro, upon which, I am told, garnets are found. I desired the supercargo of the Wolf to look for specimens of them at convenient times.

On the 21st I quitted the Wolf to join the Bruja, a schooner of about twenty-five or thirty tons. Pre-

vious to my departure, I gave instructions to the supercargo respecting the employment of the brig on all the fisheries to the southward of Lorèto. Having failed in our endeavours to procure divers, I gave directions that they should be sought for at La Paz. We took on board a sufficient supply of fresh water and vegetables, and weighed anchor together; the brig steering to the southward, while I sailed in the Bruja, on a voyage of discovery!

On the day following I entered the gulf of Moléxe, in which I had been told at Lorèto there exists an excellent oyster-bank, which, upon its first discovery, produced an immense quantity of pearls, but upon no future year could the bed be found! There were in this gulf numbers of islands and little harbours in which I anchored, as the little water the Bruja drew enabled me to do so without danger. Here we tried our drags, but brought nothing up; a circumstance which induced me to become a diver, in order to ascertain, by personal investigation, the reason of their failure. Another strong motive was our having on board only one diver, for reasons already stated, and he a very bad one.

If it be difficult to learn to swim, it is infinitely more so to dive. In my first attempts I could only descend about six feet, and was immediately obliged to rise again to the surface, but by degrees I got down to three or four fathoms; at which depth the pressure of the water upon the ears is so great, that I can only compare it to a sharp-pointed iron instrument being violently forced into that organ. My

stay under water, therefore, at this depth was extremely short; but as I had been assured, that so soon as the ears should burst, as it is technically called by the divers, there would be no difficulty in descending to any depth; and wishing to become an accomplished diver, I determined to brave the excessive pain, till the bursting should, as it were, liberate me from a kind of cord which limited my range downwards, in the same way that the ropes of a balloon confine the progress of that machine upwards.

Accordingly, taking a leap from the bows of the boat, full of hope and resolution, with my fingers knit together over my head, the elbows straight, and keeping myself steadily in the inverse order of nature, namely, with my feet perpendicularly upwards, the impetus carried me down about four fathoms, when it became necessary to assist the descent by means of the hands and legs; but, alas! who can count upon the firmness of his resolution? The change of temperature from warm to cold is most sensibly felt. Every fathom fills the imagination with some new idea of the dangerous folly of penetrating farther into the silent dominions of reckless monsters, where the skulls of the dead make perpetual grimaces, and the yawning jaws of sharks and tintereros, or the death-embrace of the manta,* lie in wait for us. These impressions were augmented by the impossibility of the vision penetrating the twilight by which I was surrounded, together with the

* Manta, or Marrayos; see p. 237.

excruciating pain that I felt in my ears and eyes; in short, my mind being assailed by a thousand incomprehensible images, I ceased striking with my hands and legs; I felt myself receding from the bottom; the delightful thought of once more beholding the blue heavens above me got the better of every other reflection; I involuntarily changed the position of my body, and, in the next instant, found myself once more on the surface. How did my bosom inflate with the rapid inspirations of my natural atmosphere, and a sensation of indescribable pleasure spread over every part of the body, as though the spirit was rejoicing at its liberation from its watery peril!

In fact, it was a new sensation which I cannot describe. I did not suffer it, however, to be of long duration,—once more I essayed with a more fixed determination. Again I felt myself gliding through the slippery water, which, from its density, gave one the idea of swimming through a thick jelly; again I experienced the same change of temperature in the water as I descended; and again the agonizing sensation in my ears and eyes made me waver. But now, reason and resolution urged me on, although every instant the pain increased as I descended; and at the depth of six or seven fathoms, I felt a sensation in my ears like that produced by the explosion of a gun; at the same moment I lost all sense of pain, and afterwards reached the bottom, which I explored with a facility which I had thought unattainable. Unfortunately, I met with no oysters to repay me for my perseverance; and as I found myself

exhausted for want of air, I seized hold of a stone to prove that I had reached the bottom at *eight* fathoms water, and rose to the top with a triumph as great as if I had obtained a treasure.

I no sooner found myself on the surface than I became sensible of what had happened to my ears, eyes, and mouth; I was literally bleeding from each of these, though wholly unconscious of it. But now was the greatest danger in diving, as the sharks, mantas, and tintereros, have an astonishingly quick scent for blood. However, I was too much pleased with my success to attend to the advice of the diver, and I continued the practice till I had collected a considerable number of shells, out of which I hoped to reap a rich harvest. But although constancy has a great deal to do with success, it will not command it! Six very small pearls were all that the large number of shells produced, although many of the oysters were large, and evidently of considerable age; but, like myself, they were "quite old enough to be better."

The oyster secures itself so firmly to the rocks by its beard, that it requires no little force to tear it away; and as its external surface is full of sharp points, the hands are soon severely cut by them. The effect of the buoyancy of the water is also curious. At the depth of seven or eight fathoms, it requires exertion to keep down; and if you then attempt to lay hold on a rock with the hands, you find yourself as it were *suspended*, so that if you let go your hold you will immediately *tumble upwards!* I remember, the first oyster I ever met with was at the

depth of four fathoms only; my head was almost touching it; and forgetting, in my pleasure, to strike out with my legs, as I stretched forward my hand to catch hold of the prize, to my astonishment, the oyster slipped from my grasp, and I found myself nearly at the surface of the water the next instant, so that I had all my labour for nothing.

So firmly does the oyster fix himself to the rock, that, in order to tear him away, it is necessary to get "a purchase" upon him, by placing the feet on the bottom. The excessive difficulty of doing this is incredible: it requires the muscular strength of the whole body to overcome the resistance of the water's buoyancy. I have no doubt that, by means of its long beard, the oyster has the power of locomotion, and that it changes its situation according to its pleasure or convenience.

One principal object of inquiry, however, was obtained; namely, the true situation of the shells under water. I found that I had been in a complete error in supposing them formed in beds; that is, in heaps, as the word *bed* would seem to indicate. With this impression I left England, and continued in it till I had now convinced myself, by actual investigation, of the error into which I had been led by every body with whom I had conversed on the subject. Indeed, a moment's reflection would have pointed out the impossibility of the oysters being piled in heaps together in this gulf. This fish always seeks for tranquillity, which it could never find in situations exposed to currents, and

motion occasioned by the undulations of the water. I always found them in sheltered bays, the bottoms of which were covered with large rocks.

This brings me to consider the reason, why a diving-bell, at least in the gulf of California, can never be profitably employed. After reaching the bottom, if the greater *surface* be considered bottom, there are frequently found chasms in the rock below, which extend from one to two, or even three fathoms lower. It is down these apertures that the diver may most generally expect to meet with oysters, which even here conceal themselves in the cavities of the rock; and as the power of vision fails in so dense a medium, particularly if the depth be considerable, and the surface rough, the diver is obliged to insert not his hand only, but even his head, into every hole and corner, like a person groping about in the dark; holding on, the while, by the points of the rock, to prevent his rising to the top, in consequence of the water's buoyancy, at the depth, for example, of seven or eight fathoms, beyond which I cannot speak from experience.

The perception of objects under water at this depth is very indistinct, and their magnitude is augmented, so that a very small shell appears of large dimensions, and the diver is frequently mortified by the discovery of the mistake when he rises. It is strange that the deception should not be detected by the *touch*; but it would appear, that in the same way as the *eyes* measure the capacity of the *stomach*, so also do they convey to the *hands* a sort

of conviction that the *apparent* is the *true* size; so that these organs take pleasure in mutually deluding each other!

The fissures in the rocks, in these sub-marine situations, do not frequently exceed ten inches or a foot; so that, in descending, the back, chest, knees, and heels, are sometimes dreadfully lacerated. If, then, not even a shark could follow a diver in these situations, how is it possible that a diving-bell, which is considerably broader, should be able to do so? The idea that it could, is only to be entertained by a person as grossly ignorant of the circumstance as I was before I convinced myself of the truth. In fact, it might be said, that the men in a diving-bell would remain suspended, half-way between hopes and realization, and would feel, as I sometimes did when I was crawling about the bottom, "like a fish out of water,"—an odd expression, by the by, for a fellow eight fathoms deep!

I am convinced that there is no stimulant so great as hope. Under its influence, the diver is insensible to danger, although he see himself surrounded by sharks of prodigious magnitude. Armed with his short stick,* he considers the invasion of so for-

* This stick is about nine inches long, and is pointed at both ends. The diver grasps it in the middle, and when attacked by a shark, he thrusts it into the monster's expanded jaws, in such a position, that, in attempting to seize his victim, the jaws close upon the two sharp points; thus secured, he can do no mischief, but swims away with his martyrdom; the diver rises, and seeks a new weapon of defence.

midable an enemy's domains as unworthy of a moment's hesitation. Anxious to grasp the prize, he pays little regard to the price of its attainment, which he no sooner possesses, than he is ready to fight the stoutest of the finny race. I have myself descended, when the horizon was filled with the projecting fins of sharks rising above the surface of the water; and although armed only in the way I have described, I thought myself perfectly secure from molestation; notwithstanding they were swimming round me in all directions, at not a greater distance than a few fathoms, I continued my pursuits with the greatest sang-froid. I should no more be capable, in my cool moments of reflection, of braving this inconceivably horrible danger, where I might have been mangled and torn to pieces by one of these implacable monsters, than of entering the tiger's den before his breakfast, at Exeter Change. But when the passions are concentrated into one point, though that point be on the verge of eternity, hope still attends us. On these occasions how sensibly have I felt, and how often repeated the beautiful lines of the enraptured poet:

——" methinks it were an easy leap
To pluck bright honour from the pale-faced deep."

Don Pablo Ochou, who was for many years a superintendent of the fishery, and himself a most expert diver, gave me the following account of one of his watery adventures:

The Placer de la Piédra negada, which is near

Loréto, was supposed to have quantities of very large pearl-oysters round it—a supposition which was at once confirmed by the great difficulty of finding this sunken rock. Don Pablo, however, succeeded in sounding it, and, in search of specimens of the largest and oldest shells, dived down in eleven fathoms water. The rock is not above one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards in circumference, and our adventurer swam round and examined it in all directions, but without meeting any inducement to prolong his stay. Accordingly, being satisfied that there were no oysters, he thought of ascending to the surface of the water; but first he cast a look upwards, as all divers are obliged to do, who hope to avoid the hungry jaws of a monster. If the *coast* is clear, they may then rise without apprehension.

Don Pablo, however, when he cast a hasty glance upwards, found that a tinteréro had taken a station about three or four yards immediately above him, and, most probably, had been watching during the whole time that he had been down. A double-pointed stick is a useless weapon against a tinteréro, as its mouth is of such enormous dimensions, that both man and stick would be swallowed together. He, therefore, felt himself rather *nervous*, as his retreat was now completely intercepted. But, under water, time is too great an object to be spent in reflection, and therefore he swam round to another part of the rock, hoping by this means to avoid the vigilance of his persecutor. What was his dismay, when he again looked up, to find the pertinacious

tinteréro still hovering over him, as a hawk would follow a bird. He described him as having large, round, and inflamed eyes, apparently just ready to dart from their sockets with eagerness, and a mouth (at the recollection of which he still shuddered) that was continually opening and shutting, as if the monster was already, in imagination, devouring his victim, or, at least, that the contemplation of his prey imparted a foretaste of the gout!

Two alternatives now presented themselves to the mind of Don Pablo: one, to suffer himself to be drowned—the other, to be eaten. He had already been under water so considerable a time, that he found it impossible any longer to retain his breath, and was on the point of giving himself up for lost, with as much philosophy as he possessed. But what is dearer than life? The invention of man is seldom at a loss to find expedients for its preservation in cases of great extremity. On a sudden he recollected, that on one side of the rock, he had observed a sandy spot, and to this he swam with all imaginable speed; his *attentive* friend still watching his movements, and keeping a measured pace with him.

As soon as he reached the spot, he commenced stirring it with his pointed stick, in such a way that the fine particles rose, and rendered the water perfectly turbid, so that he could not see the monster or the monster him. Availing himself of the *cloud*, by which himself and the tinteréro were enveloped, he swam very far out in a transvertical direction, and reached the surface in safety, although com-

pletely exhausted. Fortunately, he rose close to one of the boats; and those who were within, seeing him in such a state, and knowing that an enemy must have been persecuting him, and that, by some artifice, he had saved his life, jumped overboard, as is their common practice in such cases, to frighten the creature away by splashing in the water; and Don Pablo was taken into the boat more dead than alive.

I diligently investigated every part of the gulf of Molexe, without having been able to discover the "Placer," so highly spoken of; and I am convinced that it only exists in the fertile imagination of those who love to create a wonder, where it can never be met with.

The depth of water in the gulf varies considerably. There are numerous shoals, and in no part is there good holding-ground; but a small vessel might be lashed alongside some of the numerous islands with perfect safety.

CHAPTER XI.

A nocturnal fight with a lion.—An ebbing and flowing well.—The Depoa tree.—Singular hunts.—Quit the Gulf of Molexe, and arrive at the Mission.—The harbour.—A curious friar.—State of the Indians.—Advantages of equality.—A visit.—A tottering cavalcade.—Delicate attentions.—Leave Molexe.—Island of San Marcus.—Wild goats.—Talc.—The islands of Sal si Puedes.—Arrive at the Island of Tiburow.—A singular cure.—A delicate artist.—Fresh-water.—Ghosts.

A NUMBER of lions are met with among the hills of California, and they are said to be very ferocious. A former commandant of this province, in the year 1821, was travelling near the gulf of Molexe, the western side of which passes the road from San Diego, whence he had come; and finding it impossible, from the lateness of the hour, to reach Lorèto before morning, he resolved upon sleeping in one of the valleys near the shore. His two sons, youths of sixteen and eighteen years of age, accompanied him. The father, being apprehensive of lions, which he knew to be plentiful among the mountains, slept

with a son on either side of him, charitably supposing, that if one of these animals should approach the party during the night, he would certainly attack the person sleeping on the *outside*.

About midnight, a wandering lion found out the retreat of the trio, and, without his approach being perceived, he leaped upon the *father*, in whose body he inserted his teeth and claws, and with mane and tail erect, proceeded forthwith to devour him. The two boys, moved by the cries and sufferings of their parent, grappled the lion manfully, who finding his prized contested, became furious: the combat was most bloody. After being dreadfully lacerated, the two brave youths succeeded, with a small knife, in killing their ferocious enemy, but, unhappily for them, not soon enough to save their father; and the afflicted boys were left to lament his death and their own severe wounds. They both, with difficulty, survived; and are, I understand, still living in California, although dreadful objects—the features of one of them being nearly obliterated.

There is on the western coast a singular well of fresh water, rising and falling with the tide, which is here about eighteen inches. From this singularity, I was induced to examine it more particularly. I ascertained that there was a communication between the mountain and the well, which is merely a hole of about twelve inches diameter, and of the same depth, situated close to high-water mark. It is naturally formed, and is a great accommodation to travellers, being the only fresh water between the

missions of Molexe and Lorèto; so that it serves as a sort of half-way-house. Its rise and fall depend upon the elevation of the sea, which, when it ebbs, allows the fresh water (which is of excellent quality) to filter through the porous sand-stone in which the well is formed.

During the time I was making this investigation, a traveller arrived, and said, he meant to pass the night by the side of the spring; and as he appeared an intelligent sort of a man, I entered into conversation with him: speaking of the well, he said it had existed, he believed, as long as the mountain itself. As soon as he had taken the saddle from his mule, I observed him to climb a tree called Depöa; the stem of which is green, and at this season of the year it has no leaves, except a sort of wiry fibre, of the same colour as the stem. From this tree he cut a number of branches; these he afterwards placed before the mule, which presently began to eat them. I inquired why he did not look for dry grass in preference; his reply contained a sort of admonition. "Look round these mountains," said he, "and tell me if your question is not answered." The hills were in fact as bare as the absence of grass could make them.

"But," I rejoined, "is there no grass in any of the neighbouring ravines?"

"No more than you see here; in this country we never stop for the night, except we arrive at a tree of this description, of the fine branches of which our cattle are very fond; they grow fat upon them, and

even prefer them to grass." The mule supped upon it with apparent satisfaction. I inquired about pearls; but he could only repeat the stories with which the reader has been already made acquainted. I inquired also whether there were any wild cattle among the mountains. He told me that there were, and that they were hunted, by people of the missions, for their fat, which they converted into soap, and afterwards sold at Lorëto.

There is something romantic in these hunts: and as they are proofs of the determined bravery of the natives, it would be unpardonable to pass them over in silence. From the mountainous state of the country, it may be supposed that there are likewise an infinity of cañadas, which afford shelter to the wild cattle, and furnish them with food. The huntsman is always mounted on a strong, bold, and well-trained horse. As soon as he catches sight of a wild bull, the chase commences, and he follows it "through bush and briar," leaping up and down precipices of three or four feet, and passes at full speed over a country which, for unevenness, has scarcely any parallel. Were it not for a jacket and trowsers of tanned hide, the flesh would probably be torn from the bones by the thorny branches of the mesquite (a thick bush). The chief object of the huntsman is, never to lose sight of the bull; and the horse is always left to take care of his own and of his master's neck. It never happens that the chase is of any long continuance, as the bull usually takes to the nearest cañada. This ravine he follows, through all

its ruggedness, at the height of his speed, stumbling, and even rolling along, till its extreme narrowness renders farther progress impossible.

No sooner does the huntsman, who is usually not far behind, see the dilemma of the bull, than he dismounts, and rapidly taking off his long leathern jacket, and drawing his knife from the side of his right knee, where it had till now been confined by the band which fastens the leathern protectors of his legs, called "botas," he manfully advances towards the animal, who, when he sees his adversary approach, turns round, and makes a furious attempt to destroy him with his horns. This the sportsman, assisted by his coat, evades with a dexterity truly wonderful. And now commences a most bloody fight. Spurred up to his utmost fury by the wounds which he is continually receiving from his adversary, the efforts of the bull are tremendous; but the huntsman avoids all his thrusts, and upon each occasion inflicts a fresh wound. There is here no crying "craven," one or other of the combatants must inevitably perish. The carrion crow, and other carnivorous birds, who always attend the huntsmen, from the period when the affray commences, set up their horrid croaking, so that the horrors of the fight would be very considerably increased, did the occupation of the hunter permit him to reflect that these birds will eventually feed on the dead carcase of either man or beast! The conflict seldom lasts longer than a quarter of an hour; sometimes it is terminated in a few minutes, if the hunter makes a successful stab; and when the bull

has lost a great quantity of blood, his head sinks for want of strength to support it, his huge body begins to totter, and, at last, down he drops on his fore-legs, as if praying for mercy, which his relentless conqueror refusing to grant, gives him the *coup-de-grace*, ending the fight and the misery of the poor brute together.

But not always does the hunter come off victorious. From childhood trained up to the desperate occupation, he cannot live, or reflect, as other men do; and few of them die a natural death. When engaged in the chase, no human eye, besides his own, beholds the combat, and if he fall a victim to his temerity, there is no kind friend at hand to close his eyes, or to bear the fatal tidings to his family. When another fight takes place, perhaps in the same spot, which is more happy in its results, the clean-picked bones of the departed hunter are, for the first time, discovered by the more dexterous or more fortunate combatant, whitening in the sun! Yet, callous to this species of danger, which with greedy anxiety he courts, these frequent spectacles of the fate which has befallen a former companion, perhaps a relative or a friend, and which will probably one day be his own, he looks at with indifference; perhaps scorning their want of skill. He coolly proceeds with his work of skinning the fallen bull and collecting his fat, which having done, he either goes in search of fresh adventures, or returns to his house, where he recounts his deeds to his family, and " fights his bat-

tles o'er again," to their infinite delight and entertainment.

There is no accounting for tastes, and, methinks, this is an extraordinary one. But, like every other which produces a great deal of mental excitement, I make no doubt that it has its delights. But, for my own part, I can fancy no pleasure in being transfixed, or even thrown twenty yards high, by a pair of monstrous horns.

The hunter also chases lions as well as bulls; and it may be said that his whole life is consumed in passing out of one danger into another. The younger branches of the family are trained up in the same way, and delight in it as much as did their grandsires.

Having now sufficiently examined every part of the gulf of Moléxe, and laid down the different islands and soundings in my map, I determined to make researches elsewhere, and accordingly, on the 26th July, we weighed anchor, and left the bay, proceeding afterwards along the eastern coast of California to the north-west. In the afternoon we arrived off the mission of Moléxe, which can only be discerned from the sea by a small hill on the coast, called Sombrerito, from its resemblance to a hat.

The entrance into the harbour is here very difficult, and it was only from the smallness of the Bruja that I ventured it. The coast is whitened with surf, and the shallow water extends about two miles from the shore. Being abreast of Sombrerito, with the

wind easterly, we bore up, and stood directly for the coast, with our head about a quarter of a point to the southward of that hill, in order to avoid a reef of rocks that runs off from it for some distance. When within a hundred and fifty yards of the shore, Sombrerito then bearing off us N. N. W., and being inshore of the reef, we hauled up, and stood for the centre of the hill, till within thirty-five yards of it, when we dropped our anchor, and ran out warps to the shore on both sides of us, to prevent the vessel from either drifting or swinging, for which there is no room.

The water on the bar is so shallow, that we touched twice in going over it; but as it was composed of only soft sand, the vessel received no injury, although it blew fresh from the eastward, with a heavy swell on the shore. In the situation where we ultimately moored, there are three fathoms close by the hill, and it is well sheltered from wind and sea.

There is a small rivulet here, extending above the mission, which is at the distance of two leagues from the coast. From the sea, the hill of Sombrerito hides all appearance of the ravine; but from the shore, the date, olive, and peach-trees, as well as plantations of vines and of maize, present a cheerful show of verdure by no means common in Lower California. About the distance of a league from the mouth of the rivulet, the water is fresh, and I took advantage of it to re-fill our empty casks.

We had scarcely been at anchor an hour, when we observed people approaching. They were Indians,

who, supposing that our object in coming here was to pay a visit to the mission, had brought horses. I availed myself of the opportunity, and took my servant with me. The road, which lies along the ravine, at only a small distance from the rivulet, passes through crops of maize and vineyards, and is tolerably sheltered from the sun a great part of the way by the imperfect shade of the date-tree, which grows to a considerable size. The journey is performed in half an hour. The houses are small, in number about forty, and, like the church, (which stands on a little mound,) are whitewashed.

The first person whom I saw on my arrival, was a little, sharp-looking, humpbacked old man, with small grey eyes, and a long pointed nose. He had on a sort of white apron, which extended from his neck, and covered his knees, leaving his arms exposed as high as the elbows, to which joint the sleeves of his shirt had been rolled. I took him to be a shoemaker, as he sat at the door of his house on a three-legged wooden stool.

As I approached, he rose from his seat, and advancing, saluted me with "Que séa ustéd bien venida," (you are welcome,)—and immediately invited me to alight from my horse. This I did, and was ushered into a tolerably large room, with a brick-floor, table, two arm-chairs, *three young ladies*, a child of about ten years old, and an Indian cook. I was requested to take a seat; and my astonishment was not small at learning, that the person from whom I was about to receive hospitality, was the holy friar

of the mission! I found him excessively inquisitive; he asked a thousand questions in an instant, and answered them all himself. He talked a great deal about Mexico, and expressed serious apprehensions that the residence of so many English there (a permission, he thought, by no means wise on the part of either the church or the government,) might be productive of great mischief, inasmuch as the example of such heretics might corrupt the opinions of the inhabitants, and perhaps lead to the introduction of *protestantism,* which he held to be a new religion, and was pleased to call it a "*Jewish paganism,*" an invention of the "Diablo," to make proselytes for his burning empire!

Here he devoutly crossed himself, and repeated an Ave Maria, after which he worked himself up into a paroxysm of *holy* indignation; suspecting perhaps that he had broached a subject which might infect him with a species of contamination, so he resolved to set his satanic majesty at defiance, by giving utterance to the exclamation of "Jesus, Maria y Jose!" at the same time making the sign of the cross with his thumb over every part of his body, an example which was instantly followed by the gentle handmaids who had hitherto been preparing the table for dinner.

When this ceremony was over, I increased the padre's agitation tenfold by telling him, that a bill in favour of religious toleration had passed the General Congress; a circumstance which I had heard in Guaymas. The effect of this information upon

his nerves was as sudden and violent as a powerful shock from a galvanic battery. His mouth, which had been for some time moving in silent prayer, now remained half open. His hand, which before was so busily occupied in the formation of crosses, was now suspended from the complete formation of the last; and sinking down in his arm-chair, which creaked with the violent intrusion, he supported his head with both hands; and it was some time before he could sufficiently collect his scattered ideas, to ask if he had heard aright? How long his mental sufferings might have lasted, I know not; but fortunately the dinner was now smoking on the table, and the bottle occupying its usual station to the dexter hand of his reverence, he poured out a glass of spirits, which he mechanically swallowed, and soon to a certain degree recovered his presence of mind.

As soon as dinner was over, he began to pour out the vial of his wrath against all *Protestant Jews*, whether *natives of England*, or *African Negroes!*

"Well, but Padre," said I, "it does not much signify, since we are good sailors."—"Ah!—but that will not save you."—"It is reported," I replied, "(among Spanish sailors,) that Spaniards, Italians, and Portuguese, go to heaven with a fair wind, the French with difficulty, *on a bowline*, but that the English have the wind dead in their teeth: there is therefore some advantage in being good seamen." And thus the argument ended. He afforded me, however, a great deal of amusement.

In this mission, there is a narrow strip of land,

three leagues in length, capable of cultivation, out of which, two leagues and a half belong exclusively to the friar. It is melancholy to reflect upon the state of the poor Indians of this place. Born, as they are, to follow the track of their forefathers, in the tyrannical service of the friars, their spirit is broken, and their mental energies subdued, while those of the body are exerted for the use of the padres. They lend their labours with sullen obedience, only to be accounted for by their terrors of church discipline, which, when exerted by the friar, might reduce them and their families to starvation. Their feelings, if they have any, are made subservient, in all things, to the padre's will, who, it is said, exercises his authority with brutal severity. Thus they drag on an existence no less painful to themselves than degrading to human nature! These observations are applicable not only to Molexe and Lorético, but, as I have been assured by some very intelligent individuals of Sonora, who for many years traded in California, to the rest of the missions.

They are now suffering from a new species of tyranny, respecting the partition of certain lands on which they had hitherto been permitted to graze their cattle. A surveyor was lately sent here from Loréto to arrange this business. He suffered himself, however, to be bribed with cows and mules by the white inhabitants of Guardalupe, a mission about eight leagues distant, to adjudge these lands to them, which he very liberally did; and thus are the imbecile Indians left in a state of misery hard to be

believed, although they have been declared free citizens of the Republic. Such an *equality* as this I believe few would envy!

The padre is said to be a great preacher of morality, chiefly with a view, as slander asserts, to oblige the Indian inhabitants to marry. For the performance of this ceremony he charges very moderately,—only one hundred and fifty dollars! This sum, however, they cannot pay, except by manual labour, fruit, &c. In this way the friar may be said to drain both the earth and the natives of their substance!

After dinner, I took leave of the padre, who, by the way, is a native of Spain. But, first, I gave him an invitation to pay a visit on the following day to the Bruja, which he was not slow in accepting.

The mission of Santa Rosalia de Molexe was established in the year 1700, by the Marquess de Villa Puente, as it is supposed, and its distance from Loréto is about forty-five leagues. It produces wine, spirits, and soap, which are exported chiefly from the capital; besides grapes, dates, figs, and olives, all of good quality. These form the principal branches of its commerce, which is almost wholly engrossed by the padre, who is said to have hoarded up a considerable quantity of gold and pearls.

About six or eight leagues from Molexe is the mission of La Madaléna, established about the same period as the former; but by whom is not known. Its productions are the same as those of the Molexe; but the quality of the spirits which are made from

the mezcal, growing wild about the mountains in its neighbourhood, is said to be the best of any made in Lower California. Its population is about equal to that of Lorêto.

On the 27th, I had the *honour* of entertaining the padre, who came attended by the amiable companions whom I had seen in his house on my arrival there. He was as talkative as he had been on our first acquaintance, but indulged much less in his favourite polemics. This I chiefly attributed to a few glasses of Spanish cogniac, which he praised in such a way as gave me to understand that he expected to take, at least, a bottle home with him. He said, he considered spirits to be very superior to wine, which he called insipid stuff, and only good for women. He offered himself, moreover, to be a purchaser of all our crockery ware, which, he observed, we might easily replace at Guaymas.

When he found that this reasoning failed of its desired effect, he became no less importunate to purchase shirts, trowsers, hats, and, in fact, every thing which caught his wandering eye. Our style of cookery and our viands, which were merely salt beef, biscuit, and beans, were considered dainties too trifling for his reverence's stomach; and, as he frequently complained of a coldness in that department, he had recourse so often to the bottle, that in proportion as his tongue became thicker and thicker after each glass, his loquacity gradually subsided into a sort of splutter; and not being able, in consequence, to articulate whole words, by cutting short the last sylla-

ble, he composed a sort of jargon, which no sober person could well understand.

In the mean time, the young ladies had not been idle. They had become exceedingly merry,—appearing to have gained the faculty of speech, in proportion as the friar had lost it; although his eyes glistened, and his mouth widened, from the effects of a fixed grin which usurped the place of the rigid severity I had seen in his countenance, while denouncing wrath against *protestant heretics.* He amused himself too by singing; which, however, he did not commence until he had removed his hood and gown, by which he appeared to have been restrained within certain limits of merriment; but, no sooner was this barrier removed, and consigned to the guardianship of one of the said young ladies, than he showed us of what frolicsome materials he was made.

As it grew late, I began to fear the party might wish to remain on board all night, and was about to make a proposal to take them up in the boat as far as it could go, towards the town, when the two horses of his reverence appeared on the beach. Another difficulty now presented itself, which was, how the friar should mount,—and, if he rode one horse, how the ladies, who were three in number, were to be conveyed on the other. But this he himself arranged, more by signs than words. We got him on; and as he insisted that a lady should mount the same animal, we fixed them both together, as well as we could, and the tottering cavalcade moved forward

with a rapidity which corresponded more with the desire of the horses to return to their homes, than suited the safety or comfort of their riders.

As I had hopes of being able to procure two or three divers from La Madaléna, I was obliged to remain at our present anchorage until the following morning, when an answer would be finally given by the alcalde, to whom I had sent a letter on the subject.

SUNDAY.—Went up to Moléxe, and as there was no comfortable house at which I could put up, except the friar's, I proceeded thither. The hour of mass is usually seven in the morning, and I expected to have found the padre in the act of performing his clerical duties: but this was not the case. I was informed he had met with an accident; but I found him seated by the side of the young lady whom he had gallantly escorted home the preceding evening, and to whom he was now administering the kind offices of consolation! It appears that, on their way from the vessel, the rapidity with which their horse had travelled, destroyed the equilibrium of his reverence and his partner; and they had not proceeded more than half a mile, before down came the church to the ground, and with it the fair votary, who received a contusion on the nasal promontory, which ended in a pair of black eyes. The friar, on the contrary, owing to his being so like a ball in figure, merely rolled away from the horse's legs, and, *fortunately* for the mission, received no greater injury

than the destruction of the *bottle of liquor*, which, before he left us, he had taken care to secure!

Not having been successful in my search for divers, I determined to proceed to sea. The wind was still dead upon the shore; and as it was not possible to attempt taking the vessel out through the channel, without her being inevitably driven on to the beach, I sent the boat ahead with a rope, and we succeeded in towing the Bruja through the midst of the rocks, which were perfectly distinguishable at intervals by the heave and fall of the waves, which enabled us to avoid them. Having got fairly outside of them, we clapped on sail, shaped our course along-shore, and in two hours' time went through the passage formed on the left by the low point of Santa Iñes, and on the right by the island named after the same saint, carrying four and five fathoms water. Having doubled the point, we came to anchor on the south-west side of the island of San Marcus, round which I had been given to understand pearls had been formerly fished. We found, however, only a few unproductive shells. On this island there are numbers of wild goats, and I sent the captain and a part of the crew to hunt them. Availing myself of the same opportunity, I went on shore on the continent in front.

At the distance of two leagues from the coast is the mission of San Ignacio, established in the year 1725. I hoped to have found here at least two or three divers; but in this I was disappointed. It is

a wretched place, and the inhabitants seem to belong more to the next world than to this. I have heard, that about a dozen or fourteen leagues to the north-west, on one of the hills called las tres Vírgenes, (the three virgins) there is an exhausted volcano, which, however, still produces sulphur. These three hills extend as far as the gulf, where they end in a bluff point named after them.

When I returned on board, I found that the hunters had caught four goats, the flesh of which they were busily salting down. We had only thirty days' provisions, and I thought this a good as well as cheap opportunity of adding to our present stock. The day following, I again sent the same party to hunt, while I investigated the several bays and rocks of the island, where I found plenty of very large cray-fish, but only a few oysters, which were good for nothing. On the island of San Marcus there is abundance of talc, a soft marble, and pumice-stone of excellent quality. There are two kinds of the latter, white and yellow; but only the former is good. One of the hills is almost entirely composed of talc. The goats are large and fat. The original stock was brought by divers, formerly frequenting the gulf of Moléxe, and the coast hereabouts; and as there is fresh water at the northern extremity of this island, the animals have done well, and increased in number considerably. There are also plenty of snakes, but who brought *them* I did not hear.

On the 31st we sailed with the light airs of what is called the sea-breeze, from the south-east. We

passed Cape las Vírgenes at midnight, and continued running down the coast, during the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd of August, in the hope of falling in with harbours; but this iron-bound coast affords no shelter of any kind. In the afternoon of this last day, about four, P. M., we got abreast of a small bay, in which, on account of the severity of the weather, we anchored, although it is open to every wind, except the one which was now blowing. This I have named Thomson's bay. Towards midnight it grew calm.

4th.—At six, A. M., we weighed anchor, and stood along-shore with a light breeze, which afterwards changed to the north-west, and carried us between the islands called "Sal si Puedes," (get back if you can). About five, P. M., the wind died away, and we remained drifting with the current, which here runs strong, sometimes to the south-east, and sometimes in the opposite direction; and, being immediately in front of one of the islands, I went on shore to examine it.

I found it about seven miles in circumference, and very mountainous. The hills are chiefly composed of a red stone, which has very much the appearance of cinnabar. We landed on a small sandy bay, on which twenty or thirty seals were basking in the sun. We approached with caution, having clubs in our hands; and falling suddenly upon them, made an attack; but they were too active for us, and escaped with only a few parting blows. We therefore went in search of others, whose yet undisturbed slumbers might give us an opportunity of retrieving our cre-

dit. We were not kept long in suspense; and stealing upon these with more care and activity, we succeeded in killing twelve of them. A seal is a formidable animal to attack, both on account of his nimbleness and his teeth. The instant they are awakened, they open their enormous mouths in a most threatening manner, and, if closely attacked, retreat backwards, unless the assailants happen to be between them and the sea, in which case they rush forward without any ceremony, and endeavour either to destroy their enemy, or, at least, to secure their retreat. Their first salutation is a roaring noise, which awakens their companions; this is followed by a rush towards the sea. It now becomes necessary to cut off the retreat, and endeavour to hit the animal on the nose, which stuns him, and a few blows more on the head are sufficient to kill him. It was my object to get their skins, supposing them to be of the double fur, as well as to obtain oil from their fat. The latter object we accomplished; but as their skins were not of fur, we threw them away as useless. This island has no name attached to it in any of the maps; I therefore, thought myself *justified* in calling it *Seal Island*, in commemoration of our achievements.

5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th.—We had calms, with occasional light winds. The current is, apparently, always strong. But on the 9th we got aslant of wind, which carried us up to the north-west end of Tiburow island, where we came to an anchor in three fathoms water.

The reader will recollect the ferocious character attributed to these Indians, and will not therefore be surprised that I ordered our two cannons to be loaded with grape and canister, as well as our small arms to be got in readiness. We had on board a musket, sword, and pike for each person, together with two pair of pistols; one for the captain, the other for myself.

We had scarcely anchored, before I observed, with the spy-glass, two Indians, who were making signals to us. I therefore sent a boat to bring them on board, having previously pointed our guns to the spot, in case of treachery. None, however, was attempted; and, presently afterwards, the boat returned with the Indians. One of them, who wore a straw hat, ornamented with shells, and an eagle's feather; a red baise shirt, and a blanket round his legs; spoke Spanish, and called himself the "Capitan Chico." He said his object in coming on board, was to ask the question, "Do you come for peace or war?" and being answered "For peace," his object was to procure medical assistance for the wife of the "Capitan Grande;" and he had brought with him a small quantity of tortoise-shell, and three baskets curiously made, as a present. "The great Captain," he said, "would give all the tortoise-shell he possessed for the recovery of his wife."

I took the presents, giving him, in return, tobacco, and some other trifles; and desiring the captain to detain them both on board as hostages, and also to keep a sharp look-out upon the shore, I embarked in

the boat, and proceeded, in a medical capacity, to see the patient. I landed on a sandy beach, and at the distance of about twenty-five yards from the shore, I found a hut, constructed of four perpendicular stumps, which supported a quantity of bushes, and bones of the tortoise, serving as a shade to the inhabitants beneath. Suspended to the posts, were skins of the eagle, bows and arrows; the four sides being completely open to the winds. The height of this hut was about four feet, and beneath it were lying women and children, and one man.

There was not one amongst them who spoke Spanish; but the moans of a young woman, who was lying in the sand, surrounded by three or four old hags, soon led me to discover the patient. I had the greatest difficulty in finding out what was her complaint, owing to the want of an interpreter, the Capitan Chico having remained on board; but I at length obtained the information by signs. She was now, and had been for four days, labouring under the most acute sufferings, and for the last four hours her state had appeared hopeless. All the relief attempted to be administered to the patient was a charm. When I arrived, her husband was occupied in shaking over her a small leathern bag, painted and otherwise ornamented, and containing I know not what, which when shaken produced a rattling noise.

After making the necessary examinations, I ascertained the cause of the difficulty. The old women were put into the greatest consternation by my discoveries; and when I signified by signs that there

was serious fear lest the patient might only find relief from her present sufferings in the grave, which idea I conveyed by stretching myself on the sand and closing my eyes, the whole party set up a dreadful yell, that was echoed, although with a more subdued shrillness, from the neighbouring mountains. Indeed, I thought it prudent to prepare the family for a fatal result, from a very natural apprehension that, if the poor woman should die, the Indians might take a fancy to try their poisoned arrows upon my body, supposing me the author of her almost inevitable death: a ceremony which I by no means wished to go through!

That the poor woman should be still alive in the shocking state in which I found her, was matter of the greatest surprise. This very circumstance, therefore, led me to hope that she might still be preserved, and, although greatly exhausted, be able to endure the treatment I considered absolutely necessary. I can assure the reader, that my feelings were by no means comfortable, not so much from apprehensions of the effect which disappointment might produce in the minds of these savage Indians, as from the sorrow and regret I felt at my total want of science and skill.

Notwithstanding, I felt that an attempt must be made to save her, which, if attended with success, would afford me infinite satisfaction; and if otherwise, I should at least be conscious that I had exercised the little portion of judgment which nature bestowed upon me, in assisting a poor creature, who,

before our arrival, had lost all hope of succour. Relying on the assistance of that Providence that sometimes confounds the strong and confident, and lends his aid to the weak and humble, I offered up a mental ejaculation, and then made the necessary preparations for commencing an operation, of the precise nature of which I was in a great degree ignorant.

I must stop to observe, that the roof of the hut wherein this poor sufferer lay, afforded shade rather than shelter, with the sides open to the four winds of heaven. Her bed was no other than the sand, and the softest support that could be found for her head was the shell of a tortoise.

After ordering the hut to be cleared of all the attendants except three old women, whose assistance I thought might be useful, I proceeded to measures which I conceived best adapted to the occasion; and I was finally not without hope, that another *old woman*, Dame Nature, might finish the operation. In conclusion, I gave the patient a draught of tincture of senna, and pointing to that part of the heavens which the sun would reach about four o'clock, I signified that then would be the crisis, and that I would return. Immediately after this explanation, with a mind full of anxiety and hope, I embarked for my vessel.

When I got on board, I found that the two Indians had become restive in consequence of their detention, and were insisting upon being put on shore. I succeeded in tranquillizing them, and afterwards sent them to join their friends. At one, P. M. we

dined, and were smoking our cigars, when we heard a horrid yell proceeding from the hut, which I feared might announce the death of the sufferer. This was about three o'clock. I immediately ordered the boat alongside, and embarked in her without arms, actuated rather by feelings of humanity than of prudence.

The captain, however, had received his instructions to watch the proceedings, and to fire a broadside in case our lives should be attempted. Before I could reach the shore, the Indian women and children rushed into the sea, and catching hold of the boat dragged it to the beach. At first I did not know what to make of this movement; but reflecting, that at least I could have nothing to fear from the women, I remained quiet. As soon as I had landed, the three old women came forward to meet me, holding a variety of wooden and leathern figures in their hands; but as my chief object was to assure myself of the safety or death of my patient, I did not heed them, but hastened towards the hut. My sensations may be easily conceived, when the reader is told, that the poor woman, although dreadfully feeble, upon my approach, animated her languid countenance with a smile, in token of gratitude.

The rest of the Indian women hung about my neck, greeting me with the most determined caresses. Nothing indeed would satisfy the exuberance of this feeling on the part of the daughter of the "Capitan Grande," a young lady of about sixteen, and "of a most interesting countenance;" but forcibly making

me sit down on the sand beneath the shelter of the hut, while she painted my face *à la Tiburow!* Not wishing to deny her the indulgence of this innocent frolic, I quietly suffered her to proceed. She mixed up part of a cake of blue colour, which resembles ultramarine (and of which I have a specimen,) in a small shell; in another, a white colour, obtained by ground talc; and in a third was mixed a colour obtained from the red flint-stone of the class which I before stated was to be found on Seal Island, and resembled cinnabar. With the assistance of a pointed stick, the tende[illegible]tist formed perpendicular narrow stripe[illegible] [illegible] cheeks and nose, at such distance [illegible] adm[illegible] an equally narrow white line between th[illegible] With equal delicacy and skill the tops and bottom[illegible] of the white lines were finished off with a white spo[illegible] If the cartilage of my nose at the nostrils had been perforated so as to admit a small, round, white bone, five inches in length, tapering off at both ends, and rigged something like a cross-jack yard, I might have been mistaken for a native of the island!

As soon as the operation was finished, the whole party set up a roar of merry laughter, and called me "Hermano, Capitan Tiburow," being the very limited extent of their knowledge of Spanish.

I now made inquiries respecting fresh water, and was shown a well, about fifty yards from the beach, seven or eight feet deep. The taste of the water was a little brackish; and as the length of our voyage was as yet uncertain, I thought it a good oppor-

tunity to replenish what we had already used. I therefore returned on board to get casks for this purpose. On approaching the vessel, the master and crew imagined that an Indian was in the boat, which they might well have done from the colours on my face; nor was the delusion destroyed by the red baize shirt and trowsers which I had worn since my embarkation in the Bruja, especially as I had no hat, having left it on board the vessel in my haste to reach the shore!

It was now evening, which rendered it imprudent to quit the Bruja till the following morning. In the mean time, not liking to rely altogether upon appearances, I had the boarding nets put up, clapped a spring on the cable, got our muskets and swords on deck, where all hands slept to be in readiness for a night attack; and having placed sentinels on proper stations, we supped, spread the awning, and went to sleep.

I could dream of nothing but the rich woman, and a dozen times during the night I imagined that my medical skill was called into requisition. An hour before daylight I was on my legs, and when Aurora began "to tinge the east with twilight grey," the casks were put into the boat in readiness to start so soon as this mild colour should be changed for the more gaudy beams of day.

While the casks were filling, I sent the cook away in the canoe to catch fish, or at least to bring us notice if any existed. I had forgotten to mention, that this cook is the identical dirty fellow whom I found

on board the schooner Cocúla, when I embarked at Mazatlán! He had grown tired of his former vessel, as had also her second mate, both of whom were at this time with me; one in the capacity of captain, the other in the exercise of his culinary skill. The latter is at least an excellent fisherman; but being a little superstitious, whilst pursuing this occupation one night, at Guaymas, on the rocks, his imagination raised up ghosts of men without heads, which presently changed their human figures for those of stags with enormously long horns. These so completely horrified the poor cook, that he could never be induced to fish there again at night. He is an Indian, and was born in the Manilla islands; and although very old, he is still extremely active and a good seaman withal. But in his cooking capacity, *he could be better spared than a cleaner man!*

CHAPTER XII.

The Tiburow Indians resemble a Patagonian tribe.—Search after pearls and native gold.—Canoes.—Discover a bay and an island.—Padre Kino.—Witches.—Turtle.—Concha naca.—An amusement.—Method of poisoning arrows.—One thousand men sent to subdue the Tiburow Indians.—Their good qualities.—Sail from the island.—Seal.—Manuscript charts ceased to be useful.—Go on shore.—Discover a new island.—Meditations.—A horrid fight.—Birds.—Flies.—Crabs, a curious contrivance.—Effects of solitude upon the animal spirits.

The Indians on the island of Tiburow are very stout, tall, and well-built fellows, exceedingly like the Twelchii tribe of Indians in Patagonia, and with a language so like theirs, that I imagined I was transported back into those wild regions. They by no means look so ferocious as they are represented, and there is something peculiarly mild in the countenances of the females. Their dress is a sort of blanket, extending from the hips to the knees. But most of the old women have this part of the body covered with the skins of the eagle, having the feathers turned *towards the flesh*. The upper part of

the body is entirely exposed, and their hair is dressed on the top of the head in a knot which greatly sets off the effect of their painted faces. The men use bows and stone-pointed arrows; but whether they are poisoned, I do not know. They use likewise a sort of wooden mallet called Macána, for close quarters in war. They have a curious weapon which they employ for catching fish. It is a spear with a double point, forming an angle of about five degrees. The insides of these two points, which are six inches long, are jagged; so that when the body of a fish is forced between them, it cannot get away on account of the teeth.

The day following, having visited my patient, and given her a small quantity of tincture of bark, from which she derived considerable benefit, I went into the interior; and after about an hour's walk arrived at the eastern coast of the island, where I looked for indications of the pearl shell. I *saw none*; and on my return took a circuitous route, in order to learn the truth of reports, current in Pitic, respecting the existence of native-gold spots. That such exist, multitudes of persons in every part of Sonora will affirm; but their real wealth and extent, they add, no one has been able to investigate in consequence of the blood-thirsty character of the Indians, who, in addition to their enmity to the whites, fear that the discovery of this precious metal might eventually lead to their subjugation.

I travelled over the greater part of the island, but could find no trace of a "creadéro de oro." I

showed a specimen of grain-gold to the Indians; but as they manifested the greatest ignorance of that substance, as well as unfeigned curiosity about it, I no longer entertained a doubt that the idea of a gold spot here exists only in the lively imaginations of the people with whom I had conversed upon the subject in Pitic. Their error arose from the circumstance of this island being peopled with Indians, who permit no intercourse with the "Christianos" of that town. Upon this slender basis has Fancy built her splendid fabrics. Nevertheless, I determined to make a more accurate investigation, in the boats, after pearl shells.

I had now become so great a favourite with the islanders, that I was allowed to examine every part of their coast and territory. They say, that on the southern extremity of the island there is a mine of loadstone; but the efforts necessary for ascending the hill, where the vein is situated, I was by no means equal to, as I felt that my chest had been considerably injured by diving; and a small exertion occasioned a suffocating sensation which incapacitated me for violent exercise. I procured, however, from the Indians a specimen of this mineral, which they said they had obtained from the hill alluded to, but that there was great difficulty in detaching the stone.

In the "Canal peligroso de San Miguel" (so the channel between the continent and the island is called,) I observed about fifteen or twenty canoes, made of three long bamboo bundles fastened together,

which terminated in points at the head and stern. From their natural buoyancy they easily support the weight of an Indian, although the water penetrates through the sticks in every direction. When loaded, the centre sank down a little below the water's edge, the bow and stern only rising about six or eight inches above it.

In the afternoon wé got under weigh, and stood into a bay of the continent to the north-east of the island, where from its sheltered situation, as well as from the appearance of shells upon its beach, I hoped to meet with the celebrated "placer" of pearls. We were not above three hours in arriving at this bay, where we anchored and immediately commenced an investigation; but the only thing we found was an abundance of cockles in a sort of inner harbour, which from that circumstance I called "Cockle Harbour." The outer bay is formed by a very long narrow bank composed entirely of shells which have been driven up by the sea, running off from the shore nearly north and south, and terminating in a small island. This island, situated in lat. 29° 15′ N., long. 111° 35′ W., I have named "Arnold's Island," and the bay in which we anchored, I named, after our vessel, "Bruja's Bay."

As there were no oysters to be met with, we endeavoured to fish for the tortoise; but we only found one. Turtle are in great abundance; and as they swim with amazing rapidity, unless taken asleep, it is exceedingly difficult to catch them.

It is reported that Padre Kino, or Kühn, visited

the sea-coast to the westward of Bruja's bay, the extreme point of which he lays down in his map as Tépoca. There is, however, every reason to believe, that this celebrated Jesuit was never near the spot to which this name is given, from the circumstance that the Tépoca Indian establishment is many leagues farther to the northward; and moreover there is no fresh water near the spot, except during the rainy season, which only lasts about a month or six weeks. Nor is there any vestige of Indians to be seen except a solitary hut erected by the Tiburons to serve them when they go there to fish.

Towards morning on the day succeeding our anchorage in Bruja's bay, a stiff breeze from the southward commenced at about four, A. M.; and as the bottom was loose sand, and consequently bad holding-ground, I did not think it prudent to remain in our present situation. At daylight, therefore, I got under weigh, with the wind at S. S. E. The upper part of the bay is full of shoals, as also towards Arnold's Island; in Cockle Harbour there is shallow water; the entrance to it is from the westward. In the inside there are several Estéros (inlets) which communicate with the sea to the westward of the bank that extends to Arnold's Island. The extreme south-western point of the continent, improperly called Tépoca Point by Padre Kino, I have named Sargent's Point, ("Freshwater Bay," the name I gave to our first anchorage in front of the Indian settlement, being immediately fronting it) the lat. of which is 29° 18′ N., long. 111° 37′ W.

It was fortunate that we got under weigh, for the breeze soon afterwards freshened to a gale; and instead of driving us ashore, it carried us safely back to our old anchorage in Freshwater Bay, whose latitude is 29° 12′ N., longitude 111° 36′ W.

As soon as we anchored, I went on shore, anxious to see whether my patient was still alive. I had left with the old woman a small phial of the tincture of bark. As we approached, the Indians of both sexes flocked round our boat, as upon a former occasion. When I reached the hut, I found the patient so far recovered as to be able to sit upright, and she manifested her pleasure at our return by a smile of acknowledgment. That she should ever have recovered was no less a matter of astonishment to me, than it would probably have been to any person acquainted with the dangers to which she had been exposed.

After having felt the lady's pulse, which I found to be rather languid, but with no indication of fever, my attention was directed by the old women to a pile of bushes outside the hut, which had a staff of about five feet in length sticking up through the centre. From the upper end of the staff was suspended by a cord twelve or fourteen inches long, a round stone ball, and to this ball was fastened another string furnished with bits of cork, surrounded with small feathers stuck into them, at the distance of about three inches apart: the only use of the stone ball being to prevent the wind from blowing out horizontally the string which was furnished with feathers. It appeared a similar ap-

paratus to that which on board-ship is called a dog vane, used to indicate the direction of the wind. Upon examining the bushy pile, I discovered a wooden figure with a *carved hat*, and others of different shapes and sizes, as well also as leathern bags, the contents of which I was not permitted to explore.

I made inquiries as to the meaning of what I saw; but as there was no medium for expressing my wishes, from their ignorance of Spanish, and my own of their language, and Captain Chico having long since absented himself, I could not learn what I desired to know. However, I gathered enough from the signs of the old woman, pointing first to the vane, then to myself, and afterwards to the vessel, to understand that they imagined their own power over the elements had been instrumental in our return to the island. As the violence too of the wind, together with the danger of remaining longer in Bruja's bay, had obliged us to seek a place of greater security, which our present situation really afforded, this was thought to be so singular a coincidence, that, no doubt, the circumstance will long be remembered by the credulous Indians, as a proof of the supernatural power of their *old witches*. Indeed, there was an expression of triumph in their looks, which seemed to imply that they considered me as completely under the agency of their enchantments!

In the afternoon of this day, I sent the captain and two men in the boat, to the "Isla de Pátos," (Duck's island,) situated about three leagues to the

north-west of our present anchorage. The Indians say that quantities of seals frequent this island, and I was desirous of having at least more oil. I hoped also that their skins might be of a different quality from those I obtained on the Seal island, which were of no value. As I intended sailing on the following morning, some few hours would thus be saved; and by running under the lee of that island, the party could easily be re-embarked, even though it should blow a gale.

Bruja's bay is of considerable extent, and there are from five to three fathoms water close to Arnold's island, in the neighbourhood of which the Indians catch abundance of turtle in a singular manner. I have already described their canoes, which in Spanish are called "balsas." An Indian paddles himself from the shore on one of these by means of a long elastic pole of about twelve or fourteen feet in length, the wood of which is the root of a thorn called Mesquite, growing near the coast; and although the branches of this tree are extremely brittle, the underground roots are as pliable as whalebone, and nearly as dark in colour. At one end of this pole there is a hole an inch deep, into which is inserted another bit of wood, in shape like an acorn, having a square bit of iron four inches long fastened to it: the other end of the iron being pointed. Both the *ball* and *cup* are first moistened, and then tightly inserted one within the other. Fastened to the iron is a cord of very considerable length, which is brought up along the pole, and both are

held in the left hand of the Indian. So securely is the nail thus fixed in the pole, that although the latter is used as a paddle, it does not fall out.

A turtle is a very lethargic animal, and may frequently be surprised in its watery slumbers. The balsa is placed nearly perpendicularly over one of these unsuspecting sleepers, when the fisherman softly sliding the pole through the water in the direction of the animal, till within a foot or two of it, he suddenly plunges the iron into its back. No sooner does the creature feel itself transfixed than it swims hastily forward, and endeavours to liberate itself. The slightest motion of the turtle displaces the iron point from the long pole, which would otherwise be inevitably broken, and the turtle would as certainly be lost: but in the manner here described, it is held by the cord fastened on to the iron which has penetrated its back, till after it has sufficiently exhausted its strength it is hoisted on board the canoe by the fisherman, who proceeds to the shore in order to dispose of his prize.

It is difficult to distinguish between the turtle and the tortoise while yet under water. The only difference is, that the latter is a little blacker; but they are not very abundant.

Of fish, there are in the bays of this island and the adjacent continent, quantities that are excellent. There are also sharks of formidable size; notwithstanding which, we dived for oysters in the midst of eight or ten of them, armed only with our short pointed sticks. We found nothing whatever, except

the "concha naca," a large species of cockle, which the Indians eat, and which sometimes contains pearls, but of such inferior shape and colour, that they are worth nothing. There was not so much as one pearl in any of those which we obtained.

The dangerous channel of San Miguel is full of shoals; and as there is a strong tide constantly running through it, the banks are continually shifting, and do not, therefore, allow time for the growth of oysters. The distance across from the nearest points is about a league; and this channel the Indians pass in their balsas without difficulty.

The appearance of the island from a distance is very beautiful, owing to the rich purple tints which distinguish all the mountain scenery of Mexico, but the shore itself is wretched. There is but one well that I saw on the island, and all the Indians who do not go over to the continent during the dry season, reside near it. During the rainy months I should suppose that the mountains would be covered with verdure, which in that state, and afterwards when dry, afford food for many very large deer that run wild about the island. In their festivities the Indians wear the head (with the horns on) of this animal, for ornamenting their own!

It is believed that the Céres Indians have discovered a method of poisoning their arrows, and that they do it in this way: they kill a cow, and take from it its liver. They then collect a number of rattle-snakes, scorpions, centipedes, and tarantulas, which they confine in a hole with the liver. The

next process is to beat them with sticks, in order to enrage them; and being thus infuriated, they fasten their fangs and exhaust their venom upon each other, and upon the liver. When the whole mass is in a high state of corruption, the old women take the arrows and pass their points through it; they are then allowed to dry in the shade; and it is said that a wound inflicted by them will prove fatal. Others again say, that the poison is obtained from the juice of the yerba de la flécha (arrow-wort). But I must leave the matter in the same state of doubt as I found it, inasmuch as I could not learn from the Indians any particulars relating to the subject.

I purchased of the Tiburow Indians some of their arrows, which have certainly had an unguent applied to them. The points are stone; and there is a deep notch cut about eight inches above the stone, the intention of which is, that when the arrow has penetrated, it may break at the notch from the violence with which it was shot, so that its extraction is next to impossible.

These people have been always considered extremely ferocious; and there is little doubt, from their brave and warlike character, that they may formerly have devastated a great part of the country; but in modern days their feuds are nearly confined to a neighbouring tribe of the same name as themselves, (Céres,) who speak the same language, and in all probability originally descended from the same stock. They are said to be inferior to those of this island, both in courage and stature, and they are never suf-

fered to cross the channel. From what I was told by the Capitan Chico, who has already been introduced to the reader as the one who came on board upon our first arrival, and who spoke Spanish very well, the Tiburow Céres have lately returned from a sanguinary war with the Tépoca Céres, in which the former were victorious.

So great were the depredations committed by these Indians, whom Mr. Humboldt supposes may have descended from an Asiatic tribe bearing the same name, that in the early period of the settlement of Sonora, the Spanish viceroy availed himself of a favourable opportunity to endeavour to subjugate them. He was unsuccessful, and met with a considerable loss, as the Céres, like the Malay pirates of India, neither gave nor received quarter. And although the Spanish conquests extended as far as the Presidio of Toison (the golden fleece), this tribe alone has remained unsubdued up to the present time. Their numbers may be about five or six hundred; some indeed say a thousand.

Domestic virtues are quite incompatible with the life and habits of a savage; but amongst these there seems to be that sort of feeling between a man and his wives (here of the dual number), as well as between parents and their children, which is not often met with among their Christian neighbours. Indeed there was apparently so much of the amiable combined in their characters, and they seemed so grateful for the interest I had manifested for the safety of

the capitan's wife, that I left them with feelings of real kindness.

On the 13th, we set sail for the island of Patos, in spite of the old women's witcheries, which they must have had the mortification to find were no longer available!

At ten, A. M. we were close to the island of Patos, with the wind at south-east. I went up to the mast-head to look out for rocks, not liking to trust to any but myself, in a matter which involved the safety of all those for whom I was responsible. Finding the coast clear, we ran within one hundred and fifty yards of the eastern shore of the island, and I was then able to converse with the captain on shore, who, with the men, had been till now engaged in trying-out seal oil. I therefore placed the vessel close under the lee of a bluff point, and landed in the canoe, giving directions to the mate to stand off-and-on till I should make a signal for his nearer approach.

The Isla de Patos is of small dimensions, and of little elevation; but its whole surface is whitened by sea-gulls and other aquatic birds that sleep and lay their eggs on it. The whole of its rocky coast was covered so thickly with seal, young and old, that there was scarcely room to land, and their howls were most discordant and loud. They suffered themselves to be killed, almost without an effort to save themselves, nor did our approach drive them into the sea. I was a little astonished at this circumstance, till the captain told me there were the largest

sharks he had ever seen swimming round the coast, and that they picked up every seal who was bold enough to quit the shore.

There are some curious caverns under the cliffs, but they contain nothing worthy of remark, not even a stalactite. We could not find one single blade of grass upon the whole island. The birds were so tame that the captain seized about a dozen with his own hands, for the purpose of taking the strong feathers from their wings to complete his sea-stock of pens.

After running about an hour on the island, during which the men were embarking the oil and seal-skins, which were of the same quality as those we got on Seal Island, we made the appointed signal for the vessel to approach. In about half an hour afterwards we all returned on board, and made sail for Tépoca Point. Arriving at this place, which is about twenty leagues to the northward of Sargent's Point, we saw nothing but empty huts, in consequence, I suppose, of the defeat they had lately sustained from the Tiburow Céres. The coast is flat and sandy, and we now sailed within pistol-shot of the shore, the better to observe whether there were any traces of oysters on the bottom, which from the clearness of the water we could easily have distinguished. But there were no rocks or other indications which could lead us to suppose that we were in the vicinity of oyster-beds. Indeed the coast was too much exposed to the heavy waves of the sea for shell-fish.

We ran down the coast of Sonora till dark, when I thought it prudent to heave to, inasmuch as we had extended beyond the farthest limits of our manuscript charts, which, although incorrect, had served us tolerably well up to the period of our arrival in the latitude of Tiburow Island; but now we were in a manner out of leading-strings, and had no other pilot than our own five, or as some say seven senses! There is no account that I know, of any vessel having gone higher up the gulf than the southern extremity of the island, called "El Angel de la Guarda," which, in most of the maps, is laid down as forming a part of the mainland of Lower California. The printed maps of this gulf are sadly erroneous; but there is a manuscript map which extends as high as Sal si Puedes, and which is sufficiently correct for navigating those seas, as far as it goes; but as we had now passed this island, it had become perfectly useless.

The wind continued to blow steadily from the south-east during the night; the sky was without a cloud; and as the moon shone with beauty and clearness, we could distinguish the shore and keep at the desired distance from it.

At daylight on the 15th, we again made sail, and stood along the coast. The appearance of the land was similar to what it was yesterday; with this difference only, that the mountains we then saw were no longer discernible, nor were there in sight any hills, except at a great distance to the eastward.

The breeze died away towards noon; and to pre-

vent our being drifted to the southward by the currents, or on the shore by the heave of the sea, I desired the captain to cast anchor; which being done, I went on shore to see what was to be seen. I picked up a few broken shells, but there were no oysters. The coast is bordered by low sand-hills, from whose tops is seen a great extent of perfectly flat country, which, during the rainy season, must be partially covered with water; but it appeared now to be parched. The elevation of the sand-hills by the coast, effectually prevents the rain-water from running into the sea in that direction; but any great accumulation may possibly have some other mode of escape which I could not discover.

My stay on shore was short; and when I returned on board, a slight breeze had again sprung up from the south-west. We therefore got under weigh at one, P. M., and stood along the coast. At two we saw a white island on the larboard-bow, and we altered our course in order to make it, hoping we might find an anchorage under its lee before the night. Our soundings were eight and nine fathoms, with a smooth sea, and a steady although light breeze. At four we were close to the island. I took my usual station, which upon these occasions was at the mast-head; and as I observed no danger, we came to an anchor, in seven fathoms, at half-past four, fronting a sandy beach to the eastward, where at low water there was a dry communication between two islands. Its latitude is 31° 12′ N., longitude 112° 45′ W. of Greenwich.

This land is composed of four small islands, about one hundred yards wide, and extending in a straight line about two thousand. As they do not appear on any of the charts, which have all been constructed upon mere conjecture, I gave them the name of George's Islands, in honour of His Majesty George the Fourth.

These islands are perfectly white, from the same cause as that which produces a similar effect at Patos, and the beach was as numerously surrounded by seals. Myself and several of the crew went on shore with seal-clubs; but I was more anxious to investigate the island, than to try my prowess against the poor persecuted seals. I climbed the rock till I reached its highest summit, and from thence I gazed in all directions. To the eastward was the long-extended coast of Sonora, with the flat lands beyond it, but with only one hill in sight, which I took to be that called in the maps Sierra de Santa Clara. It was at a very considerable distance from the coast; and the low hills, which we yesterday passed, were just discernible.

To the westward, the coast of California is seen like a morning mist of blueish grey, and indistinct; and the high land of the island of the Angel de la Guarda presented a similar appearance. Tired with gazing, I sat down on the rock with the seal-club in my hand, and might have been taken for the only inhabitant, where no one disputed my will but the unsubjugated winds, and no one mocked my voice but the bursting of the waves against the craggy shore! But my thoughts soon took another direc-

tion in spite of these fickle elements, and they turned towards home, the seat of tranquillity and peace!

A few short months had made me master of an unknown and uninhabited island! But how insignificant was the feeling which this gratification afforded, in comparison with the loss of the society of my friends in England, and my absence from its white cliffs, which the whiteness of this island brought so forcibly and so painfully to my recollection! While I was yet absorbed in this meditation, which I could have wished undisturbed for an age,—for in my imagination I was roaming over the happy hills of my own country, calling to mind the diversions of early years, and again conversing with the friends of my youth,—my attention was suddenly diverted from these pleasing reveries by a splashing in the water below me. How sudden are the transitions of thought, and how easily is the thread of reflection broken, and for the time entirely forgotten by any reality which passes before the eyes! That which destroyed the illusions wherein I had been for some time past indulging, completely roused me, and awakened an interest in me which amounted to absolute horror.

It was a combat between a seal and two monstrously large sharks. Never did I witness any thing half so terrific. I could scarcely breathe from anxiety. The commotion in the water was very great, and the long tails of the sharks were at intervals four or five feet out of water, making muscular efforts, and flouncing with ferocious energy,

to keep the seal from rising to the surface. Presently their tails entirely disappeared, and in an instant more, the ruffled surface of the water, where the combat had taken place, was discoloured with blood, bubbling up from below; and a perfect smoothness succeeded, which left only a trace of where the fight had been. So completely were my feelings absorbed by the spectacle, that no sooner had the excitement subsided, than I was overcome by a faintness and a sensation of thirst, which even at this moment of detailing the relation, I could fancy that I feel afresh, and that again I see the poor seal torn to pieces.

Two of the crew told me that they also had beheld the fight, and afterwards saw the poor seal crawl out of the water upon the rocks with his entrails hanging out. Judging from the appearance of the sharks swimming round the island close to the shore, I should imagine they cannot be short of thirty feet long. They look like whales; and I took especial care neither to venture into the water myself, nor suffer any of our men to do so.

The night was beautifully fine and clear, and at daylight I got under weigh with the wind rather more to the westward, and ran past the islands. They are composed of soft sand and limestone: the sea-birds make them resting-places, and deposit their eggs upon them. On our arrival, the boobies, which are also very numerous, and the young ones very handsome, flew round about our vessel as though they supposed her to be some enormous bird. They manifested curiosity rather than fear, and were quite

astonished at our silent approach: their examination lasted till we anchored and our sails were furled.

We also were fated to be surprised in our turn. Flies swarm on the island; and as they had probably waited with the most exemplary patience since the days of Noah for a safe conduct to the continent, we were doomed to receive a multitude of these troublesome passengers on board.

As we distanced George's Island, by degrees the roaring of the seal became more indistinct, till at length we heard it no more. The southward and eastward shore is a deep half-moon bay, and I steered for the westernmost point as nearly as the wind permitted. When we had approached the shore within about two miles, the wind died away and left us drifting to the southward. We therefore let drop our kedge-anchor, and kept our sails aloft. I went on shore. There were a great many low rocks on the beach, among which, at low water, I picked up a great number of very pretty shells, all small, and many with fish in them.

While engaged in this occupation I was surprised to observe, on almost all the flat rocks, little piles of shells. I knew that only my Mexican servant came on shore with me in the canoe, and him I saw engaged in quite another direction; knowing also that he had never passed over the spot where the heaps in question were piled; and even if he had, that it would have been impossible for him in so short a time to have made so many, I began to imagine that they must have been made by Indians, and carefully

examined the sand for the print of footsteps. But I could find only my own. I was therefore quite at a loss to conjecture the cause of this curious circumstance. Upon re-examining the heaps, I discovered small crabs to be engaged in this occupation! They were dragging them along, and appeared to be charitably disposing them as habitations for their young progeny, to whom it afforded a comfortable protection against the beating of the sea upon the rocks when the tide rose, as well as from the jaws of other fish. I stayed and watched the progress of their labours with great amusement, and it only ceased when the rising of the tide permitted them to work no longer.

From the sand-hills, which average about twenty feet in height, and rise at the distance of about fifty yards from the beach, a very flat country is discernible, with only low bushes of the height perhaps of two feet growing upon it. There were also the same vestiges of temporary lakes which I had noticed at Tépoca; but no human being appeared ever to have visited this spot. As far as the eye could reach, there was no smoke discernible. Here and there were the prints of a hare or deer; and only the noise occasioned by the rising tide broke the silence.

A traveller sees many things which give rise to a multitude of feelings and reflections, some of them pleasing, some painful, and yet others productive of wonder and surprise. My own sensations were of this latter kind. I was now gazing at a vast extent of country visited only by the elements, and by the animals before alluded to. It is probably in the

same state that it was ages ago, and perhaps I am the first person, from the creation up to the present time, whose eyes have ever beheld it! Those who love the total absence of sound, and of the "busy hum of men," thought I, would here find a solitude so absolutely melancholy, that they would never willingly again quit the society of their fellow-creatures.

Extremes of heat and of cold have the same effects upon the human constitution; and excessive noise and absolute silence have the same effect upon the animal spirits. It has something more: it produces an indescribable horror. And this is the case with all uninhabited regions; it is their total *silence* which is so strange and overwhelming.

Near the beach I found and collected a quantity of the black mineral sand, which in Sonora indicates the presence of native gold, but I was unsuccessful in my search after that metal. I should like this sand to be examined, as tin sometimes exists under the form of sand of this description.

In the afternoon a breeze again sprung up, and I hastened on board with my shells and sand. The vessel had already got under weigh, as the bottom was such bad holding ground, that with the least wind, she drifted nearly as fast as she would have done had her anchor been up.

We passed Rocky Point, for so I named it, about eight P. M. It was now dusk, and I considered it prudent, as the breeze was now freshening, to haul more off the shore, and stand out more into the middle of the gulf, by which means I hoped, at daylight,

to get sight of the Rio Colorado, into which I wished to enter for the purpose of procuring a supply of provisions from the Indians, and of *picking up gold dust at the same time!* It is currently reported that this metal exists in the sand on the banks of that river. The reader is requested to call to mind the story of the Italian priest, who was said to have obtained nearly two hundred thousand dollars' worth of gold dust in the river. To this report I made reference when speaking of Pitic.

It was also prudent, on another account, that we should steer more to the westward, namely, the narrowness of the head of the gulf, as well as its being full of shoals. So it was represented by one of the Jesuits, who was said to have passed close to the mouth of the Rio Colorado, in a journey which he performed from California to Sonora. I could not therefore, at present, disbelieve an account supported by such testimony. I concluded that the deepest water would be met with on the coast of California; and for this reason, in addition to the Jesuit's account, I endeavoured to place the vessel there before morning.

CHAPTER XIII.

Crew in danger of shipwreck.—Obstinacy saves the vessel.—Discover another new island.—A second attempt to find the Rio Colorado.—Chaotic confusion of the sea.—Discover a new bay.—Storm continues.—Anchor in the mouth of the Red River.—Superstition.—Alarm.—Visit the shore and give names to two new islands.—Ascend the river.—Carry away the rudder.—Tide.—Ground.—River Gila.—Flies.—Banks of the river.—An attempt made in the year 1750 to form a colony.—Ill success attending it.—Indian philosophy.—Ruins.—Investigate the river above.—Indians.—Nectar.—Harangue.—Two blind Indians.—A fishing-net and earthen jars.—An island.—Return to the vessel.—Visit from naked Indians.—Prepare for action.—Mosquitoes troublesome at night.

TOWARDS midnight it began to blow a gale of wind. Indeed, at nine it was fresh, and the sea had risen considerably. I therefore lowered all the sails, and had them close reefed, in case of accident; taking the bonnets, at the same time, off the foresail and jib. By Arrowsmith's chart, as well as by that of M. Humboldt, the large island of Santa Iñes is laid down about latitude 32° 30′ north. And, judging from its magnitude, as also from its vicinity to

the mouth of the Rio Colorado, or Red River, that it must exist, and might have been seen by Father Kino, or some other Jesuit, who may have visited the shores of the head of the gulf, I did not feel uneasy; concluding that, as our latitude now could not be above 31° 30′, we had still a degree to run before we could be abreast of the island.

As I hauled off sufficiently from the starboard shore, I hoped to find myself at daylight running between the island and the continent of California; and that then, in the event of heavy weather, which might now be expected to set in with the full moon, we should be safe under the lee of that island, where we could anchor, and wait a favourable opportunity for looking after the prolific oyster-beds which I *expected* to find; afterwards we might enter the Rio Colorado, and seek for provisions at our leisure.

Our crew was composed of the most wretched set of people, in the shape of men and sailors, that ever set foot on the deck of a vessel. The captain was an Englishman. Two seamen whom I had taken from the Wolf, and replaced with divers, were also Englishmen. Two were Italians; my Mexican servant; one Californian Yuma Indian, our diver; and two Indians from the Manillas, one of whom was the cook already lauded. These were all the living souls, except flies, fleas, bugs, &c., on board the Bruja. The manœuvres were conducted, sometimes in the English, and sometimes in the Spanish language; but neither in one or the other did work go on with activity. The captain used never to hurry himself; the two Englishmen had been old men-of-

war's men, and *would* not hurry themselves; the two Italians were for ever talking of how much they did, and what they had done in a vessel with a smaller crew, but never now thought it necessary to hurt their fingers with the gaskets; my servant, although an indefatigable worker on shore, did not know how to employ his strength and activity on board; the cook was always playing with the fire, and he could handle a burning bit of charcoal with as much comfort, as if his fingers and thumbs had been made of iron; and the other Indian was generally a looker-on, except at meal-times, when he played a "good stick."

I never in my life was disposed to play the tyrant until I joined this vessel, and here the apathy of the whole crew rendered harsh measures necessary, as the adoption of mild ones would probably have been productive of the loss of the vessel, and of all her hands. I had therefore been in almost one uninterrupted rage since we left the gulf of Molexe. Example was of little avail, and I am convinced, "*although I say it*," that I did more work than all the rest of the crew together. If the mainsail wanted reefing when the sea was running high, and the vessel was tumbling much about, no one would venture out to the boom end, to secure the earing.

If the bonnet was to be taken off the jib when we were taking the water over our bows, it was not thought genteel for a sailor to expose himself to the rude spray of the sea. So that, unless I did all this work myself, the vessel might have gone down for any thing the crew cared. At first, I endeavoured

to persuade, afterwards to drive them, to perform these necessary duties; but finding both methods to fail, I resolved to do it myself, and, by thus setting them the example, try if their *amour-propre* would animate, or my performing their work shame them, into something like energy and activity. Nor did it altogether fail of success. By degrees, they took voluntarily to these duties, although they did not even then conceive that *diligence* was any necessary part of obedience.

Upon the present occasion we had been from nine until half-past two reefing the sails, taking off bonnets, and making the vessel snug, during which time I had taken the helm, and from time to time was animating the crew with a cry of "Bear a hand there, my boys!" but all to little purpose. In this way, I was not aware how time went, until looking at the watch, I perceived, that it was half-past two. I instantly desired the captain to drop all other work, and get a cast of the lead. The wind was now blowing a gale from the south-east; we were scudding before it under bare poles, and the sea running very high—much higher than might have been expected from the short time the wind had continued; and I therefore concluded that we must necessarily be shoaling our water.

The first cast of the lead gave us, to my utter wonderment, four fathoms! There was therefore no time to be lost. I immediately clapped the jib and close-reefed mainsail upon her, notwithstanding the strength of the wind, and rounded the vessel to, on the larboard tack, upon the persuasion, that, un-

der the high land on the Californian side, we should soon deepen our water. The next cast was two fathoms and three-quarters; I now began to think that there was at last a *chance* of our being cast away! However, I determined at all hazards to carry on sail, although the sea was breaking so much over the vessel, that it became difficult to keep our weather, especially as she heeled over very considerably. The next cast was three fathoms—then two and a half—then four. In this depth of water, I wore, and clapped the close-reefed foresail upon her. The sea now came over the lee gunwale, and reached the combings of the main hatchway, which had been previously battened and tarpaulined down, and there was no part of the deck dry. Another cast of the lead gave us five fathoms. After this, we got again into two and a half and three, and in this way we were wearing and standing on each tack alternately, hoping to work our way *back again* before daylight. At half-past three in the morning, we saw land under our lee. This I took for Santa Iñes, and had half a mind to try to run to leeward of it; but I considered that we had better first get into deep water, and wait for daylight, which could not now be very far off.

Our soundings continued from two and a half to five fathoms water; and I kept my station at the helm during the whole night. As for holding on to windward, that was impossible; and I therefore got the captain to pass the bite of a rope round my body, and bring it to the belaying-pins to windward; and in this way I was enabled to govern the vessel. All

hands were in a tremendous " stew," as they afterwards expressed themselves; and indeed, if the vessel had touched, she must inevitably have been lost; and, from the roughness of the sea, and our distance from the coast, nothing short of a miracle could have saved our lives. If the Bruja had not been so broad in the beam, and withal so good a sea-boat, she must, I think, have upset, or have had her masts carried away, and been drifted broadside into shallow water.

At length the long and anxiously expected daylight broke, and, by showing us our danger, seemed to lessen it, by leaving no room for the workings of the imagination. We now saw distinctly a low strip of land under our lee,—to which I gave the name of Shoal Point, and the high land of California to the westward. We therefore wore, for I would not risk the consequences of the vessel's missing stays, which with the present wind and sea might have proved fatal; and as we were coming to the wind on the larboard tack, I distinctly saw the sandy bottom, at a depth I should think certainly not exceeding two fathoms.

By dint of obstinacy we at length got out of this difficulty, and towards ten, A. M., we observed what appeared to us to be a ship under all sail. Astonished at such a sight, we got our glasses to bear upon the object, and found that it was a rocky island, the breaks in which, as the morning sun shone, threw their inequalities into shade, and at the distance it was from us, presented the appearance of a ship with every stitch of sail set. And so perfect was the deception to the naked eye, that every one exclaimed,

"Here comes a ship!" It was a mortifying sight; while we could with difficulty carry our close-reefed sails, to observe the supposed vessel, which was very lofty, appearing to have sky-sails, and all her studding sails set, bearing down so majestically before the wind.

A little before noon we passed about a league to windward of this island, and ascertained its latitude to be 31° 15′ north, and longitude 113° 45′ west, and Rocky Point by bearings 31° 23′ north, and longitude 113° 0′ west. I shall not be very minute in these remarks, as the journal kept by the master. Mr. William Lindon, will be found in the Appendix (C), to satisfy the curiosity of those who may feel more interest in nautical matters than the general reader. The meridional observations, bearings, and so forth, were made jointly by the master and myself, so that I think they may be relied on by any future navigator in this gulf. To this new island I gave the name of Clarence Island, in honour of His Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence, who, as Lord High Admiral of England, gave such universal satisfaction to the country by promoting to the rank of lieutenant, a number of midshipmen who had grown grey in the service, without a hope of their ending their fretful days out of the dismal cockpit. The gale was too strong and the sea too high to allow of my landing here.

On the morning following, (the 18th,) we bore up and stood for an opening to the eastward of Shoal Point, supposing it to be the mouth of the Rio Colorado. I was still under the impression that Shoal

Point was a part of the Island of Santa Iñes, or, as some maps lay it down, San Ignacio. As we approached the entrance, both Mr. Lindon and myself, went to the mast-head with our spy glasses, to make observations, and thus enable us, in the event of danger, to get back before it should be too late. The wind was now more moderate, and the sea had abated.

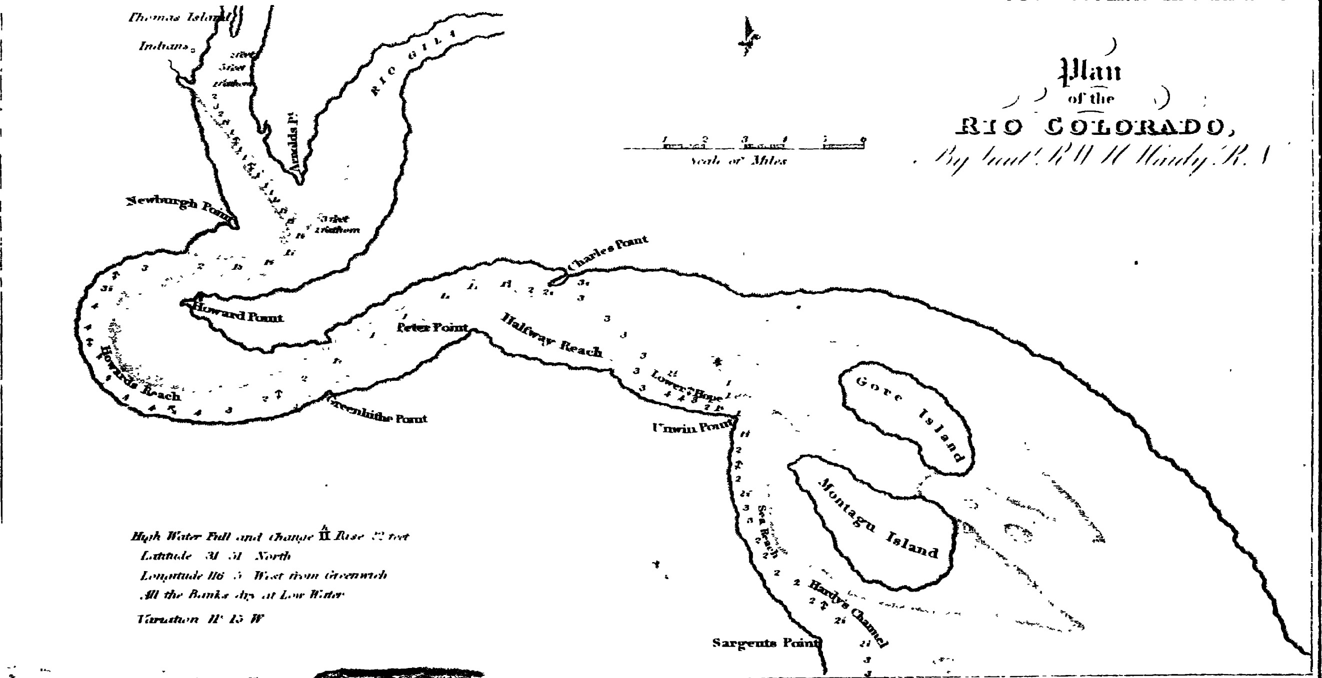
With respect to the movement of the vessel from the commencement of the gale until now, nothing can be conceived half so rapid, so violent, or so continual. The variable winds of the gulf raise each of them a short sea, and then comes a gale, which swallows up the "gentle airs," and roughly superseding their feeble efforts, puts the element beneath into such a state of chaotic wildness, that the vessel will sometimes be lifted up on the top of three conflicting seas at once, which meet under her bows, and with their reflux leave a sort of deep vortex into which the vessel tumbles unresistingly, and with such violence, that, to use a sailor's expression, "every thing is made to grin again!"

At noon we were at the distance of two leagues from Shoal Point, to which I determined to give a wide *berth*. Its latitude is 31° 35′ north; longitude, 113° 45′ west. But here we were fated to experience fresh disappointment; for, instead of this being, as I had flattered myself that it was, the mouth of the river, we ascertained, when we got into four fathoms and a half water, that it was merely a bay, of about fifteen miles depth, formed by the coast of Sonora on the east, and Shoal Point on the west.

The distance of this latter place from the coast of California is about forty-five miles, and from the eastern coast of Sonora about fifteen; so that, in fact, it looks exactly as though it were an island; and I naturally supposed it to be the one which is laid down in some of the maps as Santa Iñes, and in others, as San Ignacio. This bay, which is completely open to the south-east, I named "Adair Bay."

As soon as we clearly distinguished a low, sandy coast to extend round the head of this bay, being at the time in four fathoms water, we once more hauled our wind, and stood back to Clarence Island. Here we arrived in the afternoon, and hove-to for the night to windward of it. In the morning we bore up, determined to follow the coast of California, and see if that would conduct us to the river of which we were in search. The storm had again commenced, accompanied by its delightful consequences, a sympathetic sea! I had not a bone in my body which did not ache. And having now passed two nights without sleep, I felt myself rather languid; and the complaint in my chest, of which I had suffered from the period of my diving in the gulf of Moléxe, contributed considerably to increase my feeling of indisposition.

At ten, A. M. of the 20th, we passed Clarence Island, leaving it at a small distance to the eastward. It appears to be composed of alternate strata of lime and sand-stone, at an angle of about thirty-five or forty degrees from the perpendicular. It is of considerable elevation, and about a mile in circumference.


Plan of the RIO COLORADO,
By Lieut. R. W. H. Hardy, R. N.
Scale of Miles
Thomas Island
Indians
Rio Gila
Arnolds Pt
Newburgh Point
Howard Point
Howards Reach
Greenhithe Point
Peter Point
Charles Point
Halfway Reach
Lower Hope
Unwin Point
Gore Island
Montagu Island
Sea Reach
Hardys Channel
Sargents Point
High Water Full and Change II h Rise 22 feet
Latitude 31 51 North
Longitude 116 5 West from Greenwich
All the Banks dry at Low Water
Variation 11° 15 W

At noon we were close in to a high bluff, which I have named Cole Point, on the Californian coast, in eight fathoms water, bottom soft pipe-clay. Our latitude was 31° 18′ north, longitude 114° 1′ west. Shortly afterwards we perceived a vein of reddish water, which I had no doubt must have proceeded from the Red River.

At two we saw an opening ahead, which appeared to be the mouth of the river; and both seas were covered with a delicate green, arising from the herbage growing on the banks. At three, all doubts of the fact were removed from our [illegible] The river had clearly two, if not three [illegible] the land on either side was very low. [illegible] soundings were now four fathoms and a half [illegible] had gradually dim[illegible] water [illegible] Cole's Point, where we had [illegible] Point we left bearing to the eastw[illegible] us; and having now lost all apprehensions of danger, we were proceeding forwards carelessly, when, to our astonishment, we observed breakers close under our bows. We immediately hauled our wind on the starboard tack, and, having cleared this new danger, we again bore up, and reached the entrance of the Rio Colorado, at half past six. Here we came to an anchor for the night, supposing the tide to be at nearly low water mark. Our distance from the island was not above two hundred yards, and we had two fathoms water alongside. The mud was so soft, that the lead sunk into it at least two fathoms more; so that, in the event of our touching at low water, we should have nothing to fear for the vessel.

The sunset was beautiful, and the clouds reflected all these fantastic and bright forms which are common to the tropical climates. Let me not be thought more superstitious than every sailor is allowed to be, who is educated on the wild ocean, and reared within the vortex of that innocent creed which seamen always teach, and which, when once imbibed by a youthful mind, is never entirely removed. But I fancied I could trace in the clouds to the south-east, immediately over the river, a tall vessel, before which were assembled numerous Indians, both men and women, with loads on their heads, and in various attitudes. As the winds dissipated the clouds, and the colours became more faint, the men and women by degrees disappeared, and the vessel remained majestically alone ; but that too at length disappeared with the deepening shades of evening, although I continued gazing for half an hour afterwards on the spot where these fantastic figures had first appeared. So strong was the resemblance of what I have here related, that every person on board observed it. Availing myself of this *painted warning* of the imagination, I got all our arms cleaned and loaded, before a man was suffered to sleep. After which we retired to sleep, each man on his favourite plank.

In the middle of the night I was awakened by the dew, and the noise of jackals. I took this opportunity of examining the lead, which had been left hanging alongside, to see what water we had. What was my astonishment to find only a foot and a half! The crew was sound asleep. Not even the sentinel was able to keep his eyes open, but had his senses

chained by the sleepy god. His attitude was the same as when he went on guard. Apprehensive of no danger, I would not disturb him or any of the men. Poor fellows! They had within the last three days felt little of the balmy influence and the refreshing cordial of sleep! They had worked, as men usually work who labour for their lives; although it had been many a long day since they had put forth their strength, or shown any symptoms of activity!

Towards daylight all hands were awakened by the beating of the ripple against the counter of the vessel. This noise had been so intermixed with our dreams, that we all rose up at nearly the same instant, as though by instinct, and grappled our arms, supposing we were attacked by Indians; and, acting under this impression, I bellowed out, with a long-drawn yawn, "Stand to your quarters, fore and aft!" But we soon discovered our mistake, and each, as he lighted his cigar, had some witty remark to make upon occasion of the *false alarm*.

Daylight suddenly stole upon our merriment, and showed us a cloudy atmosphere; but the beauty of the green shore was undiminished, and looked so inviting that I landed. I found nothing but green reeds and dead timber, which must have floated down the river, and lodged during the high tides in their present situations.

The three mouths of the Rio Colorado are formed by two islands, the coast of Sonora to the eastward, and the coast of California on the west. The largest of these two islands I have named after my earliest,

best, and most honoured patron and friend, Admiral Sir George Montagu, G.C.B. The other I have called Gore Island; and to the point on the California side, together with the southern point of Montagu Island, I gave the name of Sargent's Point.

I had almost forgotten to remark, that the Californian shore, that is to say, half-way from Cole Point to the Rio Colorado, was in a continued smoke, from the fine particles of sand which the wind carried full a mile into the air. I could distinguish what I supposed to be the direction of the coast from the cloud of dust which formed over it; and I christened it "Smoky Coast" in consequence.

The weather threatened a storm; and it had already begun to rain. The wind came from the westward, with a fog as thick as is sometimes seen in London. Nevertheless, we got under weigh with the first of the flood-tide. The wind carried us tolerably well through Sea Reach (so named after the River Thames); but when we got to the end of it, where the river winds to the W.N.W., we were obliged to beat round the point, the tide setting to the eastward, upon a nest of shoals, over which there could have been but little water, as we shallowed the nearer we approached them. We were therefore obliged to keep close to the larboard point (which I have called Unwin's Point) of Sea Reach; and in the deepest channel we had only one fathom water by the line, which will be about one fathom and a quarter, as I had ordered the line to be lengthened a little before we quitted our last night's anchorage. The current appeared to set us

up very fast through Lower Hope, Half-way-Reach, and Greenhithe Reach, into Howard's Reach, where the river takes a semicircular sweep to the westward; the channels of the former reaches being as follows: Sea Reach N.N.E. seven miles; Lower Hope, W. by N. five miles; Half-way-Reach, W. by N. five miles; and Greenhithe Reach, W. by S. about seven miles. The depth of water is very variable, as will be seen by a reference to my plan of the Rio Colorado, in which the soundings are all laid down at low water, at the time of full and change.

As we were beating up Howard's Reach, where the deep channel is not above ninety yards wide, we were standing with our head towards the larboard bank of the river, which was high and perpendicular; and as we were obliged to make very short boards, in consequence of the narrowness of the channel, which could not exceed two hundred yards, it was necessary to stand until our jib-boom nearly touched the western bank, as otherwise the vessel would not have gathered sufficient way, after once going about, to tack again. Upon one of these occasions, as the tide, which runs at the rate of nine miles an hour, swept us along like an arrow, and within ten yards of the bank, the helmsman took fright, and every moment put the helm down to bring the vessel about, without any orders from me. The consequence was, that she gathered no way. For a long time I did not discover this proceeding on the part of the man at the helm, conceiving that the high banks had taken the wind out of the sails, which were flapping in consequence. However,

turning round at last to desire the man to keep the vessel full, I discovered what he had been about, and desired Mr. Lindon to keep his eye upon the helm, and see that the vessel was kept "clean full," whatever might be the consequence, till I should give orders for our going about.

Our keel was at about the angle of forty-five degrees from the line of the bank; and as the current ran so violently, there was sufficient room to stand on so as to gather way enough for tacking, without any danger of our striking the shore, although our distance from it all this time could not have exceeded ten yards. The sails were therefore kept clean full, and to the consternation of our helmsman, the point of our jib-boom was, I am convinced, within two feet of touching, before I gave the order "Down with the helm," &c. Helmsman and vessel obeyed at the same instant, and the latter "*came round like a top.*" As soon, however, as we had got on the larboard tack, the man at the helm having now lost his fears, looked round to see the danger from which we had escaped, and thus neglected to pay attention to his duty. Mr. Lindon amused himself with the same contemplation; and the consequence was, that the vessel came up in the wind, lost her way, and in an instant was driven stern-foremost on to the shore, almost before I was aware of the imprudence, and too late for preventing the consequences of it. It was the work of an instant. The rudder was carried away with a tremendous crash, and I feared the vessel might have otherwise sustained some serious injury. We now came with our broadside to the

bank, and leaping on shore with the end of the jib-sheet, I belayed it to the stump of a tree, which had been left there during the high tides, to prevent the vessel from swinging round, which, if she had done, would probably have carried away her bowsprit.

We soon secured her by running out a boat-anchor to the shore, and by bringing the end of a hawser to it, which was hauled taught on board: the stern was secured in the same way against the effects of the ebb. We now used our endeavours to collect the shattered pieces of the rudder, and ascertained by diving, with ropes fastened round our bodies, that only the rudder was injured, and the upper hook broken. We got the wreck on board with all speed. The weather was still rainy, and so thick that scarcely any thing could be discerned at two hundred yards distance. We saw no traces of Indians on the shore, and therefore supposed they must be much higher up the river.

At four, P. M., the ebb was running down nine miles an hour, and the wind still blew fresh from the north-west. I feared, from the rapid fall of the water, that the vessel might lodge on a shelf of the bank, which would have been a very dangerous situation, as it was more than probable she might upset. I therefore determined to get her immediately into the middle of the stream, and anchor her there. But how this could be effected was a question not so easily answered. As the wind was blowing us hard against the bank, it was impossible, with the united strength of all hands applied to long poles, to shove the stern of the vessel off. I therefore ordered

the anchors and ropes to be got on board, and sent a boat's crew, all excellent swimmers, on shore, because they could use the poles to more advantage when applied to the vessel, than when their ends were applied to the soft mud of the bank. In this way we succeeded in bringing the current to bear upon her starboard counter, which it no sooner caught, than it wheeled her round in an instant: the men on shore holding on by the bow-fast to steady the vessel so soon as she should have brought her larboard-side to the bank. One effort more was wanting to complete our final object, which was to force her *bow* off: this we accomplished in the same way the stern had been managed; and as soon as the sails would take on the larboard tack, we hoisted up the jib and mainsail, which shot the vessel sufficiently from the bank for us to let go the anchor in five fathoms water, although not at a greater distance from the shore than forty yards.

How to get the boat and crew on board was the next difficulty, as the ripple of the tide kept her full of water. In this also we ultimately succeeded, and immediately set to work to repair the rudder, which was broken in two parts, where the bolts were driven through to fasten the upper hook. The broken parts we spliced together; after which we welded the timber with iron hoops, and by midnight the rudder was ready for shipping. As the pintle was broken, it became necessary to cut two holes through the rudder like a V, the angle of incidence meeting in the fore part of the rudder, in front of the gudgeon, which was still fast to the stern-post of the vessel.

And by means of an iron chain we could now easily secure this important instrument as firmly as if nothing had happened. Mr. Lindon was not a bad carpenter, but he had no contrivance. I was therefore obliged to supply this, as well as a great portion of the operative part; and although I cannot flatter myself with any inventive genius, I may venture to affirm, that I certainly earned my supper before the work was finished.

We waited the whole of the 22d, in the hope that, at slack water, we might be able to ship our rudder. But in the Rio Colorado *there is no such thing as slack water.* Before the ebb has finished running, the flood commences, boiling up full eighteen inches above the surface, and roaring like the rapids of Canada; we might therefore have waited for the opportunity we sought till the sea should give up her dead, unless we could devise some other plan. I thought that if there should be a light breeze on the following morning, we might weigh our anchor with the first of the flood,—and while the vessel drifted, under the management of her sails, we might then replace the rudder. But this was not so easy of accomplishment as we had imagined. The rudder *would not fit into its place;* and while I was busily employed in adjusting it with chisels and hatchet, Mr. Lindon neglected to sound, and presently we were hard and fast aground. The tide fell very rapidly, and left us on a bank, and at low water we were two hundred yards from the water's edge. It appeared as if Fortune were determined to play us a trick; for with the returning tide the

water did not approach us nearer than one hundred and fifty yards! It was now four days after the full moon; and consequently, till the high tides of the new moon should commence, there was no hope of our getting afloat, as it was impossible to cut a way through the quicksand, where the vessel lay very much inclined on her larboard-beam. This was a nice situation to be in, especially as we were short of provisions. Of *fresh water* we could now have plenty; and fish we might have had too, if we had had hooks or nets on board; but unfortunately we could procure neither in Guaymas. The only question was, whether we should ever get back again with our vessel—and if that were not within the reach of possibility, what *was* to be done? Upon this point, however, my mind was soon made up; I determined not to abandon her while there remained a chance of our getting her afloat: and the next high tides would probably show whether or not this were practicable. It would have been highly entertaining for some future explorer to have encountered such a monument of our misfortune as our abandoned vessel would have presented!

On the western side of the river there are forests of the thorny shrub called Mesquite, an inferior species of the Quebrahacha; and on the banks there was a profusion of stems and large branches of the willow, poplar, and acacia, which had been brought down by the flood, and were now permanently lodged in their present situations. On the eastern bank, where we were aground, there were also

wrecks of these trees; but there was no other vegetation but a dwarf sort of reed. From the masthead nothing on this side was distinguishable, except the waters of the Rio Colorado and Rio Gila, but an interminable plain; and to the westward rises the Cordillera, which extends from Cape San Lucas, on the southern extremity of Lower California. To the northward and eastward, there was a long row of lofty trees, which I concluded were growing on the banks of the Rio Gila; that stream falling into the Rio Colorado half a league below us. The point of land which divides the Rio Colorado from the Gila, I have named Arnold's Point; and the one on the opposite side of the same reach I have called Newburgh's Point.

We were here troubled with mosquitoes as well as with a large horse-fly, the activity of which is so great, that I have never yet known one of them to be killed. They bite so hard that the instant they are driven from the flesh, the blood comes through the puncture made by their sharp and large proboscis. The sand is full of a glittering sort of tinsel, which shines beautifully when the sun is upon it. It is common all over Sonora, and is, I imagine, nothing more than broken laminæ of talc, the surface of which being probably in a state of decomposition, the original colour is changed to that of copper and gold. It crumbles easily between the fingers, and cannot therefore be metallic; but its delusive appearance may possibly have given rise to the reports which were spread, as it is supposed, by the Jesuits,

who formerly endeavoured to make an establishment upon the river, of gold dust being intermixed with the sand.

This attempt at colonization was made somewhere about the year 1750, and two settlements were then actually formed; but their existence was of short duration, as the Indians destroyed the whole of the inhabitants; since which, application has been made to the Caciques of the river by the former, and even by the existing government, to allow a Christian establishment to be made on its banks, for the facility which it would afford to the military chiefs of both California and Sonora, of carrying on their correspondence, which is now conducted by the way of Loréto, where it has to pass across the gulf to Guaymas, and from thence is conveyed by land to Arispe,—a most circuitous route. But the answer that the Indians have invariably given is the following, which shows, at least, some degree of acuteness:—"There is among us no quarrelling or fighting for another man's property. We live happy and contented among ourselves, and respected by our neighbours, who know that in war we are invincible, as in peace we are courteous. Our women take care of our children. They are trained up with sentiments of valour, and not of revenge, unless urged on by insult and injury from an enemy. Among Christians, how different! They drink *fire*; (a name which they give to spirits,) they beat their families, and assassinate their friends. They rob each other, and under the sign of the cross, they persecute the helpless and betray the strong. Their old men are unfit for counsel, as the *fire* which

they drink makes them mad; and among whatever Indian tribe they settle, as they say, to make them happy, they only stir up discord among the peaceful; and their captains are cruel tyrants. How then can we suffer Christians to come among us? We are happy already; and so long as we are free, we shall remain so. Our nation is disposed to be at peace with the white men, but our warriors have sworn that they will not suffer you to dwell amongst them." This is the substance of a conversation which took place between the emissary of the government of Upper California and the Caciques of the Rio Colorado, about twenty-five years since.

Near our present situation is one of those old ruins which are supposed to mark out the progressive march of the Aztics from the north to Mexico. It is called by the natives "*Casas* * *Grandas*," but the Indians have no tradition respecting its former occupiers,—none, at least, that I could learn.

The tides were each day lower, and on the 24th I embarked in our boat, with my servant and two seamen, taking with us provisions for three days, and arms for our defence; and with the flood-tide we proceeded up the river. My intention in this was, in the first place, to sound the channel, so that when the vessel should get afloat, I might know the navigation. I was also anxious to ascertain whether there were any cattle to be seen higher up the banks. The wind was favourable, and at the distance of about a league from the spot where the Bruja lay aground,

* Great houses.

there is a broad creek on the western bank; and considerably higher up to the eastward we observed animals. We therefore allowed the wind and tide to carry us near to that situation, hoping to be able to shoot one or two of them. Upon our approach, we perceived that what we had taken for horned cattle were horses, quietly grazing: they were not in the least alarmed at the appearance of strangers; from which circumstance I knew that they must be tame, and belonging to human creatures; but where their masters were we could not discover. Still higher up, on the left bank, we distinguished a hut, and moving objects near it, and for this we immediately directed our course. On our arrival in front of the bank upon which the hut is built, I saw about five or six old men, and two old women; and as I had no reason to fear that they would eat us, I landed with my servant, without taking any arms, from a wish not to raise the fears or excite the suspicions of our new acquaintances. The two Englishmen I left in the boat with their muskets ready, in case of need.

Our appearance seemed to excite much displeasure in the old men, and in an old woman, who at the time of my landing was engaged in chewing a kind of salad herb, which she took from an *earthen* bowl, and put into her mouth with her shrivelled hand; and after chewing it sufficiently, she spat it out again. How long this bowl may have served the family I know not, but with such economy it will probably last the next generation for chewing! She came forward, and

vociferated I know not what; but by the glistening of her eyes, I could perceive that the beverage, which she had been squeezing from the herb between her teeth, had had an intoxicating effect upon her brain. The violence of the old lady seemed to have a tranquillizing effect upon the old *man*, who seemed to be her husband, although he might have been her son. She must have been exceedingly old. Her skin was as shrivelled as a bit of boiled tripe; and her sharp bones protruded, not unlike a sack-full of pans and kettles!

As soon as this venerable lady had exhausted her eloquence, not a word of which could I understand, the old man began a long speech, quite as unintelligible to me. He occasionally pointed down the river, and then on either side of it, by which perhaps he meant to signify that I had better depart as quickly as possible; and in the second place, that if I did not, the country swarmed with Indians, who would chastise me for the unwelcome intrusion I had made in coming among them.

Whether this were the true import of his harangue, I know not; but after he had exhausted himself by the energy of his language, the guttural tones of which convinced me that considerable exertion is necessary to speak it for any length of time, a pause ensued. I now felt myself *called upon* to return the compliment. I began my address in Spanish, and ended it in English, finding one language quite as intelligible to my auditor as the other. In conclusion, I showed him some printed cotton handkerchiefs

and tobacco, and, by way of conciliating the party, I presented each of the ladies and gentlemen with a small quantity of the *pungent drug*, showing them at the same time how to smoke it in a pipe; a thing which I imagined would be quite new to them. This had not, however, the desired effect; they showed me tobacco of their own growing, and therefore seemed little gratified by my present. I observed that they had fish, which I offered to purchase; and a part of them they sold me for a coloured handkerchief.

The hut, in size and figure as well as furniture, saving only the absence of turtle shells, resembled that of the island of Tiburow. But what struck me as being the most remarkable feature in these people was, that the whole party were as naked as Adam and Eve, except that the ladies had a few stripes of the inner bark of the willow or acacia tied scantily round their waists! This was a strange costume, and quite as unseemly as it was new. At first, I imagined that the inebriating liquor before mentioned had rendered them unconscious of their nudity, or that perhaps, as they were *fishermen*, out of pure regard for their clothes, they had laid them on one side till their occupation had ceased. But although I examined every part of the hut, I saw nothing which at all resembled a shirt for the men, or a *chemise* for the women! My astonishment, as the reader may readily suppose, was very great; but equally great were the feelings of compassion which this spectacle awakened.

Two blind old men were sitting under the hut,

and as I approached to give them also a leaf of tobacco, the old lady again burst out into exclamations so violent, that from time to time she was obliged to sit down on the ground and rest herself, or perhaps *to compose her ideas afresh* before the exhilarating bowl! I afterwards examined this mixture, and found it to be the pod of the Mesquite-tree steeped in water. It is naturally very saccharine, and from its sour *smell*, must have undergone fermentation. The inhabitants of the island of Tiburow have the same dirty practice. The pods in this state last for months, with the addition, occasionally, of *a few fresh ones*; and each goes to it in his turn, with as much pleasure as sailors to their quid of tobacco!

I was not without my fears, after I had effectually conciliated these aged children of the desert, that perhaps they might invite me to take a *chew*, an invitation which I should certainly not have accepted, although it might have brought the whole artillery of the old lady's tongue again to bear upon me!

I observed a curious fruit, which in Patagonia I had taken much pains to collect. It is invaluable as a remedy for dysentery. Its fibre is woody, and it is twisted like a corkscrew, in spiral layers. The colour of the fruit, when ripe, is yellow, and it is very astringent in the mouth.

The old women had their foreheads painted yellow, a colour obtained from the tender sprigs of the reed, which when dry they grind between two stones, and convert into flour. This, with the addition of some sort of grease, they convert into a kind of bread. Of

this food I was presented with a small bit, and another of smaller dimensions was given to my servant. He ate it, and said it did not taste amiss. *After* he had reported upon its quality, I ate some likewise, and did not find it very bad.

They had a beautiful fishing-net made out of grass, which I wished to purchase, but I could not prevail upon them to dispose of it. They had also burnt earthen jars, extremely well made. The size of each of them might be about two feet in diameter in the greatest swell; very thin, light, and well formed.

When I was about to depart, the old man pointed his hands in all directions about the country, and, counting his fingers, meaning me, I suppose, to understand that his tribe was very numerous, he embraced me; and turning again in the different situations to which he had before pointed, gave me another embrace, in behalf, no doubt, of his absent companions.

Above this hut there is an island in the river which I have named Thomas's Island. So shallow was the river in its neighbourhood, that even the boat grounded in mid-channel. Above it there seems little water; the shoals appear to be numerous; and the navigation must be extremely difficult.

I thought for a moment of laying down buoys in the deepest channel; but I soon gave up this idea, from a conviction that the rapidity of the current would keep the floats always under water. On another account too it would have been impracticable,

owing to the want of stone weights to anchor the buoys with, without using our ballast, which would not have been prudent. But supposing all these difficulties overcome, a vessel or boat would be carried along by the tide with a velocity that would almost, if not quite, render nautical manœuvres of no avail.

As I had no intention of passing the night in an open boat, between high banks, which would have enabled the Indians, from such a commanding situation, to use their arrows with great advantage; and as the boat was already grounding, I thought it prudent to return to the vessel. In this, however, we were very near being foiled, in consequence of the rapid descent of the water, which obliged us to carry our boat a considerable distance. We reached her at length, however, in safety.

Next morning I sent Mr. Lindon with a couple of armed seamen, to cross a narrow neck of land to the eastward, where there appeared to be another branch of the river; but he had proceeded only a short distance, when I perceived him returning, accompanied by two Indians, whom I immediately went forward to meet. They were both very stout-looking fellows, and neither of them spoke Spanish. One of them had a covering of cotton, which he took off without ceremony, and offered for sale. He had also a small quantity of raw cotton in a basket, which I presume he brought as a present, as he gave it to me without seeming to expect any return. This man too was very vociferous; but he did not appear to manifest

any dissatisfaction at our visit. I made signs to him to bring down cattle; but as he did not understand what I meant, I drew a cow with a stick on the sand, which seemed to convey my meaning, for he nodded his head in token of assent, pointing at the same time to the road by which he had come; and after having given him and his companion a leaf of tobacco each, they took their leave.

Being now aware of our vicinity to Indians, I thought it prudent to adopt measures for our future security, as our present situation was by no means favourable for defence. An extra quantity of grape was introduced into the carronades, as from the inclination of the decks, we should only be able to fire them once; it being more than probable, that the recoil would upset them. Indeed as it was, we could only get them to stand fore and aft, unless when lashed down to the ring-bolts. I had both of them, therefore, loaded up to their muzzles, matches lighted, placed in their proper situations, our muskets carefully examined, and three buck shot added to their present charge. We also extended the boarding nettings round the vessel, and made such other preparations as suited our situation and circumstances.

All being arranged to my satisfaction, we afterwards feasted upon the fish which I had purchased of my acquaintances below Thomas's Island, and we found the flavour remarkably good. After supper we put out every light except a lamp in the cabin. We could not, however, dispense with our pipes, as the swarms of mosquitoes rendered it neces-

sary to have recourse to these smoky weapons of defence against so troublesome an enemy.

Sentinels were likewise placed on both sides the vessel; after which, those of the watch below composed themselves to sleep the best way they could. But as few slept much in consequence of the mosquitoes, our pipes were again resumed.

CHAPTER XIV.

Indians ; their rural garbs.—An interpreter.—A message.—A second interpreter.—A warlike speech.—A great Indian chief. —Indians congregate round the vessel.—Their designs detected.—A witch.—A rough salutation.—The witch's sang-froid.—The author rejects the Indian chief's proposals.—Superiority of civilized life over that of savages.—Another attempt discovered.—A singular visit of ceremony.—Gain the witch.—Her song of enchantment.—Dismiss the Indians. —Adopt fresh methods of defence.—The vessel again floats in mid-channel.—Reflections.—A tender visitant.—Indian children.—The Axua nation, their peculiarities, &c. described.

On the 24th, at about nine A. M., we observed a party of five Indians, all formed in a straight line abreast, running at a jog-trot towards us; and close behind these, another consisting of eight. None of them were armed; and all were naked, except one who had tied a few green branches before and behind him. They brought only a few grass seeds with them, and appeared to be in a state of great wretchedness. As I allowed them to come along-side, it was extremely interesting to observe the

curiosity they manifested in the examination of the vessel's hull, masts, and rigging. Their surprise and admiration seemed excessive.

At noon another party was running on the bank towards us, and I therefore made signs to our thirteen new acquaintances to depart—which they did. One Indian of the latter party, who, from his deportment towards his companions, I judged to be a chief, was also attired in "rural garbs;" and as he approached the vessel, he cried out lustily, "Bueno, bueno!" More Spanish than this, however, he did not understand; but as soon as he cast his eyes upon our diver, also an Indian, he addressed him, as I afterwards learned, in his vernacular language, which is the Yuma. We had thus, unexpectedly, an interpreter; and I hoped, through his means, I should be able to satisfy the Colorado Indians, that my only object in coming up the river was to obtain a supply of provisions, purchase skins, &c. This was accordingly explained by our diver, to the Indian chief; whereupon he shrewdly inquired what we had brought with us to trade with him? I showed him tobacco, and some red baize, the sight of which seemed to give him great pleasure. In reply to my question, he said there were no horned cattle in his country, and only a few horses. Melons, Sandias, pumpkins, and maize, he said the Capitan Grande would send down, as soon as the true objects of our visit were explained to him.

The chief of the present party might be about fifty years of age, and he looked wild enough. His companions had beplastered their bodies and hair

with mud, so that they looked very much like pigs. These all maintained an uninterrupted silence during the time their chief conversed, which he did almost without intermission; and he seemed to think himself, with his *green* habit, a person of no small importance. But although the other Indians did not speak, their eyes were incessantly wandering over the hull and masts of our vessel, and they examined her exterior with a scrutiny that convinced me they possessed a great deal of natural quickness. Availing myself of this disposition, I showed them our carronade shot, to give them an idea of our power to defend ourselves, a *report* whereof I concluded would soon be borne to the rest of the tribe, which might operate as a wholesome check upon any desire they might entertain to come down upon us with hostile intentions. At four, the party took leave, with many expressions of welcome, and with the assurance, that fruit and vegetables should be brought to us on the morrow.

At half-past five another party of eight came towards us; and as they came alongside, one of them announced himself, by gesture, to be charged with a commission; and being understood in the Yuma language by our diver, we learnt that the Great Capitan had dispatched him at sunrise, to manifest his expressions of welcome, to embrace us, and to offer us his protection. After all this had been explained, one of the party, a thin, short, sickly-looking Indian, now came forward, and spoke to us in Spanish, which he understood tolerably well. Why he had not displayed this knowledge earlier, I could

not divine, and I thought it looked a little suspicious. Perhaps he hoped to have picked up some information; but as I spoke only to the interpreter in Spanish, and to Mr. Lindon in English, (which the Indians did not understand,) without suffering any of the Spaniards to utter a word, he found himself, perhaps, disappointed, and therefore thought he might break through his taciturnity without betraying his purpose. This circumstance, however, awakened a little suspicion; and I determined to be very cautious in my future dealings with his tribe.

From this man I learned, that the mission of Santa Catarina, in Upper California, is at the distance of only one day's journey and a half, due west from us; and that from thence to San Diego is only six or eight hours' journey. Santa Catarina, he added, had a numerous population, and the padre of that mission had sent him to know what we had come for, and if we wanted any thing. I told him that it was now too late for conversing any longer; and that himself and his party must retire for the night, which they accordingly did; and we were not afterwards molested till morning.

25th.—About ten, A. M. Indians began to assemble round us, some with and some without bows and arrows. At noon, I heard the sound of a bell, and presently three different companies of Indians appeared, attended by women and children. The bell approached, and the Indians alongside announced the coming of the Capitan Grande. He shortly afterwards arrived, with a small bell tied round his waist, which sounded whenever his body

moved. This cacique is a man about forty-five years of age, short, stout, and with a mild cast of countenance. He wore a blanket covering, and I received him on board through the porthole, along with an interpreter. He embraced me, and repeated the welcome which he had sent me yesterday. In reply, I told him that I was desirous of courting his friendship, and, as a proof, gave him a few leaves of tobacco, and about a quarter of a yard of red baize. This, I suppose, was what he expected; and he immediately after sent all his Indians away to bring fruit, &c. They shortly returned, bringing with them melons, zandias, maize, raw cotton, and other trifles, all of which I purchased.

Other chiefs now arrived, none of whom I admitted till four, P. M. Another interpreter presented himself, whom I received on board, at the same time discharging the former one. This man told me that he had travelled through Upper Sonora, and that he had a house and cattle near the mission of Caborca, in the Pimaria alta. He gave me to understand that he too was a chief—the fifth, he said, of the Axua Indian nation. Although this fellow was generally very sulky, he occasionally manifested considerable knowledge of the country to the northward. He also inquired from whence we came. I said from Guaymas. "Ah!" said he, "el pais de los pobre Yáquis." He asked about the revolution of that nation, and afterwards held a somewhat *lengthy* conversation with the Capitan Grande. The latter then made a very animated speech to his

people, to which occasionally the interpreter ejaculated, "Dice bien," (he says well). I inquired what might be the import of this speech; to which the interpreter replied, that the Capitan had said, that the great Spirit had given the care of the nation to the safe keeping of its chiefs; and that these were the props round which the Indians should assemble with submission, and a fixed determination to abide by their counsels. It is indeed difficult for an Indian to keep his own counsel! The speech was sufficiently warlike; and I desired Mr. Lindon and our Englishmen to be ready with their arms at a moment's warning.

At present, however, there were no serious causes for alarm. The day passed in traffic, and at night I kept the capitan and interpreter on board, under the charge of sentinels; having first deprived the chief of his bell, to prevent his making, during the night, any signal to his men, who before five had all quitted us, and were not within sight.

26th.—About one hundred and fifty Indians assembled round us this morning, having brought fruit and vegetables, and a few samples of wild wheat, the taste of which is very sweet. Few, however, brought arms, as I had told the Capitan the evening before to caution his men against awakening my suspicions, for that his own life was in my power. At noon, the fair daughter of the Capitan was announced, and was of course invited to dine with us. She came accompanied by about ten or fifteen handmaidens, each "with buskin'd leg and bosoms

bare," and a few narrow strips of the fine bark of willow and acacia loosely fastened about the hips, which for hot weather must be an *admirable* attire!

During the afternoon, the interpreter became more sulky than ever, and by his manner of conversing with the Capitan Grande, I began to suspect both. During their conversation, they pointed repeatedly towards the stern of the vessel, as though they fancied her more assailable from that quarter. In consequence of this surmise, I had one of the carronades pointed aft.

During the afternoon of this day, hundreds of Indians swam across from the other side of the river with fruit, &c. Scarcely any had arms. Another chief also came alongside, who the interpreter said was the great father of the tribe. He was a little, short, active old man, with only one eye; and while I was watching him and his companions, the foolish sentinel allowed two other unarmed chiefs to enter the vessel, and a council of war sat on our decks, probably to decide, in their own minds, upon our destiny. I before observed that few of them were armed, and I was glad of this opportunity of coming at the secrets of the council by examining their gestures, and other little circumstances which frequently enable a person, without understanding a word of an Indian's *language*, to learn his *thoughts*. An old woman, too, had crept in unobserved by me, and she also sat at the council. Her age could not, I think, have been less than one hundred and twenty, and her body was more shrivelled than I had supposed possible in a living creature. Her face was painted

yellow, and she continued chewing some sort of herb, which appeared to have produced an effect upon the brain.

The conversation was conducted by the chiefs with spirit; and as the great father was full of animation, it might be said that he conversed as much with his hands as with his tongue. By his pointing also to the stern, and making other gestures, which probably suited the action to the word, I gathered the whole import of the chief's eloquence: so, while the council were still in deep discussion, I ordered two brass blunderbusses to be fixed upon the taffrel, which seemed to have a magic effect upon the warriors. The council immediately broke up, the little great chief departed, and took with him all but the Capitan Grande, the interpreter, and the old woman. Soon after this, I ordered dinner on deck, and invited the remaining party. The old woman (who was a very dirty creature) was excessively annoyed at the cabin-boy, who, whenever the old hag made a sign to him for biscuit, answered her only by wry faces. This I did not observe, till at length she could bear it no longer; and suddenly bursting out into violent exclamations, directing at the same moment her infuriated eyes towards the cabin, drew my attention to the spot. I too was so uncourteous that I could not refrain from laughing, which enraged her beyond measure; but however I pointed to the viands, and she took the hint. Nor did she stand upon ceremony. Hands were made before knives and forks, and to it she went "tooth and nail," cramming both meat and biscuit

into her mouth, as if she meant to vent her fury upon them, finding that I myself was impervious to her rage, and that she could not "strike me to the ground."

Before dinner was over, the Indian whom Mr. Lindon had met on the 25th, made his appearance, and asked for something to eat. I ordered him to be admitted; and finding his friends seated round a *table-cloth*, and quietly devouring the good things which had been laid upon it, he thought he too might look out for a spare berth, which he attempted to do in the first place, by putting his foot, which was still covered with mud, on the middle of our *table*. This so enraged me, that I involuntarily jumped up, and with a violent blow laid the dirty and unceremonious intruder prostrate, to his extreme discomfort and dissatisfaction, and to the astonishment of the rest of the party. I then ordered him to take his departure, which he thought it prudent immediately to do.

Neither the Capitan Grande nor the interpreter made any observation upon this sudden salutation, and they went on eating as if nothing had happened.

When I rose from table, the company thought it the signal for their rising also. We had each of us, however, a cup of tea beforehand. With this beverage the Capitan was particularly pleased; and having finished the contents of the cup, cast an eager eye upon the slops contained in the saucer, which he also drank; but as this was without sugar, he was completely taken in, and could not help making an ugly face at it, which delighted the interpreter and

old woman excessively, as it did all who saw what had happened.

My servant had secured from the cook's copper a plate of boiled beans and meat; which he intended to eat in a quiet way alone, under the lee of the foremast; but previously to doing so, he laid down the dish, and went in search of some fresh water. In the mean time the old woman, who saw the contents of the plate look so inviting, could not resist the temptation, and she began eagerly devouring the food, applying it with both hands at the same time to her mouth, and she had nearly dispatched the ration before the servant returned to take possession of it. How great then was his horror at what he witnessed! He snatched the wreck of his dinner from the hands of the spoiler; but could not prevail upon himself to eat that portion which was still remaining, after it had been so well pawed by the old hag's dirty fingers. He therefore contented himself by giving her a hearty curse, and threw the remainder of the viands in her face, in a most discourteous manner; but the lady, far from being offended at his unpoliteness, coolly began to gather up the rejected scraps, which she ate very contentedly! This I did not witness, but was afterwards told it by one of the men; who added, that after this ceremony was finished, she turned to the old cook, and made signs to *him* for a mouthful. He, good soul! laid down his half-finished plate to get her some beans from the boiler; but scarcely had he turned his back for an instant, before the old woman picked up the plate he had just laid down; and when the

cook was on the point of handing her some fresh beans, he was horrified at beholding the hole which she had already made in his own! His anger may easily be imagined, but how he resented it I did not learn.

At four, P. M. the great chief returned with a large party, but without arms. He began, after I had admitted him, to converse in the same way as before, but apparently with more satisfaction to himself and to his auditors. He again pointed to the stern, then to our few men, and last of all to the cabin, bringing up his arms each time to the attitude used for dispatching an arrow. He was probably saying, that his men were as five hundred to one, that first their arrows would drive us from the deck into the cabin; and that when there, his people could easily enter by the stern, and secure us at their pleasure. He then addressed his conversation to me; and I asked the interpreter what he wished to say. He said that the Great Chief had informed me, "that a neighbouring nation of Indians had attacked the Axua tribe the preceding evening, and that besides killing a great number of men, they had carried away several women and children: that to revenge this outrage, the great chief was determined to march all his warriors against the aggressors; but that before he started, he wished to assemble all his men in front of our vessel, ready equipped with arms, as this would enable him and all his Indians to take a formal and a friendly farewell of us."

The quickness of these Indians is apparent in all their proceedings, yet still they are but Indians! And

how did that proposal convince me, that without education the mind of man, generally speaking, is incapable of combining great plans, or indeed of executing any designs which require a degree of prudence beyond the cunning acquired by the chase, or in a fugitive attack of beings no higher in attainments than themselves! An Indian is valiant and vigilant because his habits teach him the exercise of those faculties. But where the powers of the mind require to be concentrated into one focus, where deep reflection and profound calculation are needful, how does the poor Indian delude himself in his attempted ingenuity to deceive those who possess only a few of the advantages of civilization! It is among savages that we see the untutored vices of human nature, and the imperfection of unschooled human intellect! "Knowledge is power," and the savage must always be the slave of the civilized whensoever they come in collision, unless from some very untoward circumstance. A wise and learned man may be thrown by a horse; but if this were an argument for superiority in favour of the animal, how did he ever become subject to man, who possesses neither his fleetness nor his strength? A savage is only a superior kind of animal, whose *instinct*, in *some particulars*, is greater than that which belongs to quadrupeds; but the fruit of this quality of the mind, which is *reason*, can only ripen in the congenial soil of civilization, where the *whole* of the faculties of thought and perception take root and grow, however those which are purely physical may degenerate and decay. Thus the wild savage, instead of the monkey,

is the intermediate link between civilized man and the brute creation! And yet there are some who advance a different doctrine; but these probably have had no acquaintance with barbarians, and therefore their opinions must be founded on mere speculation, instead of personal experience.

I desired the interpreter to tell the Great Chief that I wished him every success in his expedition against the Yumas; but that I could not suffer the assemblage of armed men near our vessel; and that if such a measure were attempted, I should consider their intentions as hostile toward myself, and should certainly fire upon them. "Why?" he asked; "there is no fear for you."—"No;" I replied, "not while I have these good friends on board, (pointing to my guns,) and my men have hands to use them." I could clearly perceive that this refusal occasioned a good deal of disappointment, and the chiefs found it necessary to suggest some plan more plausible. Shortly afterwards the Great Cacique took his leave, but not before I gave him another warning; and in a sulky mood, he himself, and all the assembled Indians, departed in silence. I now gave a caution to Mr. Lindon and our crew, not to admit another Indian on board; and that if any sentinel did so, I should be compelled to adopt the severest measures to punish him.

During the night, which was very dark, I changed the situations of the carronades, placing them so that they could be brought to bear in one instant, either fore or aft, or on the larboard side, which was the

lowest. We lighted our matches, and every man buckled on his sword, and shouldered his musket, to be ready in case of a surprise. I also arranged my sword and pistols, as I was resolved that, upon the first alarm being given, I would shoot both the capitan and the interpreter.

While this was going on, the Indians were fast asleep, or pretended to be so: but when they awoke in the morning, they inquired why the guns had been differently pointed.

27th.—The Indians assembled as usual; and so great was their number, that they extended along the banks of the river, nearly as far as the eye could reach. I think they could scarcely be fewer than five or six thousand; but very few had arms, or if they had, they were concealed among bushes. The Great Cacique did not make his appearance; but the capitan and the interpreter were busily forming plans, which they had no sooner matured in their own heads, than they made proposals to me, sometimes to visit Santa Catarina, and at others, to pass over to the Indian encampment at Casas Grandes, where great presents would be made to me. But, however, their webs were too flimsy to catch even a half-grown fly!

Long before dusk, the interpreter laid his whole length on the taffrel, as if he had designed to take up his station there for the night; but his intention, if he had been suffered to *repose* in that situation, would have been to unlace the lower part of the boarding netting, so as to allow his people to board

us through the opening. This would not have been a bad plan! I desired him to go forward, and I put him under charge of one of the men. I then desired him to tell the capitan, that I would trade no longer with his men for five or six days; at the expiration of which time, I knew that the high tides of the new moon would enable us to get afloat again. Indeed, our present situation was not the most comfortable: with only a few charges of powder for our carronades, and from the inclined position of the vessel, we could only have got our guns to bear in particular directions. Both capitan and interpreter remonstrated against an interruption of our intercourse for so many days; but my purpose was unchangeable, and they reluctantly ordered their men away.

Soon after this, I observed two Indians approaching us, only one of whom had arms. As they came nearer, I distinguished their faces, but I never remembered having seen them before. They were both youths, with their long straight black hair hanging down about their shoulders, and their bodies discoloured in perpendicular streaks by dry mud. I thought I had never seen finer-looking fellows, and that it would be a sad pity to take away the lives of youths so promising, and yet that perhaps in self-defence it might be necessary to do so!

I inquired of the interpreter what was the object of this visit; but at first he replied, "Quien sabe;" a common mode in Sonora of saying "I don't know;" but after a little reflection, he said, "Oh!

they are *only* relations of the capitan." When they were within fifty yards of the vessel, I observed one of them to have a bow in his hand, and about ten arrows secured very near their points, just above the left hip; so as to form radii, at the distance of about ten degrees apart, the feathered ends pointing forward. He stopped, turned his face to the north, and dividing the hair on his crown, by bringing it down over both ears, he stooped his body slowly till his forehead was within a foot of the ground; and then taking up a handful of mud, he applied it to the part of his head which had before been bared; then erecting his body, he replaced the hair, turned, and walked forward toward the vessel.
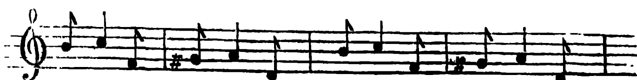
While this ceremony was performing, the other Indian, who had come without arms, took no notice of his companion; but, without stopping, approached us, asking for admission. The other, when he arrived, did the same; but neither was allowed to enter. During these unaccountable proceedings, the old woman, who appeared to be considered a witch by her countrymen, commenced her incantations. She began with a leathern bag, like that already described as possessed by the Tiburow witches, which she shook, and then commenced a low humming noise, at which the capitan and interpreter pricked up their ears, and looked exceedingly pleased, the interpreter in particular, whom I saw *wink* at the capitan.

I now began to suspect that the plot was ripe; and determined to smother it, if possible, before it

should come to any thing serious. I therefore ordered every man to his arms, took the aprons and tompions from the carronades, while the captains of the guns held the burning matches in their hands. *The song of enchantment* immediately ceased, the Indians put on alarmed looks, and began to inquire, in their turn, what all these preparations meant. Without replying, I approached the old woman, and made a sign for her to begone. This she seemed not to understand; whereupon I desired the mate to hand her *civilly* over the side; which he was proceeding to do, when the old woman thought it prudent to obey the summons for an ejectment, of which she had feigned to be ignorant. As she was departing, I gave her three or four leaves of tobacco, and a narrow strip of red baize, which she immediately tied round her head, to bind together her muddy hair; and with the expression of a sort of smile on her haggard countenance, she took my hand, and said, "Adios, adios." When she was fairly outside the vessel, the armed Indian youth presented her his arrows; for what purpose, whether to charm or to curse them, I know not. She gazed at him for an instant; then seizing the proffered arms, she muttered something between her teeth, and threw them on the ground with violence, apparently to the great chagrin of all the Indians.

As she passed the stern of the vessel, I noticed her withered body, which had the curve of age; and in compassion called to her, and gave her a few more tobacco leaves. She received them with as placid a

smile as she could put on; and then turning her back upon us, sang, as she slowly passed away, the following air, in a loud voice, and with long pauses:



As for the words I knew nothing of them, or of their import; but they had a marvellous effect upon the capitan and interpreter, who hung down their heads, and seemed as if they were smothering their angry and disappointed feelings.

I had now gained this *witch*, which perhaps was better than winning a battle under the present circumstances! I could not help laughing to myself at the crest-fallen Indians, whose hopes were blasted at the very moment when they had apparently every expectation of their speedy fruition! To them I also gave a small bit of baize, and sent them about their business; telling them, that if an Indian should hereafter appear near the vessel within the period of six days, I would certainly fire a gun at him. Their reply was, that from their side of the river, no Indian should approach us, but they would not answer for the other side.

Our enemies were soon out of sight; but as I suspected that they did not mean to remain very distant, I employed a part of the crew in driving pointed stakes into the sand, in all directions, round the vessel; others in cutting up sheet lead for slugs, and in making more cartridges. The carronades were

already loaded up to the muzzle with grape and slugs; so that, in the event of an attack, whether by night or by day, we should be able to give the assailants a warm reception.

28th.—Early in the morning we observed some Indians swimming across the river with fruit. They came running towards us the instant they landed; and I sent our Yuma diver to desire they would return, as I had broken off all farther communications at least for three or four days. They pretended not to understand him, and insisted on advancing; whereupon I left the vessel myself, and went to meet them. I made signs for them to begone. They then offered to conciliate me by offering as a present a child of about twelve years of age, which they had brought with them. But I would hear nothing they had to say, nor even buy their fruit; and they therefore departed.

Being now no longer disturbed by the *presence* of Indians, I endeavoured to throw up a half-moon battery by the side of our vessel. But the nature of the sand rendered its completion impracticable; for, in about an hour after the walls were formed, being composed of a moist mixture of sand and mud, of a quality resembling quagmire, they sank down by the mere force of their own weight, so that our labour was entirely lost.

During the night the jackals made a great noise, and one came prowling about the vessel, which, till we could distinguish him, made us think that an Indian was endeavouring to reconnoitre.

29th.—Just at daybreak, when the form of

objects at a little distance could be yet only imperfectly seen, one of our Englishmen cried out, "Here they come as thick as hops." I looked in the direction, which was over the eastern bank, and certainly saw something like a dark line of figures, extending to an immense distance. Immediately all hands went to quarters, and I called out to my servant for a spy-glass. I was not a little surprised to find that what had been taken for Indians, was nothing more than dry branches of trees, which former high tides had deposited along the bank, to frighten us forsooth!

Before breakfast we ran out one kedge anchor as far into the water to the south-westward as we conveniently could; and taughtened the hawser, which was bent on to it, to be ready against the flood tide should make up. We put casks full of water in the boat, which was now floating in the river, and placed the guns, and the rest of the water-casks ready for filling, on the inclined side of the vessel.

At half-past eleven, A. M. the water came round us; we got the boat alongside, and hooked her on to the runners and tackles: and bowsed them taught, in order to give the vessel as much heel on the inclined side as possible. At noon, I could dive under the centre part of the keel, and at half-past she began to move to my infinite satisfaction. We soon drove out into the middle of the deep channel, where we let go our best bower anchor; and righted the vessel, by starting the water-casks, &c. having been eight days aground, and certainly in no small peril during the whole of that time.

How much anxiety was now removed from my mind! I had been kept for the last three days in a constant state of excitement. With a crew upon whom I could not depend, and with a vessel in a difficult position for defence in case of a serious attack, I had had little time for rest. During three nights I had scarcely slept a wink: I passed the hours in watching, smoking cigars, and eating melons.

I was never seriously apprehensive that the Indians could do us any positive mischief by daylight; but as the nights were dark, they could with the greatest ease have made an attack; and, if they had known how, they might perhaps have succeeded in setting fire to our vessel, in which case we could not have obtained water to put it out, and must then have fought hand to hand, which, with so great a numerical force against us, would have been rather "tough work." Nevertheless, for such an event I had made arrangements. Ammunition, cartridges, and biscuits, were provided to each of us, against the time when we might be obliged to cut our way through such a host as had lately surrounded us; and in that case, I had intended to direct my course to the Presidio of Toison (the Golden Fleece), although no Jason myself. It is the nearest Spanish establishment to the Rio Gila, which, as before stated, enters the Rio Colorado a little below us.

No sooner was the anchor let go, than I got into the boat to sling the rudder. A kind Providence befriended us: there was a cessation in the flood, a thing which might have happened before; but I

never remember to have observed it. I was therefore most agreeably surprised. What with chopping and chipping, we got the lower gudgeon hooked, and the chain which was to serve for the upper hook secured, before the tide made up strong. All was finished in eight or ten minutes.

It is worthy of remark, that when the flood-tide made up, no Indians could be seen from the mast-head; but the instant our vessel began to move, the banks were literally covered with them.

At two, the ebb made down at the rate of seven miles an hour. Got all our casks into the hold, filled them, and made other necessary preparations for putting the vessel into a fit condition for going down the river. At half-past four, saw two Indians ahead of us swimming; they were supported on a log of wood. We allowed them to come alongside, and threw out ropes for them to hang on by. The log went astern, and I put out my hand to lay hold of one of the swimmers, as the rapid tide was bearing the Indian's head under water. The hand was held eagerly up; and when I caught hold of it, I was not a little surprised to find that it belonged to the slender form of a young lady, of about sixteen or seventeen years of age. She no sooner found herself in safety, than fear gave way to maiden modesty; and she looked about for her bark petticoat; but, alas! the angry tide had borne it in triumph away! Therefore, with great gallantry, I took off my jacket, which I presented to her. This she accepted, and sat down with the utmost *coolness* on the deck. I then sent for a sheet for the young lady, as being a

more commodious covering than my jacket. Surprised at so unusual a visit, and in a mode so extraordinary, nor less astonished at the beauty of the damsel than by the singularity of her unadornments, I was anxious to learn the motive of her appearance; and by way of conciliation, I gave her some biscuit and frijoles, which were still warm; these she devoured with perfect good humour. Her age, as I have already stated, might have been sixteen or seventeen; rather tall than short, with enough flesh on her bones to hide the sharpness of their angles; countenance dark, and not only exceedingly handsome, but with an expression of countenance peculiarly feminine. Her neck and wrists were adorned with shells curiously strung; her hair, which was dripping wet, fell in graceful ringlets about her delicate shoulders, and her figure was straight and extremely well proportioned. In vain I made signs to enquire the meaning of her visit; she remained feasting upon the dish, with as much composure and unconcern as if she had been in the midst of her friends. In the mean time the other Indian made his appearance; and as I did not offer him also a plate, and interdicted the young lady's giving him any part of her ration, he appeared exceedingly angry. But I thought that as I had a few days ago taken leave of his tribe, at least the male part of it, his female companion would not be expected to obtain for him a cordial welcome in the present instance. He made many unintelligible signs, but the only Spanish word he pronounced was "capitan" in a very angry tone and gesture What his purpose might be, I do not

know; but conceiving that he meant to sell the young lady, I *generously* offered him *half a yard of red baize for her!* I had already two children on board, one about five years old, and the other perhaps ten or eleven; and I therefore thought that my new visitor meant to propose herself as governess! But, however, there was no making a bargain; and when the party, as I conceived, had been on board a sufficient time, I had them conveyed on shore in our boat; nor did I ever see them again, although they threatened another visit.

I was led to suppose, that while we remained aground, there was a decided advantage to be derived from the purchase of children, conceiving that the affections of their parents might perhaps be a sort of check to the Indians, in any projected attack, from a fear that the lives of these children would be put in jeopardy: and this plan had answered remarkably well during the time the capitan and interpreter were my prisoners. Besides, as I could not understand a word of the language of these people, I concluded, that if any hostile measure were proposed, the countenances of these children might serve as a sort of index, since they appeared perfectly happy on board; and even refused to converse with their parents whenever they approached the vessel while she was still on shore. And this plan succeeded so well upon one occasion, when the capitan and interpreter were on board, (and many Indians alongside) conversing probably upon a meditated attack, that the children began to cry. Both the capitan and interpreter endeavoured to pacify them, but

without success; and taking advantage of the circumstance, I placed two men with swords drawn and pistols by their sides, over the individuals who had excited the fears of the children, and thereby awakened my own suspicions.

The interpreter endeavoured to assure me, that nothing had passed that could in any way interrupt the harmony which happily existed between the Indians and myself, and that the fears of the children arose from their parents having refused to come and see them. This was, however, confirmatory of my suspicions, as I had seen the fathers and mothers of the children not five minutes before, and they had only absented themselves for the purpose of returning with a fresh supply of fruit, they having already disposed of that which they had brought in the morning with them to our cook.

I could not but be amused with the vanity of the capitan and interpreter, who supposed that any tale of theirs would delude us; and whenever they found themselves foiled in any attempt at deception, they seemed to be considerably mortified. Had they known how to have managed their forces, and to have employed only a few of the means they possessed for the attainment of their object, they might have captured us with the greatest ease. But nature has happily designed, that sometimes the few should be masters of the many!

30th.—At ten, A.M., we weighed anchor, to drop down with the last hour of the ebb, on account of our being then able to distinguish the channel; but we were not yet out of the clutches of the *old*

Indian hag—we grounded again! At three, however, about ten minutes before high water, we were afloat again, and beat down the river with a south-east wind, though we very nearly grounded on a bank off Newburgh's Point. This new difficulty we escaped, by putting the helm down and going about. We came to an anchor in Howard's Reach, in five fathoms water, soon after three, nearly opposite to the bank where we had met with the misfortune of carrying away our rudder. The tide in this situation ran near nine knots an hour; and although we had two anchors ahead, we drifted down to where the channel is wider, and the current consequently less.

During the night we had our arms on deck, besides having the boarding-nettings up; and as we had sixty fathoms of chain out, we had no difficulty in avoiding large logs of wood, which came floating down the river from time to time. If, in the course of the night, the Indians had launched into the river, many of the large trees, which rest upon the banks above the mouth of the Rio Gila, we might have been greatly embarrassed; and perhaps driven on shore again, unless that had been prevented by our great scope of cable enabling us to steer clear of them.

It was my determination to remain at anchor in our present situation, till three or four days after the first quarter of the moon, when the tides begin to increase; so that if we were so unfortunate as to run aground in our way down the river, the next day's tide would enable us to get afloat again. Whereas,

were we now to endeavour to descend, and ground in doing so, we might possibly remain in that state for another eight days—a catastrophe by no means devoutly to be wished.

31st.—As I have now a day of tranquillity before me, I am enabled to devote it exclusively to the Indians; and as I have hitherto been obliged to watch by night and by day for some time past, like a cat, it can hardly be supposed, that during that period I found much leisure for making more than a few memoranda. I shall therefore complete this part of my narrative to-day,—provided always, that no new cause of alarm take my attention from the subject.

This nation, which is called the "Axua," is very numerous, and they are without exception the dirtiest beasts I ever met with. They adorn their hair with mud instead of flowers; and they also delight in painting their bodies with it. On a hot day it is by no means uncommon to see them weltering in the mud like pigs; and indeed so great is their attachment to it, that I should be almost disposed to think they make it an object of their adoration! If so, the "light of reason," as well as natural inclination, leads them to pay frequent devotions in a quagmire! It may be done, however, merely to cool themselves, which I know to be a practice, though not a general one, in Villa del Fuerte: an anecdote which I had forgotten to tell before, will show this to be the case.

A young married lady, who, as the newspapers are wont sometimes to say, was in that state in which "ladies wish to be who love their lords," find-



[illegible]

[illegible]

ing herself excessively oppressed with the heat of the weather, although she had thrown windows and doors open to cool the room, and had likewise poured water over herself to refresh her body, adopted the following excellent expedient, as she herself assured me one day when I paid her a visit in the capacity of doctor. I must give the history in her own words: "I made a large hole in the middle of the floor, by first removing the bricks. Into this hole I poured a sufficient quantity of water to knead up a large portion of earth, which I did first with a stick, and afterwards with my hands, till the mass was as thick as paste. I then undressed myself entirely and entered the hole, in which I sat down and besmeared every part of my body; and as I found myself very comfortable and refreshed, I lay down and rolled myself in the mud." It is necessary here to remark, that this lady, although scarcely twenty years of age, is so fat, as to be nearly as broad as she is long. She added: "When my husband returned from his business to dinner, will you believe it, that, what with my large figure, and my being completely covered with mud, he imagined that he beheld a monster rise, as it were, out of the bowels of the earth; and he stood for some moments looking in amazement, unable to imagine what sort of an animal had got into his house; and although I spoke to him, scarcely could he believe that the voice proceeded from his wife, but from a new species of *quadruped* not known in this country!"

The lady, who is wife to one of the clerks of the State Congress, told me the story with so great a

degree of pleasure as kept her in constant laughter; she even insisted upon showing me the bath, which she said she still kept open as a refuge from the hot weather. I praised her *good taste*, and told her I thought she ought to have a mud monument erected to commemorate the invention of so great a luxury! She was born in the town of Culiacan, is excessively fair, and has very handsome features; but her figure is so monstrous, that no coop in Smithfield would have been large enough to hold her! With this story fresh in my recollection, the reader will believe that when I saw the Indians of the Rio Colorado roll themselves in mud, I was not taken so much by surprise as I should have been were I ignorant of this circumstance.

The Axüas are of a middle stature, and formed for labour rather than for the more active employment of the chase. The circumstance of their being all naked shows that they are excessively poor, and I should think they have no animals among them except foxes, as they appear to possess no other skins, and only a few of these. The Indian men and women have a fashion of painting the upper part of their faces black, that is, from the forehead as low as the upper lip; and this colour, which is pounded charcoal, is made to extend over both cheeks as far as the ears, leaving only a small ring round their eyes, which gives them a strong resemblance to a cobre de capella. Some also throw into the face a yellow powder, which has been already described, as well also as red, obtained from ochre, of which there is plenty in the California mountains. If to this assem-

blage of colours, which is also distributed over a part of the body, the reader can imagine a head of hair covered over with dry mud, he will be able to picture a monster nearly as curious as the lady of Fuerte herself.

It is easy, however, to account for this practice of ornamenting their heads with this terrestrial pomatum, when it is recollected that the number of animals which they carry about with them in their hair is inconceivably great; and they may thus be prevented from biting, or even moving, the instant the mud becomes dry and stiff. It may even have the power of killing them; but this *interesting* fact I cannot verify, as I had no wish to make the experiment upon myself, being provided with a small-tooth-comb, an instrument highly necessary in so populated a country!

The practice of parents selling their children is another proof of poverty and wretchedness. Indeed they know that by thus disposing of them they are brought up among the white population of Sonora, by whom they are kindly treated, clothed, and fed; and when the boys are grown to be men, they not unfreq[illegible]urn to their own country. Women, howe[illegible] return. They marry among [illegible] Indi[illegible]side in the neighbourhood of their mi[illegible] they serve. The Axüas would indeed [illegible]natural beings, if they could dispose of [illegible]h and blood for motives less cogent tha[illegible]wn absolute wretchedness.

Among beasts there exists a strong attachment to their offspring, which lasts so long as they continue

helpless: and in "reasoning man," can it be supposed that the same principle is less durable? If so, then the cause I have stated can alone be a sufficient apology. Among *powerful* Indians this traffic is never known to obtain; and this single argument is perhaps conclusive. I have already mentioned, that the purchases made by me were matters not of choice, but of necessity. Our safety and liberty, in some measure, depended upon our taking these children, who are now free, and are bringing up in the two most excellent families with whom I am acquainted in Sonora, namely, that of Don Victores Aguilar, and of his brother, Don Dionysio.

The Cacique of this nation is called Comáyo, which seems to be a family name; and it appears that the Jesuits fell into the mistake of calling the whole nation after the name of its chief, as I see "Comáyo nation" in the maps of this country. There is another chief, whose name is Yahmáyo. I understood Comáyo to mean, in the Axüa language, "Great Captain," and Yahmáyo, "Son of the Captain."

There are many different tribes on the Rio Colorado above us, whose names I could not learn. But I have since been told by an American, who was engaged in traffic very far to the north of Santa Fé in New Mexico, that Indians reside there who have no animals among them. According to [illegible] report, they live entirely on roots; and being [illegible] without clothing, in a climate excessively cold, their bodies become covered with an excrescence resembling warts, which seems to furnish them with some protection against the inclemency of the weather. They

are unacquainted with the use of fire, and have their habitations in the soil. Such is the representation of my informant.

The day before we got off, a most curiously-shaped creature flew over us, which for a moment I imagined was something the Indians had managed to convey into the air. But I soon discovered that it was a living insect, shaped like a bottle-gourd, or a violin, and perfectly black. It had four wings, and the body during flight was perpendicular. I made many attempts to catch it, as did all the crew, to whom I offered a reward for its capture; but it flew away, and we saw no more of it, or of any other of the same description. I believe it to have been of the coleoptera order of insects. I observed very large grey and white pelicans in the Rio Coloradō, feeding on the banks at low water.

The Indians live upon fish, fruits, vegetables, and the seeds of grass, and many of them are dreadfully scorbutic. Their arms of offence are bows and arrows, a very few lances, and what is called Macána, a short club, like a round wooden mallet, which is used in close quarters.

The interpreter told me that no vessel had ever before visited this river, and that the Indians took ours for a large bird; a comparison by no means inappropriate when she was under all sail. The colour of the water is usually red, owing to the soil through which it passes; after a heavy rain, however, it is yellow. It has a good taste, but requires time to settle, as the rapidity of the tide stirs up a great quantity of mud.

CHAPTER XV.

Effects of currents in the river.—A large fire.—Indians appear, one of whom speaks to us.—A message.—A visit.—Another fire.—Falling of the banks at night.—Fluctuations of the tide.—A suspicious character.—A blank cartridge fired.—More Indians.—Their gout.—The capitan.—The vessel descends the river.—The absence of a chronometer felt.—Notice respecting names given to points in the Californian gulf and Rio Colorado.—Bruja quits the river.—Inutility of advice.—Name some new islands.—Equinoctial gales of September.—Arrive at Guaymas.—Yaqui revolution not terminated.—Juan de la Bandera.—His eloquence.—His activity.—His achievements.—His temerity.—Progress of his affairs.—His policy.—Captures goods valued at 30,000*l.*—He is attacked.—Pursues his object.—Sends effects over to the Tiburow island.—A marriage.—Polemical discussion.—Naval Cadets.—A facetious remark respecting matrimony.

On the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th of August, we lay at anchor in Howard's Reach. During the latter day, the ebb-tide ran nine miles an hour, and we continued drifting with forty fathoms of cable [illegible] or six fathoms water, until we let go the [illegible] anchor, and veered away an equal quantity of chain, which brought her up. At slack water we again weighed one of the anchors, and shortened in the other chain,

to prevent the vessel from taking turns in the cables, or fouling both anchors, which could not otherwise have been prevented, as at the conclusion of each tide, which for two or three minutes ran down, then up, and then down again, we were carried round upon each occasion, till the conflicting currents were at the expiration of about ten minutes diverted into their natural course, either up or down, according to the state of the tide. We therefore found it absolutely impossible to moor.

On the night of the 5th, we observed the whole of the horizon to be illuminated by a large fire, which was burning in the direction of the mountains to the north-westward of us. I concluded that this must be meant as a signal for collecting the Indians, perhaps with the view of attacking us on floats during the darkness. We therefore got up our boarding nettings, cleared for quarters, and gave the vessel her whole cable, to yaw clear of fire-floats, in case the ingenuity of the Indians should hit upon that expedient for our destruction.

AUGUST 6th.—On this day the current had moderated. At eight, A. M. I observed with my spy-glass several Indians on the spot where we had seen the fire the previous evening. Half an hour afterwards, while the rest of the party were concealed, one of the Indians came towards us; but when he was at the [illegible] of about two cables' length, he returned and [illegible] disappeared with the rest. Probably he came to reconnoitre. We had a fresh breeze from the north-east during the day. At four, P. M. another Indian approached.

It was nearly low water when he arrived on the high bank of the river abreast of us. He was armed with a bow and a quiver full of arrows. He wore an eagle's feather fastened to the top of his head; and as it was blowing hard from the south-east, and the mud pomatum had been omitted, his long loose black hair was blown horizontally over his left shoulder, and he had a tattered covering about his loins. As he stood on the bank to hail us, he held one end of his bow in his left hand, resting the other on the ground; and as I contemplated him I exclaimed, "What a noble specimen of human nature is this! But, alas! all that is exquisite and graceful in symmetry is here animated only by the bold and independent spirit of a superior kind of wild beast—indifferent alike to pity and remorse!"

He spoke to us in Spanish, and said that he had been sent to express the regret of the Capitan at our having quitted our former situation; that he was exceedingly sorrowful upon the occasion, and had even shed tears. I gave the chief due credit for the concern he had desired the messenger to express, but from very different motives from those alleged by him. He probably saw too late that the bird was flown. The Indian also said that the Capitan was in possession of a letter written in answer to mine, addressed to the "Reverend Padre of the Mission of Santa Catarina," requesting him to send me a supply of fresh food. I desired the letter might be sent to me on the following morning, which he promised should be done; and he moreover added, that the Capitan expressed a wish that I would accept two

children as a present from him; to which gracious proposal I returned a negative. He then left us.

In the evening, just as the moon went down, we were surprised at hearing the voice of an Indian from the shore, who hailed us, crying out "*Amigo, mugeres.*" I desired him immediately to make himself scarce, and said I would permit him to return in the morning if he wanted any thing. It was now too late to distinguish whether there were one or more Indians; but the voice ceased. At nine we observed a great fire to the westward of us; and as I suspected that this also might be a signal, which the mysterious visit of the Indian gave me some reason to apprehend, I straightway got our guns to the bows, and matches lighted. Our boarding netting had previously been extended, and we now veered out the whole length of cable.

The fire continued burning during the whole night, and every eye on board was strained to discover floats ahead of us. The wind had entirely subsided, and the only sound to be heard beyond our own conversation, was the distant foundering of the high banks when the river was low, which sounded like remote thunder, while that which fell near us resembled the noise occasioned by the towing of rafts. We were thus kept wide awake the whole night.

At two, A. M. the fluctuations of the tide commenced, and the vessel was more uneasy at her anchorage than upon any former occasion; so much so, that our superstitious cook insisted that the *old witch* was again at work upon our destinies. The vessel was carried violently to the northward by the

ascending tide, where she met an eddy which carried her again astern, till she brought her cable taught abreast; and here encountering the descending tide, she would sometimes plunge so violently as to take in the water over the bows. After doing this two or three times, I began to fear that she might open at the stern; and therefore had the cable shortened-in, which kept her quiet until the flood set up, when we were again obliged to veer; and at slack water the same violent motions succeeded, which obliged us again to shorten-in the cable till the ebb ran strong.

At four, A. M. we heard the noise of breaking sticks on shore, and I asked in a loud voice, "Who's there?" The reply of "Amigo, mugeres," was given by the identical Indian who had hailed us in the evening in the same words. I desired him to depart instantly, or I would fire at him. Of this threat he took no notice, but went on with his occupation, which was that of making a fire. In a moment the men were at their quarters, thinking there was something serious about to occur, especially as the newly-made fire was beginning to blaze in feeble flames, which connected, in some shape, the idea of a living cause with the noise which had been heard during the whole night. Under this impression, we became persuaded that the great fire was intended as a signal to assemble the Indian warriors, and the small one to direct their rafts. However, to set conjecture at rest, I sang out in a more angry voice, that if he did not immediately desist, I would fire a shot at him. The only reply was "*Whu!*" which

not understanding, I desired Mr. Lindon to discharge a blank cartridge in the air, from a musket which had been kept loaded for any occasion that might present itself. The report echoed among the mountains to the westward; but the incomprehensible Indian coolly continued his work, till he had accomplished his intention of making a small fire, by the light of which we easily distinguished his person, and my men expressed their wishes to be allowed to shoot him. But it had never been my intention to shed the blood of any of these poor creatures, unless driven to do so in self-defence, and I would not break through my resolution. Daylight was fast approaching; and when it did arrive, it would probably discover to us the number of our enemies, as well as their intentions. I therefore lighted my Dutch pipe, and waited for the approach of day. The great fire of the Indians shortly afterwards went out.

At daylight I saw an Indian and a child on the banks of the river. I sent Mr. Lindon to see what they wanted. It appeared that the poor girl had been stolen, as the Indian said, from the Yuma tribe the day before, and he now offered her for sale. Judging that if the child, who appeared to be five or six years of age, remained with these Indians to be brought up as a slave, she would be much worse off than if free among Christians, my compassion got the better perhaps of my wisdom, and I sent to offer in exchange for the little victim a pocket handkerchief, which was accepted. She embarked willingly, and the Indian departed perfectly contented.

8th.—Some Indians came to the opposite bank,

accompanied by the capitan's sister and another female, who desired to be allowed to come on board. The young ladies began immediately to assist each other in the offices of the toilet, and in arranging their hair. I saw one of them making a meal of the colonists about the other's pericranium, with the avidity of children despatching sugar-plums! It was a digusting spectacle, and I would not allow one of the party to visit us.

9th. — Sixteen Indians came with fruit, which I purchased to keep up our stock. They brought also with them a curious sort of ground nut, such as are sold in the market at Manilla. They soon departed; and during the remainder of the day, which was calm, we saw them no more.

10th.—In the afternoon the tides began to increase, but it was still calm.

11th.—Calm. Another visit from the capitan's delicate sister, and they delivered another message about the letter, of which, however, there was no trace. At five, P. M. it blew strong from the south-east. The capitan himself made his appearance on the eastern bank. He attempted to wade the river, stretching his extended arms towards us, as a mark, I suppose, of his affection; but as I was no stranger to these manifestations, I took no notice of him. In the afternoon I ordered the anchor to be weighed, to drop lower down the river. The wind, however, blew too strong; and as there was no room for beating down through the narrow channel, (the schooner-rig of our vessel not permitting us to back and fill,) we were obliged to come to an anchor,

nearly in the same spot from whence we started, in two fathoms and a half of water.

12th.—Saw nothing of the Indians; the wind still strong from the south-east. Observed several reed canoes, similar in construction to those of the island of Tiburow, floating past us. This led me to suppose that the good people still watched the opportunity of attacking us, should we ground in our way down the river.

13th.—It blew a gale from the south-east, and created a great ripple. The children began to feel the effects of sea-sickness: they were not a little surprised at finding that the water alongside tasted brackish!

14th. — Heavy gale continued. We had now only ten days' provision left on board, and that with very short rations. At midnight it was calm, and this led me to hope that on the morrow we might be able to quit the river for ever.

15th.—Wind from the W. N. W. Got under weigh, and anchored at the mouth of the river at eleven, A. M., in four fathoms water at the flood. The latitude taken by observation at noon, was 31° 51′ N., corresponding with that which our observations gave us when we entered its mouth. Longitude 114° 1′ W. The latitude of Thomas's Island is 32° 12′ N., longitude 114° 24′ W. Time of high-water at full and change, at the river's mouth, is two o'clock; in Arnold's Reach it is three. The rise in both places is from twenty-two to twenty-four feet. The tide runs up four hours, and descends nine or thereabouts.

I regret exceedingly that I had not on board one of Mr. French's incomparable prize-chronometers, for determining with accuracy the longitude of the mouth of the Rio Colorado, as well as other islands, bays, and points, which I discovered near the head of the Gulf of California. Neither could I determine them from lunar observations: first, because I had no sextant; and, secondly, for the want of a nautical almanack. Could I have anticipated before I left England, that my duties would have led me into such an unexplored region, I should have been careful to have furnished myself with the necessary instruments for surveying; but as I could have had no idea of this, I am left to regret the circumstance. The true situations to which I have given names in my chart, are therefore left for the efforts of some future adventurer to determine. Both my chart and my observations, as well as those of Mr. Lindon, given in the Appendix C, will be found very much to facilitate his research. Every headland, island, rock, and shoal, I have carefully laid down as correctly as my means of observation enabled me to do; and by the assistance of this chart, I think that every difficulty will be removed, and that any navigator may go from the Port of Guaymas to the Rio Colorado, with the greatest safety and the utmost confidence.

The direction of the river from Unwin Point, through Sea Reach, to the westward of Montagu Island, is S. S. E. and N. N. W., and the latitude of the north-west point of Montagu Island is 31° 58′ N.; longitude 114° 5′ west of Greenwich. All the banks as they are marked in the chart of the Rio

Colorado, are dry at low water. The mouths of this river are formed by Montagu and Gore Islands; and I have called the western entrance by the name of my family. It therefore stands in the map under the name of Hardy's Channel.

I must advertise the reader, that with the exception of King George's Island and Clarence Island, I have given to the other places now, for the first time discovered, the names of my own particular friends. It is probably the only public tribute which I shall ever be able to pay to individuals who stand so high in public and private estimation, and for whose kindness I have personally so many reasons to be grateful. On this account, the Gulf of California has acquired a lasting interest in my own bosom,—an interest which is the more pleasurable, from the consideration, that although this—I fear, uninteresting—work may not survive the first date of its publication, the chart will eminently connect with my discoveries the names of the truly excellent persons to whom I have alluded, as friends for whom I entertain the highest possible respect and esteem.

We got under weigh with the first of the ebb tide, although the wind had changed to its old quarter, the south-east, which obliged us to beat down Hardy's Channel in two fathoms and a half and three fathoms, at low water. At five, A.M., the breeze freshened; we were still beating out between the long shoal, which extends a great way from the southern point of Montagu Island, and the western shore of California. This by noon we weathered, and thus quitted our long twenty-six days'

difficulties in the Rio Colorado. I shall not here pause to express my own pleasure at finding our little vessel once more tossed on the feverish seas at the head of the Californian gulf, nor enter at all into the feelings which induced me to fire off our two guns, after they had been unshotted, as well as our small arms, by way of a *salute*. Every reader will comprehend them more easily than I can describe them. I gave a bottle of brandy to be distributed amongst our almost worn-out crew; and as they had not been suffered to taste this, their favourite nectar, since the first day we entered the river, they felt their spirits revive in due proportion to their long abstinence from its use.

Towards midnight the wind died away, and as the tide had now set up, we let go a kedge in five fathoms water in the mid-channel between Dangerous Point and the coast of California. The moon shone brightly as when we entered the river, and looked as though she had resumed her nearly full-grown beauty to conduct us to a place of safety. At half-past two, in the middle watch, the wind springing up from the north-west, we weighed anchor and made all sail.

16th.—At seven, A. M., saw Clarence Island bearing south-east,—Cole Point, west-by-north,—Roffe Point, south-west.

The first time of finding myself in this situation, I expressed an anxious desire that the weather, which was then terribly stormy, would moderate, and enable us to bear up with safety for the Rio Colorado. The constant, quick, and violent motion of the vessel had not then left a bone in my body

which did not ache from its effects. From these, however, I had long since recovered, and others of a more serious nature had taken their places: but at this moment I desired nothing so much as a tempest from the north-west, to speed us on our way back to Guaymas. With what different feelings do we sometimes see the same mute and silent objects, which, could they have spoken, might have given a warning voice to the traveller, though probably, like Cassandra's, unheeded. Few are satisfied with the proffered experience of others; each likes rather to buy his own, at whatever price, than attend to the wise counsel of those who have suffered for a like presumption. "It is the way of the world,"—without it there would be no enterprise; and as each individual will

"Rather brave the thorn than lose the flower,"

it would be vain repeating advice respecting the late occurrences, which my successor may have no inclination to attend to.

At noon the wind freshened considerably. We still kept the Californian coast on board, in order to look for any bay or harbour where there might be a chance of our getting either provisions or pearls; but we saw none.

17th.—The wind continued to blow strong from the same quarter as yesterday. Latitude at noon 29° 45′ north; the island of Angel de la Guarda in sight. At two, P.M., we saw a small white island, about a league to the north-west of the Angel de la Guarda, which I named Wainwright's

Island. And nearer to the point are three others, which I have called Drury's Islands. At five, P. M., we were passing through the channel between the Angel de la Guarda and the coast of California; very deep water. This island is laid down in some maps as forming a part of the continent, but erroneously, as we have now ascertained.

Half-way through this channel there appears to be a small harbour; but as night was approaching, and it was blowing very fresh, with a strong tide, I did not think it prudent to lose our present slant of wind in a situation so critical as the one to the southward of us, called Sal si Puedes, would be, as we were now very short of provisions. From this bay, or estero, or whatever it may be, the mission of San Lucas cannot be far distant; perhaps three or four days' journey.

At half-past six we had passed the southern point of the Angel de la Guarda, and were abreast of the four remarkable islands, called in the Spanish charts, Las Animas. At eight the wind died away to a calm, leaving us a little to the southward of the Animas, to be drifted at the mercy of the currents.

At midnight, a light breeze sprang up from the north-west. We made all sail, and at one, A. M., we got sight of the Island of Sal, which forms the western island of the little Archipelago of Sal si Puedes.

18th.—Light airs from the south-east. The currents we found to run very strong, and from that circumstance, I entertained fears that we should find it difficult to pass the "Get-out-if-you-can" Islands.

At noon our latitude was 28° 45′ north, and the light airs still continued. The reader must be informed, as otherwise he may be ignorant, that this is the month of the terrible cordonazos (gales), which usually commence a few days before the sun crosses the equinox, which would take place on the 21st, only three days from this time. I have been assured by old navigators in the gulf, that no vessel puts to sea in this month, on account of the hurricanes, which are dreadfully destructive. There is no port hereabouts to afford us a friendly shelter from their influence, without running back to the Rio Colorado; and therefore my anxiety to get to Guaymas, or to Puerto Escondido, to the southward of Lorέto, will be duly comprehended. Perhaps there is no other vessel but our own, of twenty-five tons, navigating in these seas, and in danger of being exposed to the rude violence of the customary cordonazos; and the inhospitable and iron-bound coast of California affords us no very gratifying reflections in the event of a severe gale of wind.

19th.—Wind south-east; latitude at noon, 27° 42′ north, within a few leagues of the Cabo de las tres Virgines. During the night there were strong currents, which set us in all directions. At midnight we were pitching so heavily as to carry away the flying-jib boom, and we lost the sail which was furled on it. Towards morning the breeze freshened.

20th.—Heavy black clouds rising in all directions, indicative of bad weather. Got preventer-shrouds upon our masts and bowsprit, and prepared for a cordonazo. At seven, P. M., I stood over towards

the Tetas de Cabra, near Guaymas, which we approached at eight, in a heavy gale blowing from the north-east, which afterwards shifted, first to the north-west, and then to the south-east. It rained very heavily, and I wished myself snug in port. Towards morning the wind moderated.

21st.—Off the port of Guaymas; light airs and cloudy. At nine, A.M., passed an American brig at anchor in one of the bays, whose captain, I afterwards learned, had died suddenly, in consequence of taking a dose of calomel and rhubarb, and shortly afterwards a glass of rum and milk, followed by another of lemonade. At noon we entered the port of Guaymas, to the entire satisfaction of all on board.

22d.—I found Guaymas much the same as I had left it, and all my friends well. There was, however, another individual now acting in the capacity of commandant, which it appeared he had usurped, as the Commandant-general had appointed quite a different person. This usurper, whose name is Don Jose de Caballere, a colonel of engineers in the Mexican army, wrote an account of Sonora, in which he seems to have taken pains to multiply the errors regarding that province. He made a map also, which is tastily painted from the imagination of its author. I fear he will give but a bad idea of an engineer officer!

23d.—The whole day I devoted to writing and answering letters, with the substance of some of which my reader is already acquainted; and I will spare him the perusal of the rest.

24th.—I had imagined, that during my long absence, the Yáqui revolution would have long ceased; but on the contrary, it appears to be in greater force than ever, and there seems to be no reasonable prospect of its termination. The inhabitants of Guaymas are kept in a constant state of excitement and alarm. It may be well to give an account of the progress of this revolution during my absence, as it was related to me by a variety of individuals, whose several accounts varied but little from the following narrative. It will be necessary to begin with a description of the Indian chief,

JUAN DE LA BANDERAS.

This name was given him in consequence of his having obtained possession of a flag from one of the churches, which he represents to his followers to be that which was "treacherously taken" from the Cacique Montezuma by the Spanish invaders. Banderas always carries this ensign about with him, in order to animate his followers to desperate feats of valour, although not, Indian-like, to barbarous acts of atrocity. He is said to be small of stature, and excessively ugly; but endowed with a natural flow of eloquence quite extraordinary, and with a talent and activity which have kept up the revolution for two years, in spite of every effort of General Figueroa to subdue it.

Of his eloquence, the following anecdote may furnish some idea. But, first, the reader must be told that the Yáqui nation occupies eight towns built on the banks of the Rio Yáqui. Fifteen leagues

to the southward of this river is the Rio Mayo; and a like number of leagues from hence to the southward is the Rio del Fuerte, each of which supports its eight towns, inhabited by the Mayo nation, which bears the same relation to the Yáqui as the Portuguese does to the Spanish.

In the commencement of the Indian revolution, the Yáqui tribe only were engaged; the Mayo having refused any participation in it. Upon this account, Bandéras paid them a visit, although he knew them to be inimical to his cause, and that they had promised the governor of the province, that in the event of Bandéras venturing amongst them, they would deliver him up to the civil authorities. Notwithstanding the enmity which the Mayos professed, soon after his arrival, Bandéras collected together the inhabitants of the sixteen towns, to whom he made a speech, which concluded in these words: "By imitating our example in the struggle for liberty, you would have proved yourselves worthy of its reward—worthy to be called the descendants of the brave and too-confiding Montezuma. I offered you a share in the glorious enterprise; but the wisdom, spirit, and valour of your ancestors is a flame that burns no more;—the earth has consumed it—the water has extinguished its fire. I offered you the prize of freedom, because I supposed you worthy of it. But I see that I have deceived myself; slavery has brutalized your souls; you have disgraced our forefathers, and you will be the contempt of our sons' sons. I found you slaves, and slaves you may continue!"

It is difficult to convey the true spirit of an Indian's address; but such was the effect upon the Mayo nation which the speech of Bandéras produced, that they rose *en masse*, and joined his standard, after having implored his pardon, and solicited his benediction. It will therefore be seen, that this chief was no ordinary man; and the following account of his proceedings will show how great were his talents.

In the beginning of August, he left Guiriguis, one of the Yáqui towns, and proceeded to the Caxon, Bacatete, and la Punta de la Agua, terrifying the inhabitants of the rancho and of the port of Guaymas out of their senses. From hence, having carried away all the cattle from the rancho of the Punta de la Agua, which he sent into his own country, he advanced with three hundred men, some armed with bows and arrows, but the greater part of them with sticks, slings, and stones, to the rancho of Coyótes, and from thence to the Reales de San Marciál and San Jose de los Pimas; after sacking both of which, he followed the route to the towns of Chibáto, Subiáte, the ranchos de los Angeles and of Tepague, near Pitic; having plundered these several places of gold, silver, jewels, merchandise, and cattle, with which he enriched his followers, and inspired confidence into the lukewarm inhabitants of the Yáqui and Mayo nations. In Tepague he rested for a time, to recruit his people, and to collect the disaffected labourers of his own tribe scattered over this part of the country. His numbers soon amounted to a thousand, including men, women, and children, although two of

General Figueroa's officers magnified this force to forty thousand warriors!!

From Tepague, Bandéras dispatched a small force to attack the hacienda of Señor Gondra, a native of Spain; but having had two days' previous anticipation of this movement, fortunately for himself, he had time to engage sixty armed Opatas from Babiacora, and by this aid he defended his house till General Figueroa, with a sufficient force, arrived, in consequence of a correo which had been dispatched to Pitic, only one league distant, to acquaint him with his peril. By this means the hacienda was saved. Previously to this, Bandéras had sent a faithful Indian, *to contract for a regular supply of flour and biscuits* IN PITIC ITSELF, *the head-quarters of the Commandant-general,* so long as his force should be stationed there!

After Figueroa left the Real de los Alamos on the 10th of August, he arrived, at the expiration of a few days, at Buenavista, without having been able to stop the progress of the Indian revolution; and it was during this period that Bandéras took advantage of the retrograde movements of the army, to cause a diversion in the very centre of the Spanish rendezvous,—Pitic,—as we have seen; at which place the General had scarcely arrived, when, to his astonishment, he received the correo of Señor Gondra, announcing that the Indian Chief was besieging him.

Bandéras was not contented with simply attacking Señor Gondra; he sent off parties in other directions, who, meeting with little opposition from the

alarmed and unprepared natives, drove off their cattle, and plundered their farms.

Figueroa, however, thinking that Bandéras must now fall into his hands, followed up the retreat of the Yáquis from the hacienda of Señor Gondra, supposing this detachment to comprehend the whole Indian force. The defeated party retreated before him; and when the General least expected it, he was himself attacked by Bandéras, between San Lorenzo and Santa Kita, with eight hundred Indians armed with bows and arrows, and slings. So obstinate was the encounter between these two rival chiefs, that night closed without any advantage having been gained by either party, and the warriors slept on their arms upon the spot, nearly, where the battle had been fought, in the midst of "the dead and the dying."

During the night, Bandéras having given orders to one of his chiefs, Guisacaméa, to renew the attack on the morrow, took his departure for another point, where he intended to extend his operations and collect more men.

Morning arrived, and the Yáquis attacked their enemies; but the animating influence of their idol, Bandéras, was wanting, and the party was defeated with heavy loss. The Yáquis fled in confusion, and numbers were made prisoners; but the remainder reunited in San Jose de los Pimas, according to a preconcerted plan of Bandéras', by whose intelligent mind every contingency was calculated with almost prophetic precision, so that a defeat was likely to

turn out more to his own advantage than to the profit of the victors. How Banderas arranged this part of his policy will now be seen. In the numerous attacks made by his people, a great deal of plunder was taken, of which Bandéras made division. He would give a proportion to his present followers; another part he sent into the Yáqui and Mayo country, for the purpose not only of raising recruits, but of also keeping up the spirits of the old men of the different towns which had elected him for their Generalissimo. But the largest portion was invariably reserved and sent to a preconcerted rendezvous. By this clever management, he always knew where to find his little army again after a defeat, the individuals of which never failed to re-assemble in whatever situation whither the plunder was known by them all to have been sent.

From San Jose de los Pimas, Bandéras ordered his general to march to La Punta de la Agua, and from thence to Pilares, where they were to await further orders; but on their arrival at this destination, they were attacked by Captain Mier, with a force of three hundred men. As the Yáquis had not been prepared for this attack, they were easily defeated; and just as "the slaughter" (to use an expression of the country) had commenced, the Captain, who saw a large body of Indians in his rear, which he supposed to be commanded by the ever-active Bandéras, ordered a retreat to be sounded; and when his ally, the *Opata* General, refused to obey, Mier ordered his people to fire upon the allies also.

The routed Yáquis re-united in Guiriguis, where

they found the chief Guisacaméa. Here they remained till joined by Bandéras, who took the whole force back again to Pilares, having first left orders for Hypólito, another chief, to proceed to Pilares. Meanwhile, to avoid losing time, Bandéras, upon his arrival at Pilares, proposed to Guisacaméa to remain in charge of the united forces, while he himself went, with twenty trusty followers, to the island of Tiburow, to make proposals to the Céres Indians to join his cause. The chiefs assembled in council of war, to cosnider the measure; but the object was defeated in consequence of the fears expressed by Guisacaméa, who addressing Bandéras, said: "Wherever you go, we will follow." In consequence of this, Bandéras, accompanied by all his forces, proceeded on to Coyótes, el Aguage, and La Palma Seca, in the direction of the island of Tiburow. While at La Palma Seca, he received information from his spies, which he had in every city, town, and village of Upper and Lower Sonora, that the merchants having conjectured that the Indian army must *now* be in the Yáqui country, were about to dispatch a large quantity of effects from Guaymas to Pitic. In consequence of this information, Bandéras drew up his forces near the road by which the goods must pass, sufficiently concealed from the gaze of single travellers, between these two points, who were wisely suffered to pass unmolested, and they therefore spread the report, very innocently, that no Indians were in the part of the country through which they had passed.

No danger being now apprehended, the effects

were sent from Guaymas with a detachment of soldiers to guard them. And so well had Bandéras concealed his people, that as the convoy was passing the very hill where his army lay, he attacked the escort, and in about ten minutes captured goods and government cigars, valued at thirty thousand dollars! As soon as this unexpected event was known at the port of Guaymas, an universal consternation of the inhabitants succeeded. The vicinity of Bandéras was dreaded worse than pestilence; and the officers of the custom-house, and every other person of influence, embarked in a small vessel, and went to Loreto and La Paz, in Lower California; thinking it most prudent to leave the gathering storm behind them!

Bandéras now advanced to Los Siete Serritos, near to which the river of Pitic is lost in the sands; but being attacked there by Captain Roméro, he immediately sent off Hypólito (who had now joined him) with the most considerable portion of the late plunder for Yáqui, and he himself, with three Céres guides, proceeded on towards the island of Tiburow, with a small quantity of the captured effects. It was an object of great importance with Bandéras, that the Céres tribe should join his standard, not only on account of their being good warriors, but also because they were dreaded by the whites, in consequence of a rumour, believed since the first appearance of the Spaniards in Sonora, that these Indians used poisonous missals; and he resolved to give them, as far as lay in his power, an inducement to become his

allies, by making that portion of the plunder which he now had with him available for this project.

In his progress, many skirmishes took place between the troops of Captain Roméro and the Yáqui division under Bandéras, with various success; but, resolved to accomplish his object, he marched forward, in spite of every obstacle, till he reached the nearest point of the Tiburow Island. Here he offered battle to Roméro. who did not decline it; and while the combat continued, nine large packages of goods were passed over to the island before the eyes of Roméro and his troops, who were unable to prevent it. The object was now achieved, and victory became a minor consideration with Bandéras, who, to draw off the enemy, sounded a retreat. The effect was exactiy as the wary chief had calculated. The retreat was followed up for a short distance by Roméro, who finding that the body of the Yáquis, now under the prudent management of Bandéras, had separated so widely, and were extended over so much ground, considered that it would neither be safe nor advantageous to follow them. In the mean time the Céres had gone back to the island. He therefore returned to save what still remained on the beach, which, as far as the legitimate owners were concerned, shared the same fate from one as from the other party.

On the 25th, it was reported that Banderas had taken possession of the mines of Promontorios, near Alamos, (one hundred leagues distant,) belonging to the Almadas, and that much silver had been carried off.

27th.—Bandéras, with about fifty or sixty Yáquis, was heard of in Bacuachito, near Pitic, at least *one hundred and twenty leagues* from Promontorios, where he was reported to have been yesterday; and the chieftain Beldúque is said to be now meditating an attack upon Guaymas, Alamos, or Fuerte.

In the port of Guaymas, on the 30th, a scene of a very different nature took place: a marriage! The captain of a coasting vessel, a mulatto, long famous "in these parts" *as a jilt*, at length brought his amatory campaigns to a conclusion, by an alliance with a young lady of Guaymas, to the mortification of an *infinite* number of disconsolate damsels here and elsewhere. The captain is very fat, and is said also to have a corpulent purse, which may compensate in some measure, perhaps, for the dingy colour of his skin. But even in this, there may be a variety of tastes; and therefore I will not venture to assert that the disappointment of the deluded *fair* ones arose from other than the purest motives of philanthropy! In San Blas the captain's faith had been plighted; and in Mazatlan an end would have been put to his inconstant disposition, but for the timely sailing of his vessel for another port; and even before in Guaymas, he was on the point of running aground upon "La Pirata," as the sailors call a merchande here, who cuts them short in the measure of spirits and tobacco. Wheresoever he went he encountered shoals—not of pearls, but of tender damsels, who would have afforded him a safe anchorage. But this skilful seaman, although he navigated his deep-laden vessel in the midst of shallows, re-

solved to run all hazards of grounding so long as the stars should permit him to keep afloat. But, alas! the evil day will come, sooner or later. There is no resisting fate; and the captain resigned himself to his severe destiny without a struggle or sigh! Literally speaking, he had, or was to have had, " a wife in every port;" and since the number is now reduced " from thousands to an unit," it would be a curious calculation to determine, that is, to speculate upon the probable consequences of the numerical decrease of divinities in the warm furnace of the captain's heart!—Fat and ugly as he is, his amorous existence is now cut short; and probably his memory will soon sink into that eternity of oblivion whence few emerge who hoist sail in that dull stream!—But I mean not to be profane in my allusions to the bondage of Hymen; and probably the captain thought, as Dr. Johnson wrote, that " if matrimony has many pains, celibacy has no pleasures."

The marriage was perhaps the most splendid ever known in Guaymas, and the " Loves of the Graces" seemed to borrow a new splendour amidst the firing of *minute guns*, roasted meats, wine and cakes, on board the loaded vessel, which, adorned with flags and silks, appeared a very bird of paradise, proud of her plumage, although she have no merrythought. But whether the captain and his charming bride, who is very pretty, were made for each other, it beseemeth not one invited to the feast, to declare. Certain it is that he was all smiles, and his tender partner all blushes.

In the evening I was also invited to assist at a ball

and supper on shore. The guitar, music and wine, infused universal delight, and it was not till a very late hour that the party broke up and left the rooms, which had been the scene of such harmony and merriment, to the peregrinations of fleas, who, by the way, took their full part in the diversions of the evening!

Much conversation succeeded this entertainment, and ever-busy Scandal did not fail to taint the air with her *loud whispers*, and to mix them up with some charitable inuendos. Argus was never so clear-sighted as this good dame, who saw all that was to be seen, and a great deal more, that was only visible to her own imagination. Her sagacity I could, if it were permitted, in this instance, attest; although as a foreigner, perhaps I escaped her gentle censure,—at least, I believe so;—for of course she could not be expected to make me a party to my own conviction; but if the fair reader should entertain any suspicion as to the correctness of what I state, the distance is *but short*, and by paying a morning visit to Guaymas, the gentle zephyrs of the Pacific will doubtless add to the brilliancy of her complexion, without its rising to a blush, as I hope, on account of "the person in question." But probably, as she may not feel at all interested about the matter,—and it would be strange were it otherwise,—it will be quite as well to terminate these *caustic* remarks.

On the evening of the first of October, I was learnedly attacked by the Padre Leiva, the same, if the reader can carry his recollection so far back, who

impeded my progress from the rancho upon a former occasion He did me the favour to call me a heretic, a Jew, and I know not what else: and as I had not courted the attack, but, on the contrary, avoided as long as I could, all polemical discussion, I now felt myself imperatively called upon to act upon the defensive, seeing that so many persons witnessed the attack. Our discussion lasted from six in the evening till half-past three in the morning, during which time I was threatened with the *Inquisition* and the fulminations of the Church. But the padre found he had begun the attack so furiously, that, like most people who rely too much on their own strength, he lost his breath, and ultimately confessed, that, although I know more of the Bible than he did, he was more read in the commentaries upon it. Nevertheless, he challenged me to fight (in argument) five other divines, whom he should name!—This was fearful odds indeed, and satisfied with such a victory, I felt no desire to lose the merit of it by so unequal an encounter.

On the following morning he took his departure, during my absence from the house in which we were both lodged with a family. With the owner of the house, however, he courteously left me his "adios," and requested him to express a wish that I would not attempt to propagate my opinions, for that not even the devil himself could resist me. I did not know whether to take this as a compliment, or merely as an insinuation, that the latter was no very good controversialist any more than himself. So I was perfectly silent, after the message was given

me; and very glad to come off with no bones broken.

There were at the fête, as I ought before to have mentioned, the officers of a Mexican corvet-of-war, as well as a number of youths put on board her from a naval college, established at San Blas by the government, to be made sailors of. They appear not to like the *trade*; for, having encountered exceedingly heavy gales in their passage to this port, they were all dreadfully sea-sick and sick of the sea, and paid the padre a good sum to say I know not how many masses for their safe arrival here, and happy return whenever that event should take place; vowing that they would never set foot on board again, if they were so fortunate as to reach the college once *more*. *The captain of this* vessel is a native of Spain, and facetiously observed, that the greatest sin a man could commit was to kill himself,—the next greatest to marry, which as it came in rhyme*—*matarse* and *casarse*,—excited greatly his risibility. It was a gentle admonition, he was pleased to say, to every person who was about "to fish in troubled waters." But in the present instance, at least, his counsel had been thrown away!

* Mas vale matarse que no casarse.

CHAPTER XVI.

Exportations and importations.—Reasons for discontinuing the Pearl Fishery.—Arrangements.—Quit Guaymas.—Exchange no robbery.—Nature and man change sides.—An expedient. —Author's indisposition.—Effects of the Indian revolution.— A gallant Colonel.—Bàndera's policy.—Copper mines.— Chinese method.—Effects of gold upon the mind.—Reports. —Thorax.—Diseases.—Anecdotes.—Charcoal pills.—Cures the bite of the rattle-snake.—Sonora and Scnaloa; its placeres de oro.—Qualities of that metal, and aggregate produce.— Arizona.—Las cartas de los Jesuitas.—The Arizona investigated.—Mines; a singular one incapable of being worked.— Productions.—State of Finance.—Salaries.—Expenses occasioned by the Yaqui war.—Effects of the Independence.— Mexican's fears of enriching Europe.—Indian tribes.—The Opata language, poetry, and dances.—Rivers.—Soil.—Insalubrity of the waters.—Diseases.—A contradiction.—Proportion of whites to Indians; of men to women.—Lower California, its climate and productions.—Upper California.—A new way to pay old debts.

THE amount of exportation and importation duties is said to average 30,000 dollars annually; the expenses of the establishment are 20,000 dollars, leaving a surplus of 10,000 dollars, remitted annually to the treasury of the province, under the management of the Commissary General Riesgo, resident at Rosario.

The exportation of wheat from Guaymas to that of Mazatlan and San Blas may be estimated at 1000 barrels annually, and to the ports of Loreto and La Paz, 1200 barrels.

Independently of wheat and flour, a considerable quantity of copper, containing a "ley" of gold, is annually exported to China, as, from what I have been told, it appears that the refiners of that nation have a cheaper process for separating the two metals than any known in Europe, and consequently they pay more for the copper of Sonora than can be obtained from any other quarter. Beyond these there are no exports of any consequence. The imports consist chiefly of gold, silver, soap, and preserved fruits from Lower California; and quicksilver (which is used in the Real of Alamos), steel, iron, china-ware, sugar, tea, chocolate, drugs, silk, cotton, and woollen goods.

The present Commandant of the port is D. Manual Múrza; the administrator of the customs, D. Jose Maria Pérez; and the captain of the port, is D. Antonio Salazár. The first is a native of Spanish Biscay, and is a man who may, *it is said*, sing to any key, provided it be of gold! He was once a patient of mine, and I always found him polite, attentive, and obedient. Signor Perez is, I believe, a native of Arispe. He is a man who would wish to promote the prosperity of the port in any reasonable manner. Signor Salazár is a young married man, to whom I am indebted for much cordial civility. He is a person of talent and of very gentlemanly manners. Of his excellent wife I have, upon a former occasion, spoken as a lady of considerable personal attractions and

great wit. I have every reason to express my friendly sentiments towards this happy couple.

It is only a few months since, that Signor Cavillero completed his survey and plan of defence of the port of Guaymas, which, in regard to talent and accuracy, can only be surpassed by the *unassuming modesty* of his manners, and the bad execution of his flute!

I found great difficulty in obtaining horses to carry me to Pitic, but with the assistance of Mr. Spence, I finally succeeded on the 1st of October. With this gentleman I made arrangements for the disposal of the Bruja, should a reasonable sum be offered for her; if not, that a freight was if possible to be procured for Acapulco, where, from her vicinity to Mexico, my friend and colleague, Mr. Exter, might carry into effect any orders respecting her, which he might have received from our Company, as it would not, for some time at least, be possible that I should receive letters, in consequence of the journey which I proposed and communicated to Mr. Exter, to take overland to the city of Mexico.

With respect to the Wolf, I likewise left instructions. I desired she might be sent to Acapulco with a freight of flour, could it be procured; and that the supercargo should put himself in communication with Mr. Exter, by letter, immediately on his arrival at that port, stating progress, and awaiting orders from him, as I found it to be both a loss of money and time any longer to continue the fishery in the Gulf of California, after the ill success which had been met with.

In the mean time I paid off the crew of the

Bruja, leaving 240 dollars in the hands of Mr. Spence, to be appropriated to her expenses, till orders should be received relative to her from Mexico.

Having finally adjusted all these matters to my satisfaction, I left the port of Guaymas on the 2nd of October, at seven P. M. My object in starting at so late an hour will be accounted for, first, from the heat of the weather, and secondly, from a desire to avoid the vigilance of the Indians, who might, during the day, be upon the look-out for travellers near the port, as the recent capture of a large convoy might have kept alive a hope, on their part, that something was still to be picked up on the road.

We could only proceed as far as La Mesa Redonda (the round table), a flat spot surrounded by bushes, at the distance of about three leagues from Guaymas. It is now at least two months since I last mounted horse, and I felt very much fatigued, and slept most profoundly; as did also the servants, it would appear; for when we arose the following morning, at four, to recommence our journey, although it was not yet daylight, we discovered, to our astonishment, that one of our horses had been changed, and that the one left in its stead was so dreadfully jaded from previous hard riding, that it could not positively put one foot before the other! That this should have happened within twenty or thirty yards of us, during our slumbers, proves that at least they must have been profound, and that some Yaqui had been wide awake, and according to the proverb—"honest exchange is no robbery."

3rd.—We arrived at La Cieneguíta at noon, and found all the fences burning, the house abandoned, and the only inhabitant left,—a dog, who was feasting upon the bones of animals which had served the late depredators for food not twelve hours before our arrival.

The appearance of the country was now truly beautiful. Abundance of water, every thing green with flowers, creepers, and convolvóli in blossom. How different from what I found it upon my first arrival! Every thing was then burnt up with the excessive heat and want of moisture, and the farm-house at the Cienegúita was then a comfortable refuge for the traveller. But now, nature and man have changed sides. The farm-house is no longer a safe habitation; but the festoons of creepers offer him a cool and delightful retreat; and as these bowers may be found at a distance from the high road, provided there be no fires lighted at night, they might easily escape the observation of the enemy.

At eleven, A. M. arrived at Los Arriesos, a deserted rancho, where we slept the siesta. At 3. 30. P. M., recommenced our travels, and at nine arrived at La Misa Quiaráde; a designation which it owes to the burnt appearance of this part of the country.

4th.—Started at four, A. M. Shortly after daylight I met two Yaquis armed with bows and arrows, who made their escape as quickly as possible. I furnished myself, before I left Guaymas, with a bugle, which, in the event of danger, might, I conjectured, lead the enemy to fancy, when they heard its sound, that a regiment or two were close in our rear. But how-

ever, I have not yet had occasion to try the experiment or the expediency of it.

At noon I arrived at La Poza, and at one, P. M., passed through the Pueblo de los Céres. Ten minutes afterwards we crossed the river at Pitic, and proceeded to the house of a gentleman of the name of Gaul, from whom I had received a pressing invitation to make his house my home.

During the journey from Guaymas, I felt the symptoms in my chest considerably increase, indeed so much so at times, that I was obliged frequently to rest on the road to recover from the spasmodic affection. On this account, I could not leave Pitic so soon as I wished.

I found all my old friends quite well, and made a new one, Don Rafael Diez, whom we used to call the philosopher—from his strange way of thinking and entertaining mode of expressing his thoughts, which showed that the powers of his mind were by no means despicable. He is a man of great liberality and good sense, and one whom I have every reason to esteem.

10th.—Left * Pitic. At 8. 30., P. M., passed La Alanita ; at 10. 30. La Lavor, and at 11, arrived at a cottage called Tierras Nuevas, where I slept. Found the night extremely cold, and our lodging far from comfortable.

* It will be recollected that I depended upon a *bugle* for protection in case of an attack between the port of Guaymas and town of Pitic. A native of the latter place thought the expedient so good an one, that he insisted upon possessing it, voluntarily paying me double the instrument's value. It might serve him in case of need, he remarked !

11th.—Left at five, A. M., and at eight passed through the village of Codórache. Shortly after I passed through that of Los Angeles, the hacienda al Rancho, and at noon arrived at San Miguel de Horcasitas, where I found apartments in the house of my friend, Don Deonisis Aguilár. His family were particularly attentive to me; and much I stood in need of kindness; for the exertion of riding on horseback had brought on such frequent spasms in the chest that I began to be apprehensive something serious might result from it, if not timely attended to.

I found the inhabitants of San Miguel in the greatest consternation, as it was expected that Bandéras would make an immediate attack upon it. It had been ascertained that the Indians had committed depredations within a few leagues of Pitic, in spite of the vigilance of the officers of General Figueroa.

On the 20th, a division of cavalry (150 men), under the command of Col. ———, one of the aides de camp of the commander-in-chief, being in pursuit of Bandéras, was attacked by that chief at Tepágue, between Pitic and San Jose de los Pimos. The combat, like all the others conducted by the Indian chief, was a melée, in which the Yaquis intermixed themselves with the cavalry, and in about twenty minutes completely defeated them. So great was the panic, that the Yaquis remained in possession of all the enemy's fire-arms, swords, and lances, which had been thrown down to lighten their former bearers, that their weight might not impede their flight. It has been scandalously rumoured that the gallant

Colonel was so alarmed, that he started off at full gallop, from which pace he did not relax till he entered Pitic, where he roared out, "Undress me—undress me, for I am shot with arrows through and through my body!" He was accordingly undressed, but, strange to say, not a scratch was to be found upon him. It is difficult to conceive how a troop of 150 cavalry should be put to such disgraceful flight by a few hundreds of half-naked, half-armed men! There certainly was room for Rumour to propagate some comical stories; and I believe the poor Colonel has not been a little mortified by these gentle lispings of Fame's attendant handmaid,—Scandal.

It will readily be supposed that this defeat, which in effect was sufficiently alarming when such veterans were put to confusion, created the most intense terror and the most extravagant rumours, spread probably by some emissary of Bandéras, to facilitate his own future plans in another quarter; for, it must be acknowledged by an impartial observer, that that chief always neglected to follow up any advantages of this sort, by pursuing the defeated warriors and entering with them into the centre of their quarters. It cannot be supposed, from what is known of the shrewdness and intelligence of Bandéras, that he was too much of an Indian for any decisive enterprise: his forbearance must therefore have originated from mere feelings of humanity, a virtue for which even his enemies give him credit. From an intimate knowledge of his own people, he could easily calculate the horrors which

they might commit if suffered to enter a large and populous town as victors, as, in that case, his influence, great as it certainly was, would be insufficient to suppress the wild fury of his followers.

It cannot be denied that he might have captured Fuerte, Alamos, and Pitic, if he had chosen so to have done; but his object seems throughout merely to obtain redress for his suffering nation, by convincing the Mexican government that, although unarmed and undisciplined, the Yaqui is not so impotent as he has always been supposed. Indeed, he sent delegates to remonstrate with the President, General Victoria, and the government, with orders to state the grievances of the nation, and with assurances, that, so soon as they should be redressed, he would immediately disband his warriors, and they should all return to their homes on the instant. What success attended this mission will be seen hereafter.

23rd.—I left Horcasitas, and arrived at the Ranchito, which is about five leagues to the northward of San Miguel, where I was most kindly received by Don Victores Aguilar and his amiable family.

24th.—Proceeded on to Antúnis, where are some mines of copper worked by Signor Loiésa and Don Francisco Escabósa, that are extremely productive. This metal sells at twelve dollars the quintal, at the mouth of the mine. It yields seventy-five per cent., and contains a portion of gold. The copper is sold by other speculators at Guaymas, to the China ships which occasionally put into that port. I must here repeat, that if the Chinese have a cheap method of separating gold from copper, as I was told at Mexico

they have, it is a very curious circumstance, and the more so, as *silver* which is brought from that country to London is known to contain, in many cases, so large a portion of gold, as to make it worth the English refiner's while to separate the metals.

Antúnis, which is situated by a hill called the Pique de Nacomeri, takes its name from a singular prominence, and was once a famous créadero of gold, and still produces enough of that metal to afford a livelihood to many of the inhabitants. There is an infinity of copper mines in its neighbourhood. Were I to recommend a mining speculation, which I should certainly do with great caution, I would advise neither gold nor silver to be sought for in the bowels of the earth. There is an abundant supply already of that metal above ground and in circulation, much of which has been known to cost the original discoverers of it more than its intrinsic value. Perhaps the same observation might be extended to copper also, but, however, as in this country it actually produces seventy-five and even sometimes ninety-nine per cent., independent of its being so much nearer the surface than is either of the precious metals, except in the créaderos, the balance in favour of copper is certainly great. Some of the largest fortunes which have been gained in Sonora, have arisen from the extraction of copper. Perhaps the general diffusion of wealth is of no positive advantage to a nation; whereas, if a certain proportion of the population be large capitalists, then the community at large are great gainers, and the country must flourish. This is an obvious fact, and must be therefore taken for

granted. Whenever large fortunes are obtained, their acquisition, generally speaking, is attended with great labour; and if so, they become so many tributary streams to a country's prosperity. But if, on the contrary, gold, for example, can be obtained by every class of people with little comparative industry, its dissipation is the natural consequence of its acquisition. Thus it is in Sonora: the inhabitants of this province help themselves at the places where gold can be dug, and immediately throw it away in gaming, &c.; so that, with the exception of one or two individuals, it may be said that no large fortunes have resulted to those who have had free access to the créaderos de oro. It is perhaps on this account that the owners of mines of the less tempting kinds, such as copper, are many of them the most opulent people in Sonora; and therefore, when I recommend the mines of this metal, it has no reference to quality or quantity, but merely because it appears to *debase the mind less than gold.* The same distinction I draw between copper-mine speculators and gold diggers; in the former, with tolerable care, economy, and industry, success is generally the result, in Sonora at least; in the latter enterprise, *much* money may be made, but it is seldom retained, or used wisely or judiciously. But there are ninety-nine chances in a hundred against gaining at all. These observations, however, have reference only to the inhabitants of Sonora, who are equally ignorant of the true value of wealth, or education, or liberty.

25th.—Returned to the Ranchito, where I remained till the 8th of November, when I took a final

and an affectionate leave of this happy and amiable family, accompanied by D^n Victores.

At noon we arrived at Los Ures, and put up at our old station—the convent. I found the old padre Cevâlles on his last legs, and was requested to prescribe for him, which I did, but with little hopes of its doing him any material benefit.

9th.—The padre was much better; and leaving him a small supply of medicine, I departed, having parted from my good friend Don Victores, with real regret.

I had not proceeded above two leagues from Los Ures, before I was overtaken by a multitude of people, who were flying from the ranchos and villages. They told me that *the whole Yaqui nation* had congregated in Nácori, Suanqui, and Cumurípa, and that *Pitic* and San *Miguel* were in great jeopardy. Were I to give a sketch of all the reports which have gone abroad since my return from the fishing expedition, it would occupy the space of the whole book.

As I have already travelled over the road, it will scarcely be worth detailing, a second time, the spots and places which have already been described. I shall therefore place myself in Oposura, in the house of the cura, who was always glad to see me.

The complaint in my chest had now become so extremely violent as to render horse-exercise exceedingly painful to me. At first, I merely felt a little inconvenience after diving, but it had now subsided into a species of asthma, which, upon the slightest exercise, brought on a very severe and painful attack, and I

found it impossible to leave Oposura for Mexico till the 28th of March, 1827, during nearly the whole of which period I was extremely unwell from a low nervous affection, arising from what cause I know not, in addition to my attack on the chest. Fortunately, I was at no expense during my stay, or I might possibly have felt some inconvenience in "*the* chest."

During my stay in Oposura, I believe I cured every body for a length of time, but myself; and of the cases which I treated, there were some of so curious and of so novel a nature, that, although the public would be little interested by a detail, yet some of my friends have been amused by my account of them. But, however, as I have no right to intrude upon the good nature of my readers, I shall say but little on the subject. In Sonora, the sick are beyond measure dirty in their habits. When they take cold, they never wash either their hands or faces while it continues. In measles, small-pox, and some other diseases, the convalescents abstain from eating flesh and from washing themselves for forty days, which is called "dieting." Upon one occasion, I was called in to attend a young lady, who was troubled with a redundancy of saliva. Her hands had a thick dark covering on them, which I took for gloves; but it was the accumulated filth of thirty-three days. I ordered water to be heated, and saw that the damsel was washed, as I knew that in my absence it would not be done from a kind of superstitious awe felt by the natives in regard to ablutions in cases of disease, imagining that death would be the

inevitable consequence of such an indiscretion! Upon my return to the house next morning, I found that the warm-bath had been rather beneficial than otherwise; and the father assured me that he had not closed his eyes during the whole night, as he thought it was not possible that his daughter should survive the washing. He told me, that frequently during the night he had got up to listen whether his daughter breathed. Sometimes he thought she was actually dead. In short, he had been most wretched.

They have an odd notion of diseases, some of which are imagined to be caused "*by wind between the flesh and the blood;*" and whenever a lady is troubled with a pain between the shoulders, and especially in the right shoulder and arm, they invariably attribute it to phthisis brought on by "*hard work.*"

If a patient die of consumption, they burn all his clothes, &c. as they consider the disease contagious.

A young lady came over from a great distance "to be cured," and when I asked her what was her complaint, she replied, "As to that matter, I believe there is not a single complaint under the sun which I have not got." Here was a fine catalogue of disorders! I asked if she were married or single; "Single," was the answer. I then told her, that so many complaints as she seemed to have, could only be cured by a husband! At which observation she was exceedingly exasperated; but her anger termi-

nated in a proposal to marry me! I never was more surprised in my life, and looked quite stupid.

With respect to medicine, the patient will inquire whether it should be taken with the *right* or the *left* hand—supposing that if taken with the right, it will conduct the physic to the liver; and if with the left, to the kidneys. The lookers-on always desire the patient to leave a drop of the medicine for them to take, thinking that it will do them good also, in case they should be hereafter ill of the same complaint.

Of my materia medica, it may be well to state that charcoal, which I prepare with soap, formed the chief ingredient, both for indigestion, heartburn, and pains in the shoulders; and it is not perhaps generally known, that charcoal alone, given in large quantities, is an aperient. That it will correct acidity in the stomach will readily be believed; and in all putrid fevers there is no medicine that is so efficacious and sure. Pain which many people have in the shoulder and neck, is generally attributed to rheumatism; but I find it almost invariably yield to charcoal. I believe it to be for *many* diseases one of the *finest* medicines that can be used; and withal so safe, that I never knew any bad consequences ensue from it, except, indeed, when combined, in the shape of gunpowder, with *sulphur and nitre*. I have also used it advantageously as a poultice mixed up with boiled rice. I made use of it likewise in the following case: A young man, nineteen years of age, was bitten in the left-hand by a

rattle-snake, and as soon as he reached the town, where I was residing, he placed himself under my care.

His arm, left shoulder, and the whole of the chest, were much swollen; his stomach had collapsed, and he breathed with great difficulty. His arm, from the wrist considerably above the elbow, looked as if it had been scalded some days previous; the cutis peeled off upon applying the finger, and there was a discharge of yellow aqueous humour from every part of it. He was in a high state of fever. He felt in his chest a sensation of heat to that degree, that it appeared on fire. I treated him in the following manner: I immediately immersed him in the river. He soon found great relief in breathing, as well as great diminution of heat in the chest. I kept him in till his pulse were reduced to 93, and I could bring them no lower. I then placed his bed in a cool place, upon which he lay, covered only with a sheet, and I made him take, every half hour, two charcoal pills. In the evening he felt the burning sensation in his chest return, accompanied with excessive difficulty of breathing. I therefore repeated the cold bath, and increased the number of pills to four. I bathed him again on the following morning, and upon each repetition he felt great relief. I put on his arm a poultice of maize flour, and a weak decoction of an astringent herb called caña agria (sour cane). This poultice I applied fresh, morning, noon, and night. I also lanced the wound deeper, and applied to it fresh slices of cactus, at intervals of ten minutes. A copious discharge took place from the

diseased part of the arm, particularly from the wound, which continued for two days and a half. I now suffered the wound in the hand, as well as the arm, to heal, and reduced the pills to their original number, still taken every half-hour. In eight days' time the patient was quite well. The swelling disappeared in every part, except in the hand, where, however, in the course of eight or ten more days, it entirely subsided. His body was afterwards full of livid spots, which lasted fifteen or twenty days, but without producing any ill effects.

For nausea, charcoal is also efficacious, and for dysentery it is an invaluable remedy. I applied other remedies of my own for scald-head, ulcers in the nose and throat, and lastly, for palpitation of the heart. Eventually, I was so happy as to cure myself of the complaint of my chest brought on by diving.

The Apache Indians have a knowledge of many valuable remedies, particularly for wounds, some of which I procured. It were to be wished that scientific students should be sent on embassies of this kind, to collect information from savages, whose acquaintance with the virtues of various herbs is notorious. I have heard many medical gentlemen declare, that they would not give a farthing for more medicines than are to be found in a chemist's shop. But if this principle were to prevail, improvement would be at an end, and many of the most valuable discoveries would be lost to mankind.

I shall only intrude one more medical anecdote. When I was at Bacuache, I remember having been

called in to attend the only daughter of the alcalde, who was extremely ill, but who in a day or two recovered, her complaint arising from nothing more than an attack of bile. In the course of conversation with the father, I inquired about a certain herb which was known to exist in some part of Sonora, but where I never could learn. And this brought on a discussion relative to herbs, &c. now in use. He told me that he had once been bitten by a wolf supposed to be mad; and it was currently believed that the wood of the fresno (ash), steeped in water, kept for common drinking, was a specific for the hydrophobia. He made a trial of its efficacy. At the time of his doing so, he was severely afflicted with a cough, for which he could find no relief, and to his astonishment, this infusion carried it off in one night. No hydrophobia followed. But it was not ascertained that the creature had the disease, and therefore we can come to no conclusions in this case as to the value of the prescription in this dreadful malady. The cough was certainly removed, and in an accidental way not a little curious.

I availed myself of this information, and applied the wood afterwards in a variety of cases, not in the way the alcalde spoke of, but by boiling and concentrating it; and I can assure the reader, that I have known it cure what is termed with us a violent winter's cough, in one night. Coughs, however, arise from various causes; and a specific for that complaint cannot be looked for. But when they have proceeded from colds recently taken, I have never known it fail.

It is now high time that I should relieve my medical readers from the consideration of a subject, which many may think calculated to expose my own ignorance or credulity. And I therefore proceed to give a general outline of the province of Sonora, in which I shall also include that of Lower California.

The population of the united provinces of Sonora and Sinaloa, is supposed to amount to about seventy-nine or eighty thousand souls; that is to say, Sonora contains forty-nine thousand, and Sinaloa thirty thousand. Sonora is the extent of country comprehended between the presidio of Toison, (Golden Fleece,) in about 39° north latitude, and the Real of Los Alamos, in latitude about 27° 50′—and Sinaloa extends from this Real as far as the Rio Cañas, in latitude about 23° 40′ north. To illustrate this farther, I will give the towns on the different rivers, beginning with Sonora, and so on to Sinaloa.

The Rio Gila rises in the Sierra de Mogollon,* in about latitude 35° 30′ north, in a line due north from la Villa del Fuerte. This river has several tributary streams, of which the following are all that I could learn. The river of San Francisco enters it from the north-east; that of Suanca from the south-east, and on the head of the latter is the presidio of Suanca, the population of which is about six hundred souls. Farther to the westward, is the next tributary stream entering the Rio Gila, also from the south-east, and on which are the following presidios: Toison; San Xavier de Báca and Tubáe; the population of these

* The best description of the celebrated Apache herb, for the cure of wounds, comes from these hills.

may be about eight hundred souls. The next and last tributary stream is that of Santa Maria, which also rises to the southward and eastward of the river Gila; and on this river are the following presidios and missions: Santa Maria, Termacácori, Buena Vista, Sário, and Tubutáma, containing in all about two thousand souls.

We now come to the river of San Ignacio, in the Pimaria Alta. The river rises near the mission of Cocospera, where there is a spring. This mission has a population of eight hundred souls. Then comes th. pres o t lt population three hundred; Comaquito, ... presidio; Aqua Caliente, rancho; La Mésa, rancho; Teranáte, mission; San Ignácio, presidio; anta Madaléna, mission; San Lorénzo, town; S... Maít mission; Santa Ana, mission; La Retŭáqua, town; San Rafäél, town; Ojo Diágua; Pitic Chiquito, town; and C óborea, mission.

The population of this r,* which is called San Ignacio, of the Pimaria ... consist of about ten or eleven thousand s...

The inhabitants ... er are chiefly employed in the cultivation of t gr ... and in working the creaderos de oro in San ... sco and its neighbourhood. They raise annually about forty thousand bushels of wheat, and about a sixth part of that quantity of maize.

The next river is that of San Miguel de Horcasitas, upon the banks of which there are ten towns,

* In Sonora, the population of a river does not mean the number of fish which it contains, but the amount of inhabitants contained in the towns, villages, and farms, built upon, or near its banks.

and several large haciendas. The whole population is estimated at nine or ten thousand souls; and twenty thousand fanegas of wheat are annually raised, as well as a tolerable quantity of sugar, the best of which is produced at Nácoméri. This river has two sources: one in Chupisonóra, and the other in the hills beyond Dolores.

Then follows the river of Los Ures. This has likewise two sources: Becanúche and Acananéas. There are eleven towns on the banks of this river, of which the capital of Alta Sonora,* Arispe, is one. The population here is not above seven thousand souls, and yet, twenty thousand fanegas of wheat are annually produced but only a small quantity of sugar, the quality of which is bad. These rivers unite a little above Pitic, at San Juanito.

The river of Oposura follows, which has six towns; population about seven thousand, and produces about ten thousand fanegas of wheat, as well as a considerable quantity of sugar;—the best is obtained at Jamaica,† which is little inferior in quality to that of Nacomari.

* Sonora was formerly divided into two parts, called Alta, (upper,) and Baxa, (lower,) Sonora. Upper Sonora extended from the Rio Colorado to Pitic, including the Pimaria Alta. Lower Sonora extended from Pitic to the Real of Alamos, and was called the Pimaria Baxa. From Alamos commenced the Province of Sinaloa, and extended as far as the Rio de Acaponeta. But when Mexico declared herself independent, among other alterations, the two Provinces of Sonora and Sinaloa were united, under the name of las Provincias de Occidente.

† Jamaica, in Sonora, means a picnic. But the word hamque, from which the Spaniards have corrupted it, means an opening into the mountains.

The river of Babispe comes next. This is also called the Rio Yaqui. It has twenty-four towns of various sizes, the population of which it would be extremely difficult to calculate; but I suppose it may be laid at fourteen or fifteen thousand. The wheat raised is not above six or ten thousand fanegas; but there is a vast quantity more of maize and sugar. The whole of the cultivated lands in Sonora are irrigated by means of small canals cut from the several rivers, at elevations above each person's farm, sufficient to answer the object.

The river of Fronteras, upon which also is the presidio of Cuquiárachĕ, enters the Rio de Babispe.

There is a considerable population in Mulatos, the river of which enters that of the Yaqui near Saquaripa, as also the Rio Aras, and the Rio de Bucadéguach. But since the mineral wealth of Mulatos has decreased, the population has greatly diminished. As that part of the country is extremely mountainous, scarcely any wheat is raised.

The Rio of San Jose de los Pimas rises in Nicorá, and runs between the rivers of Pitic and of Yáqui; but, as its water is scanty, and the mines in its neighbourhood exhausted, or nearly so, the population is very small.

In Sinaloa is the river Mayo, with ten towns, many of which are very populous: it may be said there are ten thousand souls; Rio de Sinaloa, three thousand; Rio de Culiacon, six thousand; Rio de Acaponéta, four thousand, together with mines, haciendas, and ranchos, which comprehend an additional population of about seven thousand five hundred—

making together, with the total amount of the population of Sonora and Sinaloa, seventy-nine thousand five hundred souls.

It has already been stated, that at the Villa del Fuerte the Congress of the state sits, and has a good hall, and that it is the residence of the civil governor of the province. Arispe, on the other hand, is the capital of *Upper* Sonora, and is the residence of the commandant-general, or military chief, of the state. The population of this town has already been given. It has some good houses, and a theatre "to let." It is prettily situated in a valley, but its climate is cold and insalubrious. There are some very pretty gardens close by the side of the river. I remained two or three days in this place, and received great civilities from its hospitable inhabitants.

Bacuache, which is a presidio about twelve leagues from Arispe, is much smaller. It consists of one large square, formed by walls of twenty feet high. The houses are built on the inside of those walls, and have flat roofs, which are used as a platform for the military. The external wall extends about six feet above the roof, and is full of loop-holes for musketry, affording shelter from the arrows of the Apáche Indians when they make an attack.

The church is likewise built in this square, and there are reservoirs for fresh water. But of late years the walls have been suffered to fall into decay, and the reservoirs are no longer attended to. Houses have been built on the outside of this block-house, as it may be called, and the inhabitants now live without fear of an attack from the Indians.

So great was the enmity entertained formerly by the Apáches against the Whites, and so extraordinary their vigilance, that it has been asserted, that whoever wandered beyond the gates of the square after four o'clock in the afternoon, was never more seen. The cattle were all brought together in the square by two, P. M.; and so small was their number, that he who possessed a horse and a cow was looked upon as a rich man. In those days, the Opata Indians, who are more courageous than the Apáches, preserved the province and performed acts of valour, which are worthy to be recorded; and it were to be wished that some historian of the country would undertake the task. But the days of danger, at least, from the animosity of the Apáches, have long ceased, although it would be difficult to assign an adequate cause for it.

In the structure of the other presidios of Sonora, there is no variation, and therefore the description of Bacuache will serve as a picture of all the rest. Their inhabitants were formerly very warlike, but for want of exercise they are forgetting the use of arms; and probably the Apoches are in the same predicament.

I now come to consider the mineral wealth of this province, and shall begin with the creaderos de oro. Of these the most important are the following:—San Brúno, Saracáche, and Santo Domingo, near Saracáche*, one of the sources of the river Hor-

* The least explored part of Sonora is above Saracache and Chupisonora; it is said to be the richest also.

carítas; Lodesála near Opodésse, on the same river; La Ramáda, between Opodésse and Banámiche; La Bellóta; La Navidad; Santa Maria; El Coral Viejo; El Aguáge and El Cajón de Purgatório; all of which are out of the road from Opodésse to Santa Ana and Aritüáva on the Rio de San Ignacio de la Pimaria Alta.

On the same river is also the creadéro of San Lorénzo, that of Imurez and Texenáte.

La Sierra de San Jose, near the presidio of Fronteras; Orequípe, by the town of Opata, on the river Babispe; Bacuáche and Corro Colorado, Cucárpe, Nacomére, Aríspe, Acoúche, Antúna, Térapa, Tenebábe, Hocomebábe, Saguarípa, Mulátos, El Trígo, Nacori, Laggane, Baboyaque, and Bamecore near la Villa del Fuerte.

	Carats.
The gold of San Antonio de la Huerta yields	18
of Cucurpe . .	18
of Bacuache . .	21
of Saracache . .	18
of Cienega . .	20
of San Francisco . .	20
of San Lorenzo . .	20.5
of Arispe . .	20
of Hocomebabe . .	22
of Mulatos . .	23
of Bacubirita . .	23.5

It has been said, I know not upon what foundation, that gold to the value of upwards of eighty millions has been taken from the different creaderos of Sonora since their discovery by the Spaniards in

the year 1690, or thereabouts! But probably this is greatly exaggerated. The creaderos are nevertheless many of them two or three leagues in extent, and the greater part of the workers dig with a pointed stick instead of a crow. The pickaxe is not known in Mexico. The creaderos are open to the public at large, but are seldom worked except during the rains, which last six weeks or two months.

The method whereby gold is extracted from the soil is the following:—

Excavations are made in the ground where gold, by a known test, is suspected to exist, either with iron bars, or simply with sticks, according to the circumstances of the adventurer. Each perforation extends as low as the shelving primitive rock upon which the soil and stones rest, and upon the surface of which the precious metal is found, mixed with a portion of the earth. This residue is carefully washed and separated from the gold.

Gold spots usually extend over a space of several leagues—generally at the foot of a mountain, and in its several ravines. In these situations, the holes are dug so near to each other as to render a journey amongst them on horseback extremely difficult. In no instance did I observe any *horizontal* excavations. This method would, undoubtedly, be the best; for, by following the surface of the lower stratum, the adventurer would obtain every particle of gold contained in the soil; whereas, by first digging a hole of six feet in diameter, and washing the ground at the bottom, only the gold contained in that superficies could be obtained. Another hole must then be

dug, and then another, and so on; leaving intermediate spaces. Much time is thus lost, and success is made to depend upon the *good fortune* (a precarious security) of the digger. The depth of the soil, in some places, is only six inches,—in others ten feet: the greatest depth of any of the excavations of San Francisco and of Bacuache.

On these spots every person digs as he pleases, provided he do not incommode his neighbour.

There must be something peculiarly fascinating in this occupation, inasmuch as when a person succeeds in finding a large lump of native gold he grasps it with as much ferocity as a cat would a mouse; and what is most singular, the rest of the adventurers flock around him, leaving, for the time, their own employment to have the pleasure of looking at it, and of envying the finder. One of the state deputies, of the name of Escalante, told me that he found, upon one occasion, a lump of gold of three or four ounces weight, and so pleased was he with it, that he held it up to the gaze of his envious companions and fellow-labourers, who immediately flocked around him, and in the midst of his triumph, while holding the gold above his head, between his thumb and finger, a rogue from behind gave the elbow of the deputy a severe rap, which sent the golden treasure several yards into the air, and as it fell amongst a crowd, the original finder never saw it more!

This anecdote will illustrate what I have already said, that native gold debases the mind of the promiscuous finders of that metal, by awakening those

passions which would never have been roused by the more humble copper.

Creadéros de Plata are the following:—Arizóna, Tepustétes, and Las Crúces, near the presidio of Fronteras.

Of the Arizona, a great deal has been said in Mexico; and in "Las Cartas de los Jesuitas," is an account of a ball of silver having been there discovered by a poor man, which weighed four hundred arrobas —ten thousand pounds!!! It afterwards became the subject of litigation, add these learned fathers, between the discoverer and the king of Spain, which ended in his Majesty's declaring the hill where such an extraordinary treasure was found, his royal patrimony: and when Iturbide was hard pressed for money, it is said that he also declared Arizona his *imperial* patrimony; but that his premature fall prevented him from sending troops to take possession of the hill. Certain it is, that in the city of Mexico more is thought of the Arizona mine than is believed in Sonora,—which may be accounted for in this way. About fifteen or twenty years ago, a party of adventurers from the northern parts of Sonora went in search of the celebrated Arizona, which was then supposed to abound in balls of silver. The neighbourhood of this hill is inhabited by a tribe of the Apáche Indians, called Coyotéros, from the circumstance of its being believed that they feed upon the flesh of the coyote (jackal.) This tribe has always been hostile to the whites, and would never, since the discovery of the creadero in question, permit any Spaniard to visit it. The adventurers of whom

I now speak, went, therefore, well armed, and resolved to enrich themselves at all hazards.

They arrived at the spot without any difficulty, and actually discovered the remains of a furnace; but although they excavated the hill in every direction, and even continued the former works which they found, they soon convinced themselves that nothing was to be obtained by a farther continuation of their labours, and the party returned towards Fronteras. On the journey, when crossing the two hills named Tepustetes and Las Cruces, they observed certain indications of mineral, and one of the party, Don Manuel Moráles, of Arispe, proposed that they should make a trial in this situation, which was warmly seconded by Don Ignacio Tiburcio de Samaniego, of Babispe.

After having made a strict examination into the best spot for commencing their operations, the party devoted two weeks to the prosecution of their purpose. They discovered a very curious species of oxidized metal, which gave from six to eighteen marks to the mule load. This metal they found in various situations, appearing like brown spots; and on removing the surface from it, a green colour was observed, and a yellow-coloured earth formed the next stratum; from this latter substance they obtained silver. Fifteen hundred dollars were all that the party could realize at this period; and after three weeks' labour, they returned to their homes, perfectly satisfied with the result of the enterprise.

Signor Morales afterwards succeeded in conciliating the Indians, and in the course of eight or ten years

realized 6000 or 8000 dollars. I believe that no other person has made any attempt to follow his example, except Signor Samraniego, who continued it only a short time.

Areváca and La Olavéña, between Fronteras and the presidio of Altár, once produced much metal, but of late years they have been little attended to.

El Babasáca, near Imuriz, in the Pimaria Alta, is an extremely rich mine, yielding twelve marks to the monton of twelve arrobas. In this mine there is a strange peculiarity, which has defeated the efforts of every miner who has attempted to work it, inasmuch as no sooner is a pit sunk to the depth of three or four feet, than a sudden spring of water rises violently, which completely deluges the labourer; and notwithstanding its richness, only a few pounds of metal have hitherto been taken from it. Perhaps by the aid of a steam-engine, this is one of the few silver speculations which might reward the attempts of an enterprising miner. The vein is situated in a plain, and there is an abundance of wood, both pine and oak, within two days' journey of it.

Near Tubac and Toison is the mine of Santa Rita, once very famous for its riches.

The mine of San Jose de Gracia, near Pitic, is said to have excellent and tolerably abundant metal.

The mine of Guaymópa, between Bacadéquach and Móchapa, has had its day.

San Antonio de la Huerta, Láygaure, San Jose de Gabilan, San Jose de Pimas, San Marcial, Mulatos, Guardalupe, La Concepcion, and La Trinidad,

have all been mines of great account, but they appear to have been nearly exhausted.

The mine of Promontorios, near the Real de los Alamos, is such an one as every miner would envy. It has already been mentioned, and therefore nothing more need be said of it, except that the amount annually extracted from it is reported to exceed 100,000l. sterling.

At La Aduana there are other mines, but far inferior to that of Promontorios. They are of silver, chiefly.

The famous gold mine of Coselá, belonging to Signor Yrriarte, is perhaps one of the richest in the world. It has been, since its discovery, unceasingly productive. The owner of it is, I should consider, as incapable of estimating the treasure he possesses, as he is of making any good use of its riches. It is thought that upwards of 1,000,000l. could be annually extracted from it. But Signor Yrriarte is contented to take only as much as he requires for *present use.* His money, he says, is safest when underground.

In Sonora there are two descriptions of metallic veins, one where the broadest part is at the base, and is called an A vein; the other, which has the broadest part at the surface, and is called a V vein. The former kind increase in width and value in proportion to their depth; the latter diminish in both, and are almost superficial. The greater number in Sonora is of this latter sort.

I could name an immense number of mines of much less notoriety than the last two; but perhaps

I have already given a list sufficiently long, to convince the reader, that the votaries of Plutus have not been idle since the discovery of this province.

Of other productions, the following is an outline: horses, mules, pigs, a species of lions and tigers, bears, wolves, foxes, hares, deer, armadillos, rattlesnakes, scorpions, centipedes, tarantulas, and a poisonous species of the lizard, the dried skin of which is said to be a cure for the bites of venomous reptiles. For these wounds the natives use what they call piedra pousoña (poison stone), which is made out of horn.

The soil produces wheat, maize, beans, sugar, cotton, cardons, pines, aspin, seven or eight species of oak, chino, mesquite, willow, poplar, ash, palofierro, guayacán, palobrazil, tisota, tesita, pitch-tree, paloblanco, paloverde, palo aztac, palo guayavillo, and lignum vitæ. Add copal, palo samóca, which produces the gomilla, or gum of California, chestnut, walnut, cherry, peach, apple, pear, orange and grape.

Of herbs there is also a great variety, among which are senna and jalap.

Of resins there is a good kind obtained from the petaya (a species of cactus), which, when mixed with tallow, makes good tar for ships, gum arabic, dragon's blood, gum lac, cooutchouc, which the Indians dissolve in the juice of higuerilla (the shrub which produces castor oil). There are also several fragrant gums besides the copal.

The diezmos, or tenths, in this province, are not the property of the Church, but of the Government. The revenue of the province amounts to about

19,000 dollars annually in Upper Sonora, and 34,000 dollars in Sinaloa.

Out of this sum they have to pay eight deputies to the State Congress, at 3000 dollars each	24,000
Two to the General Congress, at 3000 ditto	6000
Two senators, at 3000 ditto ditto .	6000
A governor	4000
Two judges of the Supreme Court .	4000
Salaries in other departments, militia, &c. about	20,000
In all, dollars . . .	64,000
Therefore, as their receipts are only .	53,000
Which leaves a balance on the wrong side, of dollars	11,000

it must require no little ingenuity to *square* their accounts.

During the late revolution of the Yaqui Indians, which has cost 30,000 dollars annually to the state, there has been a yearly deficit of between 40,000 and 50,000 dollars, which has impoverished the province exceedingly.

Conversing with one of the natives respecting the state of the country, he observed, speaking of the independence, that the only benefit which he derived from it was, that formerly he used to pay *three rials* duty upon certain articles for which he now pays *four*; "but," added he, "the benefit is to come, I

suppose." This is a quaint way of illustrating an opinion. The fact is, that all the Mexican states have been so profuse in the expenditure of their money, that the advantages which ought to have arisen from the establishment of the independence and freedom of commerce, have become in their consequences positive evils to the inhabitants. The salaries that are paid to the deputies of the General and State Congresses are out of all proportion to the revenue of the country ; as if it were thought that liberty must be maintained by a licentious waste of money, which in many cases is obtained from the merchants under pretence of voluntary contributions. This bad policy has impoverished the capitalists, and in consequence of a decay of commerce, the national revenue has greatly declined. But the fact is, that the Mexicans entertained an extravagant idea of the wealth and capabilities of their country, which they imagined greater than any other, and that therefore the instant they should obtain their independence, riches and abundance would flow from thousands of hidden or obstructed sources. Indeed it would appear, that they have been fearful of too much enriching Europe and North America by the restrictions which they have laid on commerce.

Were it possible to restore all, or even a portion of the mines of this state to their pristine splendour, Sonora would indeed be an exceedingly rich province ; but as this appears to be improbable, and their revenues being drawn from no other existing sources except that of commerce, which is trifling ;

and as economy forms no part of the consideration of the legislature, I am quite at a loss to conjecture how, without funds, industry or enterprise, it is possible that they should long be able to exist as a free and independent state.

In Sonora there are seven distinct tribes of Indians: Opata, Apáche, Céres, Pimas, Yaquis, Máyos, Yúmas, and Tarumáras. The towns belonging to the former, which contribute chiefly to the population of Sonora, are the following: Cocúrpe, Tuápe, Meresécho, Opodepe, and Nacomeri; on the river of Doloris.—Bacuáche, Chinápa, Cinoquípa, Bamínicho, Acónche, and Babiácora; on the river of Arispe.—Cúmpas, Hecori, Oposúra, Térapa, Tepáche, Batúquo, Amóles, Tónecche, and Onavas; on the river of Oposura and Batuquo.—Babespe, Opata, Cuquiárache, Frontéras, Haícota, Guasáquas, Saquarípa, Avivéche, Taráiche, Móvas, Tecorípa, and Cumurípa; on the river of Babispe.

The population of this nation may consist of about ten thousand souls.

The Apache nation occupies the district of the Rio Gila.

The Céres are confined to the island of Tiburow, the coast of Tépoca, and the Pueblo of Los Céres, near Pitic.

The nation of Pimas inhabits the towns of the banks of the Rio de San Ignacio, in the Pimaria Alta, and Mátāpe, Masatán and San Jose de los Pimas, in the Pimaria Baxa.

The nation of Yaquis inhabits the following towns

on the Rio Yaqui: Cócori, Bacún, Tóriu, Bícan, Pótan, Raün, Guíraquis, and Bélea.

The Mayos on the river Mayo inhabit the following towns: Tepágue, Conecáre, Camóa, Tésia, Navahóa, Curinghóa, Echehóa, and Santa Cruz de Mayo, a sea-port.

Towns of the same nation on the Rio del Fuerte: Tóro, Báca, Chóis, Omi, San Miguel, Charác, Sivilihóa, and Teguéco.

The nation of Tarumáras inhabit the towns in Mulatos; and the nation of Yamas, so named for the extraordinary length of their hair, occupy in Sonora only a few towns in the Pimaria baxa, as this nation properly belongs to Lower California.

The population of the Yaqui and Mayo nations is variously estimated, at from forty to sixty thousand souls.

That of the Céres cannot exceed three or four thousand at the very utmost.

That of the Apachas cannot be estimated, but their numbers are very great; and that of the Tarumaras may be about four or five thousand souls.

Among these different nations there is a great diversity of character. The Opatas are warriors and mechanics, and their extraordinary valour has saved the province repeatedly from the ferocious attacks of the Apachas. The latter nation are warriors, who live by plunder. The Yaqui nation is spread over every part of the province. They are miners, gold-diggers, pearl-divers, agriculturists, and

artizans; and in the arts of peace, by far the most industrious and useful of all the other tribes in Sonora. They were the first to succumb to the Jesuits, who made them their slaves, and obliged them to build their convents, churches, and fortified presidios. They taught them mechanical arts to fortify missions; and independent of tithes, they made them pay tribute also, for permission to live in their own country!

But the generation of spiritual warriors passed away, and their order at length (like that of the Templars) was exterminated,—but not with it the wretchedness of the Yaqui nation. The name of Jesuit was converted into that of Cura, and slavery was, by the same ingenious artifice, changed to servitude. Priests, who from bad characters were suffered to reside nowhere else, obtained their living from a Yaqui congregation; and it was as common in Mexico to banish a friar to a Yaqui ecclesiastical establishment. as any other culprit to the frontier presidios.
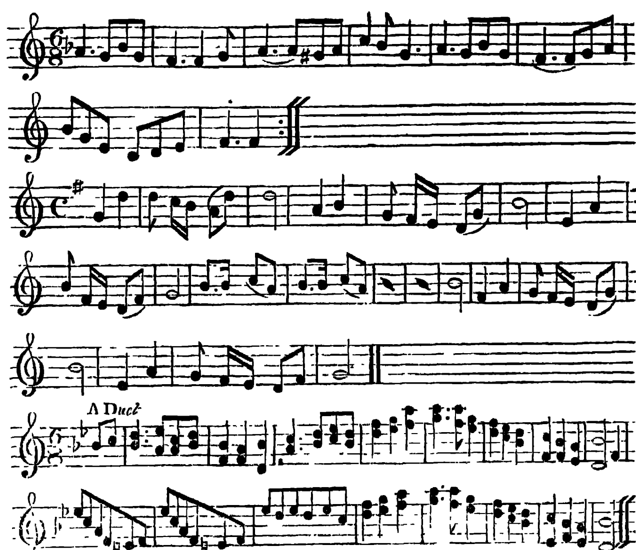
At length, the Revolution overset the dominion of Spain; a Republican form of Government was established; and the Yaqui nation, in common with many other tribes of Indians, were declared free citizens, and equal participators in the benefits of Mexican liberty. But the gaudy trapping was a dead letter, since they were not allowed to elect deputies from among themselves to represent their nation, in either the General or the State Congresses. The causes of tyranny, and with them the vicious friars

who resided amongst them, and lived upon their substance, were by no means removed; but as an equivalent for this liberty and equality which had been ceded to them, an additional tax was laid upon every article of food, &c. which they might supply to the town of their co-citizens, whether it were sold or taken back again!

Unable any longer to endure these accumulated evils, the whole nation rose in arms, and placed at their head the celebrated Bandéras, whom they afterwards *crowned Emperor*. This Revolution lasted two years, and terminated to the satisfaction of the Yaqui nation and of Bandéras, upon whose proceedings an act of oblivion was passed by the Congress, and peace was restored in the province; the Yaquis again resumed their tranquil and useful employments; and it is to be earnestly hoped, for the sake of Sonora, that there may be no future cause to interrupt the present harmony which exists among all parties!

The Pimas are harmless, but do not possess either the enterprise or industry of the Yaquis; and the Yumas are of the same character.

The Opatas, besides being admirable warriors, are excellent poets and musicians. As a specimen of the latter qualification, I will introduce the following dances.



On the first day of the year, a certain number of highly adorned damsels dance in a circle round a pole of about twelve feet high. To the top of the pole are fastened as many long strips of different colours as there are ladies, each of whom holds one of them in her hand. Half the number of females dance to the right, the other half to the left, passing each other right and left alternately, so that in a certain number of revolutions the pole is completely covered with a variegated platting which most ingeniously conceals the wood and presents a particularly pretty appearance. The party walks to the tune of a song composed in honour of the occasion. The poet considers the seasons of the year as dancing with great harmony and regularity, and he represents them as *contracting* and *expanding* their

influence. Thus, when the pole is entirely encircled with the platwork, the dancers are then confined within so narrow a circle, that their charms can scarcely be seen, and the seasons are therefore said to be wound up. But as the damsels proceed to *un-dance* the platting, the circle widens, their beauty and graceful figures delight the beholders, and the seasons are said to expand and extend their influence over the whole globe!

The Opata language is particularly poetical, and all the names they have given to the towns, &c. are emblematical of some local peculiarity. For instance, Aripa, (of which the Spaniards, by converting it into *Arispe*, have destroyed the etymology,) means "the great congregation of ants," because there were in that spot immense nests of that insect. Babipa, (which has been changed to *Babispe*,) means the point where the river takes a new course. Cinoquipe is "the birth-place of warriors;" and Tepache, "the town of beautiful women."

The dances and songs of the Opatas are imitated by all the other tribes of Indians in Sonora. By-the-bye, they have a dance very much resembling a quadrille of twelve, except that the step is two hops on one foot, and two on the other.

The Opatas have a tradition that, before the discovery of Mexico by the Spaniards, their ancestors, in their jubilees, used to adorn their bodies with lumps of native gold, which at that period was turned to no other use.

The Yaquis are celebrated for the exuberance of their wit; the Apaches, for their profound know-

ledge of the virtues of plants; the Taruararas, for honesty; the Céres, for poisoning arrows; and the Pimas, for that degree of intellect and animation which, at one time, had been believed to belong exclusively to the mule kind.

Of rivers, the Colorado and Yaqui are the largest in Sonora; next to which, is the Rio del Fuerte. The waters of San Ignacio, Dolores, and Arispe, lose themselves in their course an inconceivable number of times, and neither of them reaches the sea, as will appear in the map which accompanies this Journal, and which I constructed from the most accurate information, wherever I could not myself make observations.

The climate of Sonora is *doubtfully* good, its temperature varying from 30° to 105° of Fahrenheit's thermometer. The quality of the waters of several of the rivers is not salubrious, in consequence, it is supposed, of their passing through soils which produce sulphate of copper, and retaining a portion of it in solution.

The water of Arispe contains so large a portion of nitre, that ladies sometimes find it expedient to quit the place, upon a voluntary exile, for two or three months. To those unable to do so, it becomes necessary to abstain from its use as much as possible. The Oposura is supposed to be productive of the tumour in the neck, called in Switzerland, the goître. The Saguaripa, and many other streams in Sonora are thought to produce similar effects.

Of diseases, frequently affecting the inhabitants of this climate, the following is a small catalogue: in-

flammatory, bilious, and intermittent fevers; scrofula; cutaneous eruptions; dropsy; dysentery; nausea; rheumatism. As these often lead to other diseases, the reader will probably consider the list (which might be much enlarged) sufficiently long.

The churches of Sonora are very ill supplied with pastors, owing, it is supposed, to the tithes being received by the nation. Such of the clergy as are attached to the greater part of the parishes of this province are wretchedly poor, ignorant, and vicious.

The sacred edifices in general, except those built by the Jesuits, are miserably constructed; and even these do not show those fathers to have been men of very profound scientific knowledge, as not one of the churches stands on the cardinal points.

The white population of Sonora is free from those superstitious prejudices prevalent in other provinces, which make the residence of the stranger amongst them so uncomfortable. Foreigners here live in perfect harmony with the natives, without being looked upon merely as *Jews* and *Heretics*, and without its being made a species of merit to practise impositions upon them.

In their families, there exists a degree of tyranny perfectly incompatible with that sort of *good-natured* benevolence, which seems to belong to them as individuals. As an example of both these qualities; if a person has a rich relation, he may go and live with him without shame and without being considered a burthen, and at the same time command that obedience and deference from the younger branches of the

family, which he would claim as an independent man, without any reference to his merit. At the same time, those who are his elders in the family, exact the same obedience and respect from him. And thus the younger branches of a family are always servants, if not fags or even slaves, to the elder, although these should be dependents or reprobates.

The proportion of whites to Indians, in Sonora, is about one to fifteen, and of men to women among the whites, as one to thirteen.

I believe I have now mentioned every thing with regard to this province that can at all interest the reader. There are, however, many little anecdotes which might be introduced to illustrate the character and disposition of the natives. But such an undertaking would require more time than I am at present able to devote to it.

I will now proceed to give some account of the productions and inhabitants of Lower California.

I believe that the earliest establishment formed in Lower California, took effect in the year of our Lord 1698, by Don Manuel Cabellero y Osis: many of the others are of much more recent date. Humboldt has already described the visit of Cortes and others; and therefore upon this subject nothing more need be added.

It is said that there are plenty of metallic appearances in the primitive rocks which extend from the Cape of San Lucas (the southernmost extremity of California,) to Nootka Sound, but that the very great want of water will for ever defeat the attempts of man to extract, at least with advantage, the silver

and gold ore which is supposed to exist in the bowels of this Cordillera.

The mines of San Antonio, however, near La Paz, still yield a small quantity of gold and silver; and I believe there are no others now in operation.

In this country, there is only one volcano, which is situated on one of those hills to the northward of Loreto, called Los tres Virgines. It is now, however, extinct, so far at least as not to occasion eruptions; but sulphur is still obtained from it.

Beyond this there is nothing in Lower California which merits attention. Its population does not exceed 4000, including a portion of the Yuma tribe of Indians, the great body of whom inhabit the northern parts of this portion of California.

The vegetation, excepting some few rich but very limited valleys, is of no account. Wine is made from the grape, and spirit from mezcal. The figs and dates are of good quality, and the hogs are known to fatten upon snakes. The climate is hot, but equal, and there are no heavy falls of rain, but at periods of five and six years apart.

Upper California, on the contrary, has a climate which is for ever changing. It is said to be very fertile, and has a population of about 15,000 souls. That part of it, however, which I saw in the immediate vicinity of the Rio Colorado manifested few signs by which it could be supposed to merit its reputation for fertility; and I have strong reasons for suspecting that most of the missions, in this respect,

are in a very poor condition. Subject to the continual irruptions of the Colorado Indians, the inhabitants find it difficult to rear much cattle; and if they could protect them, they have no market. The missions, however, not only support themselves, but have, since the commencement of the revolution, paid the troops, quartered in this country, their salaries, and it is calculated that the nation is now in debt to the missions of Upper California upwards of 50,000 dollars. This sum has been paid out of the funds of the church, which, since the establishment of the missions, have been under the management of Franciscan friars, all of whom are natives of Spain. And as the Mexican legislature passed a law in the present year, for the banishment of the old Spaniards, I suppose the debt will be considered as cancelled, which would prove that there is still "a new way to pay old debts!"

But to return to Lower California: its animal productions are horses, mules, horned cattle, hogs, a very large sort of goat with enormous horns, called berénda, sheep, goats, deer, hares, rabbits, coyatos, racoons, foxes, wolves, lions, wild cats, ground squirrels, zorrillos, lizards, rattle-snakes, scorpions, &c.

Of trees and herbs, the following are the chief, if not the whole, which the country produces: the mesquite tree (on which cattle feed in the absence of grass), mangrove (a good crooked timber for boat building), palo verde and palo blanco (the bark of which, here and in Sonora, is used for tanning leather),

oak, querigo, palm, willow, palo brea (pitch tree), copal, goma, oregono, petaya, choya, cactus, and cardon, which last yields a tolerably good fruit. The peach, quince, and grape, flourish more or less ;* also the Yerba del benado and yerba de la flecha; the latter used for intoxicating fish, and by some tribes of Indians for poisoning arrows.

Thus far the productions of California are the same as those of Sonora.

Fish: Meros (a monster greatly dreaded by the pearl-divers), cabrillos, pargo mulato and pargo colorado, corbino, dorado, bonita, tambouríto (porcupine fish), porpus, tonino, bufeo (a large black fish), paxegallo, mullets, sharks, tintareros, mantas, tortoise, turtle, seals (not fur), pearl-oysters, and a variety of other shells abound, of which the murex, next to the pearl, is the most valuable.

Birds: Pelicans, sea-gulls, herons, cardinals, tixeras (carpenter-bird), wild geese, wild ducks, &c.

I had almost forgotten to mention a very curious circumstance with respect to the pearl-oyster, namely, that on the coast of Sonora there are none at all,

* The grapes of Pitic are good, and an indifferent wine, resembling perry in flavour, is made from them, which will keep perhaps two years.

In the garden of D. Victores Aguilar the small China orange arrives at perfection. The pomegranates of Arispe are the best in Sonora; and the quince is nowhere so highly flavoured as at Narcosario. Apples will not grow, but apricots, in some few situations, bear tolerably. None of these, however, are indigenous to the soil, any more than the peach, which in no part of Mexico has a good flavour.

except at Guaymas; and that to the northward of 28°. 30′., I could not discover any trace whatever of that shell on either side of the gulf. Moreover, I remarked that pearl-oysters, in shallow situations, are almost totally unproductive. These circumstances I mention to prevent future speculators in this department from embarking in so wild an enterprise as that of the Mexican Pearl Fishery.

CHAPTER XVII.

Leave Oposura.—Prevention better than cure.—Usual food of cattle.—The roads.—Saints.—Cochineal.—Foreigners.—Patients.—Hospitality.—A singular case.—Termination of La Sierra Madre.—North American traders.—Liquor.—Bears.—A rich mine.—Bark of the wild cherry equal to the bark of Peru.—Morality.—El Cobre.—A hot spring.—Ruins.—Wild dogs.—A cavern.—Pit-coal.—A singular earth.—Wit.—Mines.—Creadero de oro.—Real del Parral.—A fight.—Soap.—Arrive at Chihuahua.—A curious fellow.—Cathedral.—Jesus Maria.—An anecdote.—An expedient.—Mode of sowing maize.—A mass of iron.—The arts.—Hacienda de la Zarca.—Another odd fellow.—Cotton.—A mine.—A Friar.—State of peasantry.—Hacienda for sale.—A robber.—A French Marquise.—Strong food.—Arrive at Zacatecas.—Jalap.—A pretended Friar.—The soil.—A philosopher.—The Sheffield of Mexico.—A saint pedlar.

March 28th.—On this day, I left Oposura, accompanied by one servant and seven mules, to continue my journey to Mexico, being sufficiently recovered, as I hoped, to bear the fatigues of mule exercise.

At noon I arrived at Tonebábe, which, in the Opata language, means "hot water." There is here

a hot mineral bath, the properties of which are supposed to be highly medicinal. Unfortunately, my thermometer was broken, and I could not therefore ascertain the temperature of the water, which, however, was too high to permit the hand to remain in it a single moment. The distance of this bath from Oposura is three leagues, E. N. E.

I met a woman here, who, although she had no illness whatever, insisted upon my bleeding her in "case of accidents," as she observed.

From hence to the rancho of Don Vicente Moréno, the road is abominably bad; and I did not arrive at the Nogál till 7. 30. P. M., although the distance was only four leagues. At this place, I was hospitably received by one of the Morenos, and I drank some excellent milk. On the road I observed almost all the cattle feeding upon the leaves of the underwood, which is their usual food in Sonora during nine months of the year.

29th.—As one of my mules had strayed from his confinement during the night, I was not able to start from the Nogal till ten, A. M. The road is far from good; and having taken a turning to the right instead of the one leading to the left, I arrived at the town of Guasaguas on the river of Babispe, at noon. This town is not so large as Oposura, and probably does not contain above eight hundred souls. Tobacco was here much cultivated before the Mexican Government laid on their restrictions; but its quality is not very good. It contains nitre.

From Guasaguas the road leads to the southward, and, at the distance of two leagues, crosses the Rio

Grande, a name given to the Rio de Babispe, or Rio Yaqui. It re-crosses this river again at the village of Haicota, about three leagues from Guasaguas.

I was here solicited to bleed and blister several people, but this I declined. I accepted, however, a *dinner*, for which the good people refused payment; and I was therefore obliged to leave some few of my *charcoal pills*, for which they were extremely grateful!

From hence the road is inconceivably bad. It is composed of nothing but large stones, over which the mules creep with difficulty. It winds to the E. N. E. across the Sierra Madre.

At 7. 30. P. M., we arrived at a deep ravine, (where there is fresh water) not above one league from Haicota, although we had been travelling nearly six hours. There are here no houses, nor dry wood, and the difficulty of making green wood burn, we had an opportunity of proving. The name of this spot is Chinovérache.

It was necessary to tie the two fore-legs of the mules to prevent their returning to Oposura; an event which might have been expected, if they had possessed their entire liberty. We slept at this place.

30th.—Started at six, A. M., and at 7. 15. passed a spot which is called El Alamo, from the circumstance of there being *one large tree*. The hills and valleys are most formidable here, and the mules can make but little progress over them. It is a constant ascent and descent over *large rocks*. As every mule which passes along this road, puts his hoof in pre-

cisely the same tracks, by constant friction, those spots have become perfectly smooth, while all the intermediate space continues in its original state of roughness.

At the distance of about three leagues from Chinovérache, there is an extensive plain, with abundance of wood, pasture, and water, which in this province is a rare occurrence. It is not, however, of any considerable extent, nor are there any animals grazing upon it.

We travelled on about a league with tolerable rapidity, but at the end of this distance, the road again becomes very difficult, and brought to my recollection an observation made, in Oposura, by a North American, of whom I inquired if the country between that town and Babispe, over which he had travelled, was very mountainous? He replied, that the hills were not very high, but that there were some of the *deepest valleys* he had ever seen in his life! At noon we arrived at Guépare, about two leagues from Bacadíguach, where there is a famous Saint, which is believed to perform miracles by the lower orders of people, many of whom make annual pilgrimages to it. Of these excellent saints, there are many in Sonora, the most remarkable of which is one at Chois, or Baca, about two leagues from the Villa del Fuerte. This image is of very small dimensions, and is inclosed in a glass case. It is particularly efficacious in cases of nervous diseases. His saintship is, however, known to be very sulky, and at times unwilling to perform cures upon those who are at the pains to visit him; and whenever this is

the case, *a small cat-o'nine-tails is used*, which soon brings him to obedience. In Sonora, there are in every house several images to represent their tutelary Saints, (or rather Gods, as they may be called from the adoration paid to them,) after whom the members of the family have received their Christian names. I have known a painted Saint, supposed to be gifted with the miraculous power of curing that particular disease with which the patient was afflicted, to be sent for from a church; it was afterwards hung up in the sick chamber. This practice is very general in Mexico, and is a source of profit to the church. If the person recover, their faith is infinitely strengthened; and if death ensue, the surviving friends say, "Mi Senor, such a Saint was not pleased to save such an one!"

Guépare, like Chinovérache and El Alamo, is only to be known by the remains of wood-fires, made by former travellers. It is four leagues from Chinovérache.

At four, P. M., arrived at Bamóche, at which place there is plenty of wood, and a branch of the Rio de Babispe passes by it. Here I slept. The poor mules were dreadfully fatigued, so much so, that we found it necessary to leave one of them behind us.

31st.—Started at seven, A. M., and at eight arrived at the rancho of Toysorobébe, which is a very pretty situation. The owner of this cottage is a hospitable sort of fellow, and he treated me with some excellent milk. His name is Don José Rodriguez; born in Orizaba, and left the place of his nativity thirty five years ago. He was so polite as to accom-

pany me to the rancho del Estansio, belonging to Don Juan Bautista Galez, a relation of his own. At the Estancio we soon arrived, and were invited to dine. After which, I was introduced to a sick lady, for whom I was requested to prescribe; and, as she had only a trifling complaint, I found no difficulty in doing this little service, in return for the kindness which I had received from the owner of the farm, and his relation of Toysorobâbe.

This hacienda is kept in extremely good order. It is situated in a valley by the Rio de Guachinro, which joins the Rio de Babispe. The farm yields a small quantity of cochineal. In this province they are accustomed to mix up with this insect the juice of orange, for the purpose of heightening the colour when used for dying.

Soon after dinner I took leave of my kind host, and proceeded to the town of Baseráca, at which place I arrived at five, P. M.

Shortly after my arrival, I received a visit from Fray Luis Temblein, a very old man, who left Spain about sixty years ago. It appears he was anxious that I should repair a watch for him. It is a very curious circumstance that, in this country, every foreigner is supposed to possess a practical knowledge of all the arts and sciences, merely because he is a foreigner. Nor was his reverence undeceived upon the present occasion; for, as his watch had stopped merely for the want of winding up, I soon set it a-going, to his great satisfaction and pleasure.

APRIL 1st.—From Baseráca, which I left at seven A. M., I was accompanied by about fifteen sick per-

sons of both sexes, to each of whom I was obliged to administer medicines as we travelled along, to their no small entertainment and the great consumption of my charcoal pills! The road crosses the river repeatedly; but travelling here is by no means bad.

At ten, A. M. we arrived at the frontier presidio of Babispe, which is situated on the banks of a river bearing the same name, and is the boundary of the two provinces of Sonora and Chihuáhua. The distance of this presidio from Oposura is about one hundred and twenty miles.

I was requested to put up at the house of Don Ignacio Tiburcio de Samaniego, whom I found to be a most intelligent as well as hospitable person. During the time when, through indisposition, I was detained in Oposura, I was visited by the wife and other female kindred of my present host, whom I cured; and upon the present occasion every desire was manifested to treat me with that distinction which they considered to be due to a benefactor! I was also visited by Don Crisanto, the Commandant of Babispe, and his fair daughter, who is married to a son of Don Tiburcio. She too was of the party who visited me in Oposura, in my assumed character of Medico. I was not a little startled when, upon inquiring into the nature of her complaints, I was told that she was come with strict injunctions to return in a "*delicate state!*" a desire so novel, that it well merits recording. She had been married about two years, and had had no family, which was a great disappointment to all her relations.

The population of Babispe is about three hundred

souls. It is built in a square, like all the other frontier towns in Sonora, for the convenience of defence against the Apacha Indians. On approaching its gate, I was stopped by an Opata sentinel, who demanded from whence I came. I replied, "From there," without naming any place, which greatly offended his dignity. I told him that I had killed more men than he had ever done, and that I had therefore a better right than himself to enter the presidio. He asked, indignantly, how I could have killed so many men; and upon my telling him that I was a *doctor*, the whole guard admitted the possibility of my having killed more of the two; hereupon the stiff muscles of the old soldier also relaxed, and he would not further oppose my entrance!

The church is a very strong building, and was originally intended to have mounted a cannon upon its roof. The houses, with the exception of that of Signor Samaniego, are very wretched and small.

2d.—Left at seven, A. M. loaded with cakes and chocolate. It appeared that Doña Terésa and her family had been up all night baking, and otherwise preparing the good things which she insisted I should take with me.

The river, which we shortly afterwards crossed, is tolerably rapid and deep. It winds from Babispe to the westward, by Pilares, and passes from thence to the southward, by Opata, Haicota, and Guasaguas. It rises in the mountains to the south of Babispe. From this presidio to Haicota, the distance is about twenty-two leagues, and the Cordillera which is called La Sierra Madre, terminates in this point, so that the

Rio de Babispe winds round its northernmost extremity. This is a very curious circumstance, as it has always been supposed that these hills extend through the whole of North America, without any interruption. Here, however, is the termination of this series, which reach to the southward as far as Guatemala, now called the Republic of Central America. The Cordillera which commences in *Lower California* is, perhaps, that which extends so great a way into the United States of America.

After crossing the river, the road leads to the E. N. E. over hills, for the distance of four leagues, when it descends into the interminable plains of Chihuahua, on which there is an abundance of dry pasture, and but little water.

We arrived at the hacienda of Carretas at noon. It is six leagues from Babispe, and its owner is Don Manuel Samaniego, the brother of my friend at the presidio. Here, I also met with kind treatment, and was detained four days, owing to the badness of the weather, which blew a very heavy gale.

My mules were almost worn out, and I proposed buying a light waggon that I found in the farm-yard of Don Samaniego, which had been brought by some North Americans, who left it for sale.

A trade has, for the last five or six years, been carried on by some enterprising individuals from the Missouri with the provinces of New Mexico, Chihuahua, and Sonora: they bring, on waggons, dry goods, which they exchange for mules. They travel through the Indian territory, and encounter innumerable difficulties in their journey to Taös.

The mules are purchased, in the way of barter, for about the value of seven dollars each, and they sell for sixty in the United States. There is, however, great difficulty in taking them all safe to that country; some straying on their own account, and others being stolen by the Indians. The North Americans generally come across the country in the spring, on account of the rains at that season of the year, and in parties of from sixty or one hundred, so that they have little to apprehend from the direct attacks of Indians. Some of these people have lately extended their peregrinations to the Rio Gila, in search of otters. About one hundred and eighty went together, but the greater part of them were driven back by the Coyoteros, who are very savage and bold Another party was not only unsuccessful, but they were obliged to leave all their traps behind them.

I understand that a survey was ordered to be taken, by the Government of the United States, of the country between the town of Franklin, on the river Missouri and New Mexico, with a view of making a good road for the traders. The gentleman employed was said to have been qualified for the undertaking; but I have not heard whether his plans have been published.

Carretas is pleasantly situated on a very extensive plain, and surrounded by wood, water, and pasturage. Don Manuel has plenty of stock: his brother, Don Tiburcio, is a great linguist, and he speaks the Apácha language, it is said, with great elegance. On that account, these Indians have suffered Don Manuel to establish himself amongst them, and so far from rob-

bing him of his cattle, the cacique affords him protection, and considers him as one of his own people.

The neighbouring mountains abound with Mezcál, which makes a very strong liquor; and although Don Manuel has only two small and very imperfect stills, they bring him in a profit of thirty dollars a day throughout the year.

It may perhaps be well to describe the manner in which liquor is made from the Mezcál, which is a species of socotrine aloe. The green leaves are first cut off, as they would otherwise give a bitter taste to the spirit; the heart is then laid on one side for roasting. The oven is merely a large hole, of the diameter of about twelve feet, and three or four deep; large quantities of lighted wood are piled in it, till the whole is converted into charcoal. Upon the embers are thrown stones, which soon become hot, and on the top of these moist grass is piled, to keep the heat from escaping. When the stones are thoroughly heated, the prepared hearts of the Mezcal plant are piled, and these again are covered with grass. When sufficiently roasted, they are taken out and thrown into large leathern sacks, wherein is poured a proportionable quantity of water, which produces fermentation. In the course of six or eight days the baked Mezcal, together with the liquor, which is then very acid, is in a fit state to be taken to the still, and after undergoing a double distillation acquires great strength, and is ready for sale.

In the mountains there are many bears; they are

so extremely fond of the fermented liquor, that, in the hope of a sip, they pay a nightly visit to the distillery. To prevent these nocturnal depredations, a watcher is placed in a low building, partly underground,—the door well secured, and having a small loop-hole to allow of his shooting the tiplers without being exposed to danger.

The guard upon one occasion imprudently ventured to fire upon Bruin from the roof of the still-house; but the animal, having received a wound, immediately made for the hut to take vengeance upon his opponent, who finding his fortress menaced with so formidable an assault, thought it expedient to sound a retreat, and was fortunate enough to reach his underground asylum before the monster could catch hold of him.

To the northward of Carretos is the mountain called Montaña de la Espuela, on account of its shape. It is suspected that the Apacha Indians know of the existence of a very rich vein of silver in some part of these hills. Beyond it is the hacienda of San Bernadino, which was established by the Jesuits. The coach-road from Chihuahua to Arispe passes through the presidio of Llános and the hacienda of San Bernadino, and is perfectly level, the Sierra Madre on the left being thus avoided.

I purchased the waggon before spoken of for fifty dollars.

Left Carretos at eight, A. M. The first part of the road is not very good, on account of small loose stones. At seven, A. M. arrived at Penuélas, where

there are trees and water. The night was excessively cold, and the wind strong from the southwest.

8th.—Gale still continued. I found growing here the oak, walnut, and wild cherry; the bark of the latter tree, by the by, is equal to the best Peruvian Chinchona. There is also plenty of jalap, apparently of good quality; as well as the herb called "Immortal," possessing great medicinal properties, as it is here believed.

9th.—Commenced our journey at six, A. M. The road goes to the eastward, and we proceeded to the presidio of Llános, distant twenty-two leagues from Carretos, where we arrived at six, P. M. and found lodgings at the house of the cura, Don Antonio Carrásca, an old Spaniard, who is said to pay little regard to his vows of celibacy, having his house full of *nieces*. I am told that all the friars of Chihuahua and New Mexico, with only few exceptions, have large families. One of the bishops attempted to reform this custom, but he found it impracticable, and returned again to the city of Mexico, despairing of success. He is reported to have died of a broken heart in consequence.

The population of the presidio of Llános, or, as it is here pronounced, Yanos, is small, and the inhabitants appear to be sufficiently wretched. It stands on the banks of a rivulet that enters the Rio de las Casas Grandes, which loses itself in the Lake of Guzmán, about sixteen leagues from hence to the northward, by which passes the road to El Cobre. This latter is a real of copper. There is also a

creadero de oro near it; but the Indians, who formerly gave it to a Spaniard, since deceased, would not suffer it to be worked till within the last year. An American has succeeded in conciliating this tribe; and it is said he obtains considerable emolument from the metal. It is situated seventy leagues to the northward of this presidio. There is on the road to it a hot spring, which forms in itself a considerable rivulet; and at the distance of *thirty-six miles from the fountain head*, the water is still so hot as not to be drinkable till it has stood some time in pitchers.

10th.—I endeavoured to procure a supply of meat and bread for our journey; but after every attempt had failed, I was obliged to give up the hope of getting any thing whatever.

12th.—Started at six, A. M. The road from hence goes to the southward for two leagues, when it divides, one leading across the hills to the Paso del Norte; and the other, which I followed, towards Chihuahua.

The Paso del Norte has a population of about five thousand souls, and it produces an abundance of excellent fruit. The melons are very large, and the bottle-gourds are nearly three feet high. The grapes and wine of this town are celebrated over every part of Mexico. A treacle is also made by concentrating the juice of the grape, which is held in high estimation. Wheat and maize are also sown. The town stands on the western side of the Rio Bravo, at the distance of about a league, and it is the largest town in New Mexico.

This province produces a great quantity of sheep. The wool constitutes the chief staple of its commerce.

Travelling over the plains of Chihuahua, compared with the roads of Sonora, is excellent; but the extraordinary want of wood is very inconvenient. It is necessary to excavate every root one passes, or it would not be possible to cook the supper at night, which, however, on the present occasion, was not necessary, as I had nothing but sweet cakes and chocolate left.

At eleven, A. M., I arrived at the rancho of Ramos, at which place there is one of the few specimens of *green grass* which is to be seen at this time of the year in Mexico.

From hence the road is very stony. I purchased a hide at Llános, which I now cut into pieces sufficiently large to cover the bottom part of the hoofs of the mules, which were wearing away very fast for want of being shod, as it was not possible, in Upper Sonora, to meet with either smiths or iron shoes.

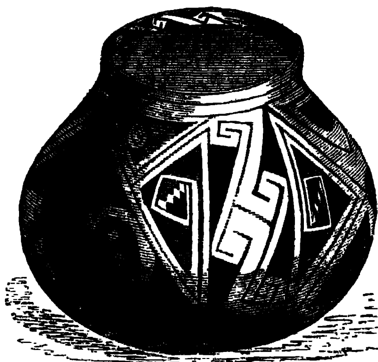
The Rio de los Casa Grandes is distinctly seen, winding along the plain, known by the large poplar trees which grow on the banks. At eight, P. M., we arrived at Casas Grandes, which is eight leagues from Ramos and sixteen from Llános.

I took up my quarters in an old round tower. Its owner was most profuse in his offers to serve me, and regretted the absence of a fine horse, which he said he would have given me had it been at hand!!

Casas Grandes is one of the few ruins existing in Mexico, the original owners of which are said to have come from the north; and I therefore determined to

devote a couple of hours, on the morrow, to its investigation.

13th.—Examined a ruin about half a mile from my last night's lodgings. Only a portion of the external walls is standing. The building is square, and of very considerable extent. The sides stand accurately north and south, which gives reason to suppose that the builder was not unversed in the science of astronomy, having determined so precisely the cardinal points. The roof has long lain in the area of the building, and there are several excavations, said to have been made by the Apache Indians, to discover earthenware jars and shells. A specimen of the jars I was so fortunate as to procure, and it is in excellent preservation. There were also good specimens of earthen images in the Egyptian style, which are, to me at least, so perfectly uninteresting, that I was at no pains to procure any of them.



The country here, for the extent of several leagues, is covered with the ruins of buildings capable of containing a population of at least twenty thousand or

thirty thousand souls. Casas Grandes is indeed particularly favourable for maintaining so many inhabitants. Situated by the side of a large river, which periodically inundates a great part of the low surrounding lands, the verdure is perpetual. There are ruins also of aqueducts, and in short, every indication that its former inhabitants were men who knew how to avail themselves of the advantages of nature, and to improve them by art; but who they were, and what has become of them, there is no chronicle to tell; and conjecture is left to build as many theories respecting them, as of other extinct nations as little known.

On the south bank of the Rio Gila there is another specimen of these singular ruins; and it may be observed, that wherever these traces are found, the surrounding country invariably possesses great fertility of soil, water, and wood. About half a league to the north-west of Casas Grandes is an old convent, built by the Jesuits, who were equally careful to avail themselves of similar advantages. It is in ruins also, and stands on an eminence. It appears to have been a very large building.

The present population of Casas Grandes is about three hundred, and they bear a very indifferent character for honesty.

14th.—Left at eight, A. M. The road, after crossing the river, is very stony, and the surrounding country is filled with rat-holes, as well as excavations made by a very small species of dog, not much larger than a full-grown rat, who, as the traveller passes, comes out to the mouth of the cave, and barks most angrily at the interruption. I endeavoured to catch

one, but they are too wary, and instantly enter their holes when pursued. They are known in Mexico by the name of Chihuahua dogs.

In the plains to the eastward of Santa Fé, near a branch of the Arkanzas, there is a prodigious warren of these little dogs. This information I have from an American who travelled over that country. Eight leagues from Casas Grandes, in a south-easterly direction, is the presidio of San Buenaventúra, standing on the eastern bank of a small river which takes the name of that Saint.

About a league before arriving at the presidio is a ravine, at the head of which there is a singular cavern, where nitre is constantly forming on its roof, from whence it is taken for the manufacture of gunpowder and artificial fire-works.

Within the cavern a quantity of arrows have been found at different periods, as well also as a singular sort of shoe, formed out of the hoof of a species of quadruped. It appears that the inhabitants of the cavern must have lived either as banditti or refugees, as it would seem, from the fastening of these shoes, that they were intended to be worn the hind side before, so that the track of a person returning to the cavern might be mistaken for one going in quite a contrary direction.

This cavern is very considerable in its extent; and it has been supposed that there formerly existed a communication between its mouth and the chief edifice at Casas Grandes, a distance of seven leagues. But this has never been ascertained, nor indeed has it been examined by any intelligent person, as the cura of San Buenaventura assured me.

I arrived at four, P. M., and was accommodated with apartments in the house of the cura, Don Jose Sástre, a native of Spanish Biscay. This town has been more tastily laid out than any other I have seen in Mexico. Its population is 1400 souls. The river is not so large as that of Casas Grandes. It rises in the hill of Bachinaba, thirty leagues to the N. E., and is lost in the lake of Santa Maria, twenty-five leagues to the northward of the presidio. The cura assured me that pit-coal had been found by an American blacksmith, near this lake, but he had himself seen no specimens of it.

The soil of San Buenaventura is very nitrous. When used in the shape of bricks, dried in the sun, for the walls of houses, I have been assured, that within three years they will completely melt away with the rains.

In the valley of San Buenaventura, which is about five or six leagues to the southward, there is a most singular earth, which is generally used for the constructing of houses. Bricks made from it, after having been well dried, are so buoyant, that the manufacturers float them down to the presidio on the current of the river! I had no ocular proof of this fact, however, and it rests upon the veracity of Don Jose Sastre, the cura.

14th.—At ten, A. M. we quitted San Buenaventura. At the distance of seven leagues is the rancho of El Alemo, at which place there is a spring of water full of leeches; several fixed themselves to the tongue and mouth of our mules when in the act of drinking. It is said, that not far from hence there are some



rich mines, but they are not worked at present. Here also we met a party of Apache Indians, from one of whom I purchased the root, which is called in Sonora, "Yerba del Apache." It is excellent for wounds. Of this root there are two sorts; a good, and a bad. I told the Indian, I thought his the bad sort, whereupon he made this reply: "Cut your finger, and try!" The argument was conclusive; and I purchased the herb!

We had not proceeded above three leagues from El Alamo before our mules were completely knocked up, and we were obliged to sleep by the road-side, where there was neither wood nor water, and the wind blew excessively cold during the whole night.

15th.—The road this day was extremely bad, owing to the small sharp stones with which the whole of this part of the country is covered. At eleven, A. M. we arrived at the hacienda del Carmin, having travelled since we left Buenaventura in an E.S.E. direction. The river of this hacienda rises in La Sierra de los Patos, sixteen leagues to the northward. I found a comfortable lodging in the house of the cura, Don Jose Tiburcio Tiraza, a most amiable and venerable man; perhaps a little too enthusiastic when speaking of his own country: but that is a very pardonable fault. Among other accounts which he gave me, relative to the natural productions of this province, he named two classes of cochineal, and one of silk and flax.

With respect to the hacienda, he told me that it had been established by padre Don Francisco Yrrenegarcia about one hundred and seventeen years ago. The

father, who was a native of Spanish Biscay, first discovered the rich mines of La Moxina. At the death of padre Yrrenegarcia, he was succeeded in the possession of the mines by a nephew, who, some few years afterwarsd, died insolvent, and the hacienda devolved to the Obras Pias of Durango.

The chief mine is that of Nuestra Senora de Dolores, seven leagues from hence, which has sixty mouths. To the westward also is the celebrated mine called "La mina sin nombre," which has also a multitude of mouths, and the vein is many yards wide. Don Tiburcio gave me likewise an account of a discovery of a creadero de oro, which was made in his youth. But the discoverer was persecuted and confined in prison for not making it known to the proprietor of the hacienda on which this treasure was discovered. The individual thus persecuted died, from the effects of cruel treatment, in prison, and the creadero remains *to be* re-discovered.

The padre told me further, that in the valley of Santa Bárbara there exists a fly, the *eyes* of which, at night, are perfectly luminous. He speaks also of the poisonous effects of the smoke proceeding from the furnaces of the Real del Parrál, in the valley of Santa Bárbara. This valley is very deep. The sun is visible in it only from ten till two; and, on account of the insalubrity of its atmosphere, children under twelve years of age are never permitted to enter it. On the surrounding hills are walnut trees of vast dimensions, giving shelter to a species of silk-worm which produces a strong fibre.

In the hacienda del Carmin, there are some very

good gardens, and the fields are well cultivated. The water of the river, which is good, contains plenty of fish. It loses itself in the Laguna de Patos, thirty leagues to the northward. The population is eight hundred, and there are, in all, sixty tenants at will. Attempts have been lately made to procure a charter from the State Congress, to convert the hacienda into a town; a measure which, it is expected, will shortly be accomplished.

None of the mines are now worked, and it owes its present prosperity to the trade which is carried on with the province of New Mexico through this place to Chihuahua.*

I must yet add another story from the many told me by Don Tiburcio.

One night, a wolf found its way into the cura's bed-room, and was on the point of springing upon him, when his dog darted forward and attacked the animal. The combat was most terrific, nor had the cura, as he assured me, courage to render any assistance to his faithful defender, who, after an hour's fight, became victorious. The dog was dreadfully lacerated, and had many of his sinews torn asunder. He is now very old, lame, and without a tooth.

The cura is himself a great admirer of the herb called "estafiate" in Spanish, which he considers an *universal specific*; but, however, he was not so fond of it as to use it himself, although he complained of indisposition!

16th.—Left at five, A. M. The road passes by the side of La Sierra Moxina, in which is situated the famous mine before spoken of. The road is toler-

ably good. It goes to the S. E. and we arrived at El Ojo del Pastor, a sort of "diamond of the desert," dreadfully fatigued, at two, P. M. This place, where there is not a house, receives its designation from a small spring of water, and well it merits the appellation. Its distance from El Carmin is thirteen leagues. Here we passed the night comfortably enough, although there was considerable danger of the Apaches robbing our cattle during the darkness. The taste of this water is unpleasant, as is the case with all spring-water in Chihuahua and Sonora. The same white incrustation is observed in these provinces on the sides of springs, whether they be hot or only tepid, and probably influences its temperature. The Ojo del Pastor contains leeches.

17th.—Started at five, A. M., and at ten arrived at the rancho de la Laguna de Ensenillas. Course S. E. by E. four leagues. The hoofs of our mules were now so worn down, that they could scarcely put them to the ground. At 1. 30. P. M. passed Monticillo, a rancho, and from thence we could discern the whitewashed hacienda de Ensenillas, at the distance of four leagues, and passed immense flocks of sheep with their attendant shepherds.

Upon my arrival at the hacienda, I could find quarters only at a soap-boiler's house. Here I passed the night, and found next morning that I had been bitten severely by fleas, during my half-slumbers.

The whole of this part of the country is excessively unhealthy. Tertian and quartan agues kill vast numbers annually; and it is almost impossible in the sickly seasons, for a stranger to es-

cape them. Scattered over the plain, in various directions, are numberless dry salt-lakes, whence large quantities of carbonate of soda, or potash, are taken to different parts of the Republic, for the manufacture of soap. Saltpetre is another ingredient equally plentiful. Whenever there is a wind, the air is filled with saline particles and dust, which obscure the view, and produce a most unpleasant action upon the mouth and throat. All these circumstances combined may perhaps be the cause of the insalubrity of the country. Our landlady spoke highly of the benevolence of the daughters of the owner of the hacienda, although she afterwards took the liberty to contradict herself in that opinion. It turned out that the youngest was "upwards of fifty, and had not a tooth in her head!" The good lady complained of the male population of this town, and said they were "vile wretches;" but for what reason, I did not clearly understand. It is said that at this hacienda 47,000 sheep have been lambed this year, and that 3600 are annually killed to make soap from their fat.

The cura here is certainly a rogue, for he charges double price for maize.

18th.—Quitted Ensenillas without having had one glimpse of the three Graces of the hacienda,—a mortification which I shall never get the better of, I fear!

Breakfasted at "El Sous," (the willow) where there is only part of a tree left. Here we found that the waggon could proceed no further, the wheels having been shaken to pieces. We were

therefore obliged to leave it behind, and to pack our trunks on the backs of the mules.

19th.—Arrived at Chihuahua, at six, P. M., having passed on the road El Laborcito, Salitre, Ojo de la Casa, Colorada, and the town of El Nombre de Dios.

As there was at the time of my arrival here no meson, I applied to the alcalde for lodgings, and he recommended me to ask for them at the house of an American. The American turned out to be a Frenchman, and he recommended me to the house of a French cake-maker! It chanced, however, that a mean-looking little old man was present during the conversation, and suspecting what we were talking about, although he did not understand the language in which we spoke, had the generosity to offer me the use of a couple of rooms in his house, till I could suit myself with others. It was now night, and I therefore accepted the kind offer, expecting that his house would be as much like him, as he himself was like an old clothesman! Accordingly he led the way, and conducted me to the front door of a large building, where he rapped, and we obtained admission. The interior of this edifice was spacious, and the apartments were neatly fitted up. I was ushered into one of the rooms, where I was desired to take a seat; my companion absenting himself. When he returned, he had changed his wig for another very neatly curled and powdered, and had made such other alterations in his habiliments as gave him quite a respectable appearance. His age might have been about fifty-seven or fifty-eight; short, and rather the worse for his years.

His eyes were small and grey; nose long, with a very large point, somewhat tinted with either the effects of wine, weather, or age. Beyond this there was nothing remarkable in his physiognomy, except an expression of shrewdness, and his lips closed together like a blacksmith's vice.

The old gentleman was unceasing in his inquiries about the different parts of the country through which I had passed.

About half an hour after my arrival, we had a visit from Don Manuel Zuloága, the Commissary-general of the state. I found him a remarkably intelligent man, and he took an interest in satisfying all my inquiries. He is about fifty years of age, tall and athletic, with a masculine expression, which in Mexico is by no means common. In the company of my new acquaintances, the evening passed away very pleasantly. Indeed, I found myself, by a most extraordinary piece of good fortune, lodged in a palace, and attended like a prince!

The capital is built upon an arid plain, having a small rivulet running through it. The generality of the houses are well built, and the streets regular. The cathedral is a very large edifice, and cost in building five hundred thousand dollars, which sum arose from the contributions of one rial (the eighth part of a dollar) for every mark of silver which was taken out of the mines. There are many other public works, the expenses of which were all paid in the same manner. At one period, the population of Chihuahua amounted to seventy thousand souls, and fifty millions of dollars are said to have been taken

from the famous mines of Santa Julalia, situated in a hill about four leagues to the southward of the town. Few of these mines now produce any silver, but there are some which still yield tolerably.

Metallic ores are also brought from the district of Jesus Maria, a real about seventy leagues to the westward; and from fifteen to twenty furnaces are constantly smelting. It is extraordinary to see the heaps of burned materials piled up like pyramids, which have come from the bowels of the earth at different periods, now collected in the town of Chihuahua and its vicinity; and the charcoal which is used not only in these furnaces, but also in the houses of the town for domestic purposes, comes from the distance of at least thirty leagues. The charcoal is brought in large carts, and each load costs eighteen dollars. The metal of the mines must be very good to support so amazing an expense!

Chihuahua is well watered by means of a very expensive aqueduct, which is supplied by a river about three leagues above the town; it has been so judiciously contrived, that the most elevated situations of the city partake of the advantage.

There are several large monasteries here, but they are not now in the same splendour as when the mines were in their perfection.

The Congress Hall is a neat building, and the deputies receive a yearly salary of only two thousand five hundred dollars. In the afternoon I called upon the Governor, Don Simon Elias, who has already been spoken of at Villa del Fuerte. I found him very

happy in the midst of his family, and much more contented than when menaced by the Yaquis. In the evening my host expatiated greatly upon the wealth of the mines of Chihuahua, and described one of his own, which *only required* a small sum more to put in bonanza; and without further ceremony he asked me to do him the favour to lend him one thousand dollars; which sum, he said, he would repay a soon as he could, *an event which he conjectured might happen at the end of two or three years!* In proof of the excellence of his mine, he said that he had made contracts with a company of foreigners for other mines of inferior merit; but had reserved this for himself, as being the best. I told him he had acted like an *honest man*, and as such, he was fairly *entitled* to a loan of money from *any stranger*; but that I, for my own part, could not spare so large a sum. "Well then, five hundred," said he. "No," I replied, "I am poor, and have no more money than will pay my expenses to Mexico." He appeared highly mortified, and, indeed, *astonished* at my refusal, nor did he thoroughly recover his good humour all the evening.

I met an American gentleman of the name of Roland Willan, who practised as a doctor in Chihuahua, and was very civil. He introduced me to some pleasant families, and to a French gentleman of the name of Coussier, who had lately arrived from New Orleans, by the way of Santa Rosa, the only mine, I believe, in the province of Texas.

My mules required rest, and as there were blacksmiths here, I had them shod. I also purchased a

new one to supply the place of that which had died on the road from Babispe.

28th.—I quitted Chihuahua on this day, at nine, A. M. The road leads to the south-east for nine leagues, and then east through a ravine of two leagues' length. In this ravine there are two cottages, and the name given to them is Ojitos. After passing these, the road again takes a south-easterly direction for four leagues, which brought me to the hacienda of Bachimba, where the inhospitality of the major-domo obliged me to go forward, as there was no getting any food here for my mules.

Two leagues from hence we reached a spot where there was plenty of dry pasture, but no water; and here I resolved to pass the night.

29th.—Started at half-past five, A. M., and at eight arrived at San Pablo, which was formerly a presidio. It is situated by the side of the Rio de San Pablo, which enters the Rio Bravo at the presidio del Norte. San Pablo is the junction of the rivers of Conchas and San Pedro. The river Conchas rises in Bacatéros, and has the following towns, haciendas, and ranchos upon it: Bacateros, La Cienaga de los Olivas, San Filepe, Pila de Conchas, a presidio; hacienda de Tequan, town of Santa Rosalia, village of Las Cruces, and mission of Julimes.

The Rio de San Pedro has upon it the villages of San Pedro, San Ignacio, and the town of Santa Cruz Tapacólmes. This river has the following tributary streams: Rio Bagoyonáva, which rises in the hills of Santa Ysabela, and on its banks are the towns of Santa Ysabela, and of San Miguel del Pa-

raiso, and the villages of La Concepcion, and of Guardalúpe.

The river of Sativo rises in the Real of Cosiguiriáche, besides which it has upon its banks the village of Coyotillos, town of Moradillo, Pueblo de la Joya, village of San Antonio, and town of Pativó.

The Rio de las Cuevas, which rises in the hills of Santa Rosalia, has the Pueblo de las Cuevas upon it.

The Rio de Norogáche has the Pueblo de los Indios; and the Rio de San Xavier has the Estancio del Sitio, and the town of San Xavier upon its banks.

At the house where I breakfasted in San Pablo, there are some abominably bad paintings of saints, and a very ingenious wooden chandelier hung up in the middle of the room.

In this part of the country there are plenty of cattle, and good grazing grounds. On the Rio Conchas, which is seventy leagues in length, there is a great abundance of wood, from which the charcoal is made for the supply of Chihuahua.

I arrived at an empty cottage at nine, P. M. where I slept. There is a well here, but nothing wherewith to draw up the water; and being exceedingly thirsty, having had nothing to drink during the day, I was obliged to have recourse to the expedient of using a boot to serve for a bucket!

30th.—In the morning I continued my journey. At the distance of three leagues, I met two carriages and a troop of horse, which I learned was Colonel Calva and his suite, on their way to Sonora, to relieve General Figueroa, the Commandant-General of that province. An English medical gen-

tleman, I understood, accompanied him, whose name I could not learn; but he was said to be a very clever and scientific man.

At noon we arrived at the town of La Cruz, the population of which is about four hundred souls. This town stands on the Rio Conchas, and the surrounding country is very fertile. About a league from hence I crossed the river at El Paso de las Garcés. The sides of the road are covered with cottages, the appearance of which, in the midst of cultivated fields, was a sight to which I had long been unaccustomed.

I slept at a cottage called Rancho del Palo-blanco, the host an intelligent fellow. He told me that it is the custom to sow maize eighteen inches deep, leaving a hole of about the depth of six inches round it, to collect water after rain, which will keep the grain moist till the next shower.

May 1st.—Road continues to the S. E., and at the distance of three leagues we arrived at the town of Santa Rosalia, situated on the Rio Conchas. The population of this town and neighbourhood is about four thousand.

This part of the country is called the valley of La Cruz, and it must be very fertile. There are very large poplars growing by the side of the river.

At noon we arrived at the hacienda del Rio Parrál, five leagues from Santa Rosalia. The soil is here sandy and sterile. The Rio Parrál, which rises in that real, enters the Rio Florido, near the ancient Real de la Ramada.

I slept at the first place, where I met with pastur-

age; but the noise of the Coyotes, and the deep tones of the carpenter-bird during the night, disturbed my slumbers.

2d.—Started at five, A. M. At eight arrived at the hacienda of Santa Cruz, at which place neither maize, frijoles, nor civility, are to be had from the major domo, upon any terms.

From this hacienda to the Real del Parral, the distance is twelve leagues. Nine leagues on the same road is the town of San Gregório, where there is an enormous mass of malleable iron and nickel, perhaps the aerolithos which Mr. Humboldt describes as being near the town of Durango. By the way, it is a curious fact, that that writer does not lay down the Real del Parral—which had formerly a population of fifty or sixty thousand souls—in his map; and I rather think he does not mention it in any part of his elaborate work on Mexico. This real was very celebrated in its day; but that, alas! has gone by.

Many attempts have been made to melt down this mass of iron, but without success. An Italian imagined that, by heating one side of it, he should be able to cut off as much of the metal as he wanted. Accordingly, he piled, on the part where he intended to commence his operations, an immense quantity of wood, to which he set fire, and by dint of the united blast of five or six forge-bellows, he succeeded in giving it a red heat, which, indeed, was so insupportable, that, to the astonishment of the *artist*, he could not come near it. However, I am told, that by applying a wall of thick boards before him, he succeeded in obtaining *three pounds of iron*, which

three pounds cost him one hundred and thirty dollars, and they were not worth four! The iron, in consequence of the admixture of nickel, is so exceedingly hard, that, when cold, no chisel will cut it; and therefore, this mass is likely to remain till the decomposing property of the atmosphere reduces it to its primitive elements, which, in the higher situations of Mexico, is a very slow process.

The population of the Real de San José del Parral is at present only seven thousand souls. The mines are all full of water, and the inhabitants carry on a lucrative trade in cattle, which they have great facilities in rearing.

At eight, P. M. I arrived at the Villa del Valle de San Bartoloméo. I waited on the mayor to solicit quarters; and after duly weighing my request, he assigned me to the large room of the Maison de Ville. I was mightily amused, by perceiving in the evening, the many specimens of verse which adorned the walls of my apartment; but I should think the Muses have never yet been declared citizens of San Bartoloméo, since the effusions were most wretched!

At one end of the room is an eagle seated on the top of a nopal, at the foot of which is a lion wearing a crown—the former being emblematical of Mexico, the latter of Spain. The eagle is made to address the lion thus: "Suba leon fino;" to which invitation to mount the nopal, the lion replies, "No subo porque me espino." (I cannot get up on account of the thorns.)—On either side of these emblems is the figure of a soldier; and the only remarkable feature in the execution, is the ingenious contrivance of

cutting away a part of the *right thigh*, to make room for the *dexter hand.* The shoulder of the other man was also cut away by the artist to make room for an enormous battle-axe!

The town is badly built, and the streets are narrow and dirty. But it contains a population of 28,000 souls. Each house has a garden, which is well watered from the river; and the vegetation of orange and olive groves is extremely luxuriant.

The valley produces plenty of maize, cotton, and wild honey, which, together with wool, forms the commerce of the Villa of San Bartoloméo.

3d.—Left at seven, A. M. and arrived at the Hacienda de la Concepcion at eleven. This I passed, and reached the Hacienda of Rio Florido at three, P. M. The house is a palace, with a long colonnade in front. It was built by father JuanCeréra, a Spanish priest, during whose lifetime the Hacienda was celebrated as one of the richest in Mexico; but at his death it was divided between three of his nephews, and has now fallen into decay. To one of these individuals, Don Ramon Vágues, I delivered a letter of introduction, which he did me the favour to treat with so much disdain, that I wished him a good afternoon, and found a lodging in another part of the village, having felt it a sort of duty to myself to refuse an ungracious invitation to remain in the palace of this Great Mogul.

Don Ramon is short and very ugly; but he struts about with as much importance as if he were the president of the republic. The population of this village is about two thousand.

4th.—Left at five, A. M. and arrived at the town of Cerro Gordo, at eight, P. M. There are some good houses here, in one of which I was kindly received, and hospitably treated. The landlord told me that a discovery had lately been made of an extremely valuable mine, within a few leagues of this place. There is here a population of three thousand souls.

5th.—From hence I proceeded to the hacienda of La Zarca. This is a fine estate, and has multitudes of cattle upon it. Every thing is in good order, and its owner, an old Spaniard, is a very portly and civil personage. He gave me a good supper, and a good night's lodging in a room where one of the heroes of the Mexican revolution was condemned to be shot, and the sentence was carried into execution within its walls. His ghost did not, however, disturb my slumbers.

The present owner has a large family, and lives in such a style as convinced me that he must be exceedingly rich. He appears to have read a good deal, has a good library, and I found his society very entertaining.

6th.—From hence I went to the Presidio of San Pedro del Gallo, a distance of thirteen leagues S. E.

San Pedro is situated in a valley, into which several rivulets run, and from whence the water has no escape, except indeed by filtration and evaporation. A lake of considerable size has formed in consequence. In a neighbouring hillock are the ruins of a small fort, which was erected at the commencement of the revolution. The distance from hence to

Mapimi is fourteen leagues, in an E.N.E. direction, where there are some very valuable mines, now in bonanza, worked by natives. It is said to be the most promising mining district in the republic.

7th.—Started at five, A. M., and at the distance of six leagues arrived at the river Násas, the principal town of which is La Villa de los Cinco Señores. At this, however, I did not stop, but crossed the river, which is shallow, and proceeded to the hacienda of Alsobáco, where I passed the night. I was here entertained at the house of Don Agustin Gomez, president of the Ayuntamiento of Los Cinco Señores. He is a monstrously odd fellow, whom I could not at all make out.

This gentleman gave me an account of a tumult which had been "got up" lately in the villa. It was an attempt made by some Indians to claim their rights, as they called them, to the soil. Nothing serious, however, occurred, and the business was settled by sending the offenders to a presidio, I know not for how many years, to serve as soldiers. My host gave me a most splendid supper, at which there was every delicacy that the Rio Násos afforded; and still *el Presidente del Ayuntamiento* thought it necessary to apologize for the *want* of sufficient viands, and the *badness* of his cook. In the afternoon, he inquired if I had a cook in my retinue, and even then complained of his own; but I should have said, never was there a better supper, nor one better dressed! The president was full of conversation, chiefly upon political subjects, of which, from my long absence from Mexico, I was completely igno-

rant. Upon other subjects he likewise conversed; and I learned from him that the cultivation of cotton is the chief occupation of owners of haciendas on this river, which, by the way, loses itself in the Lake of Mapimi. The average price of cotton, he told me, is two dollars, but it now sells for only one dollar and a half, the arroba with seeds. Its quality is inferior to that of Colima.

This situation is remarkably pretty and fertile. There is a very handsome flowering shrub growing by the side of the river. The Násas separates the state of Chihuahua from that of Durango.

8th.—Started early, and arrived at Las Norias at seven, A. M. This is a Real de Minas, and although one of the mines produces only one mark and a half of silver to the corga, it is found to yield five hundred dollars a week. The metal is very abundant, and the vein is easily worked. The miners here appear to be terrible rogues; but I believe that most of this class of people in Mexico are so.

About eight leagues from hence is the old Real de Quincamé. As I was here inquiring for lodgings, I observed the padre serving behind the counter of a shop, such customers as presented themselves. I obtained two rooms in his house, for which I paid tolerably well. In the evening he made me a visit, and spoke of the necessity he was under to become a retailer of goods, observing, that all the clergy in the state of Durango were obliged to do so on account of their poverty. The water of this real is very bad, and the meat indifferent. The place is very small.

9th.—Followed the course of the river. At the

distance of three leagues from Quincamé is situated the villa of Coquilo, which, like that of Lerma and Cháro, consists of only half a dozen houses. Four leagues farther is the town of Atatonílco, which stands on a very elevated situation. It is the custom in this country, in all towns where there happens to be no mason and only a few houses, for the traveller usually to direct his steps to the habitation of the friar, where he generally gets lodgings as cheap as any where else, and better food. At this place, the house of the friar, who is a Spaniard, named Don Juan de la Pedriza, is very large, and in the back area is a spring which boils up rapidly, and is the source of the river that passes Coquilo and Quincamé. This is a very curious spring, on account of the great elevation of the town, and it is not hot, as might have been expected.

The town of Atatonílco may be said to consist almost of the friar's house alone, as there are only a few huts besides. At dinner, the padre was very pompous, and spoke in a low voice only to those nearest him on his right and left. They appeared to treat him with a great deal of deference; but whether the party present, with the exception of myself, were relations, or friends, or dependents, I could not ascertain, nor is it of consequence to know.

At three, P. M., I took my leave, and continued the road to the south-east. At seven, P. M., arrived at a spring of water, before which is a small cottage. Here I passed the night, and was obliged to sleep out of doors, as well as pay for the water which my mules drank.

10th.—At seven, A. M., arrived at the rancho of Don Juan Perez, upon which estate there are two hundred thousand sheep. From hence I passed a hot spring, the boundary between Durango and Zacaticas. At five, P. M., arrived at the rancho of Carboneras, fifteen leagues from Atatonílco, E. by S Near this is the large hacienda of Santa Catarina.

11th.—Started at five, A. M. At the distance of two leagues passed the rancho of Las Gigántas, and a little farther on, the rancho del Burro. Nothing can be conceived more wretched than the ranchos inhabited by Indians. On the different estates the peasants are permanent in their houses only so long as suits the caprice of the owner of the hacienda, and therefore the small houses of the labourers consist generally of only four uncemented stone walls, with a roof of bushes and dirt.

At four, P. M., arrived at the rancho of Los Cañas, fifteen leagues from Carboneras. Here I found the owner exceedingly unwell and in a high fever, for which I was requested to bleed him. Near this, on the banks of the Rio Grande, is the Real de minas de los Niéves. The Rio Grande enters the lake of Parras. I observed here a species of wild vine called parra, but it had not any grapes upon it. The houses are very small.

12th.—Left at six, A. M. Five leagues from hence is an arroyo, which rises near Santa Catarina, and enters the Rio Grande, near Carboneras. Passed La Lavorcíta, a hacienda; Santa Harmonica, hacienda; and the hacienda del Rio Medina, where four thousand fanegas of maize are annually raised. The

owner is greatly in debt, and wishes to dispose of his estate for twenty thousand dollars; so that in five years the purchase money would be recovered. At present, the owner and his tenants divide the value of the crops between them, after deducting the expenses incurred in cultivating and harvesting. Here I slept.

13th.—Left at five, A. M., and arrived at Rancho Grande at seven, in a heavy shower of rain. Here I breakfasted. The population is estimated at eight hundred souls. There are in this rancho large storehouses, in which the wool that comes from the haciendas to the northward, is kept; it is afterwards disposed of, at convenient times, at the best markets.

At two, P. M., I arrived at the Real del Fresnillo. There are here some very curious mines of gold and silver in a low hillock. It is called El Serrito de las Minas. It formerly produced great wealth, but time has impoverished, if not exhausted it. The town is very dirty, and the streets narrow. The meson is intolerably bad, and every thing in it extremely dear.

I forgot to mention that between the Rancho Grande and Fresnillo, being about two miles in advance of my servant, who kept with the sumpter-mules, I was overtaken by a man, who entered into conversation with me. I suspected no mischief, but directing my attention to a particular object on the road before us, he suddenly checked the reins of his animal, whereby he placed himself a little in my rear, caught hold of my collar, and as nearly as possible unhorsed me. Feeling, however, his hand upon me,

I backed my mule round, fortunately keeping my seat, and with a sudden jerk disengaged myself from his grasp. I immediately drew my sword, and charged the vagabond, who having a swifter animal than myself, rode off, saying, "Take my advice, friend, and do not in future ride alone in this country. I meant to do you no mischief, but wished to put you on your guard!"

In Mexico, a traveller must go well armed. There is an extraordinary French Marquise that travels from one part of the republic to the other as a négociante, and being of an intrepid character, has frequently been employed by merchants to convey their money from the interior to the city of Mexico, or from thence to any other point. She was once attacked by two or three men, one of whom she shot without ceremony, whereupon the rest thought it advisable to ride away. Arriving at the nearest town on the road to which this event happened, information of which had already preceded her, she was taken before the alcalde; and the two surviving rogues, who had attempted to commit the robbery, now appeared as evidence against her. The alcalde, with great solemnity, said he must commit her to prison. Hereupon our heroine took a loaded pistol from her bosom, which having cocked, she presented at the alcalde, making this observation,—"The man whom I shot attempted to rob me, and if you do not allow me immediately to depart, I have another shot ready for your honour, considering you and the two witnesses accomplices." The case was instantly discharged!

The coach-road to Durango passes through the town of Frasnillo. On the plains there are large palm-trees, but scarcely any pasture. The meat principally eaten at this real is of the hog *species*, whose flesh, in consequence of the animal feeding upon every kind of refuse, acquires an odour which few noses, except that of a native, can support; and travellers are obliged, on this account, to have the meat smothered in chili, to diminish, in some degree, the unpleasantness of the dinner-table. For my own part, I ate nothing but bread and sugar. I made up my bed in the open air, and passed the night very well: a traveller seldom sleeps badly.

14th.—Started at four, A. M. Continued travelling to the S. E. for eleven leagues, when I began to ascend the hills of Zacatécas. The ascent is very tedious. The church of La Búfa, which stands upon the highest eminence of the real, is seen from a great distance, and looks like a fortification. The neighbouring hills appear to be full of mineral veins, and even close by the road-side there are mines. Hill after hill we surmounted, and at length the town of Zacatécas, from a ravine below, burst upon our view. Soon afterwards we entered it, and put up at the best meson, which was a very indifferent one. By the mere force of mineral wealth, this town has been built in a ravine where there is no other water than what comes from the mines, except in the rainy season; and it will scarcely be believed that there is here a population of forty thousand souls. Nature never could have intended that the human species should inhabit a

place so destitute of every thing but metal, unless she were supposed to take pleasure in depositing her treasures in situations where so large a portion of it must immediately circulate in order to maintain the inhabitants with food and raiment.

The town is very dirty, and the stench is as bad as at Amsterdam. The churches are very large buildings, and adorned with richly carved stone.

I was much amused by seeing a stone fountain in the centre of the Plaza Grande, which has long been without water; and the inscription upon it was, "Sobre ti derramo la abundancia," (abundance I shed upon thee,) addressing the inhabitants of the real.

It is said that, within each of the [illegible] situated in the ravine, there are mines, and that as this is contrary to the existing l[illegible] the owners employ their nights in excavating; the useless stone is, during the darkness, thrown into the street, or piled on one side of the houses, and the ore is disposed of at the haciendas de beneficio, built on the outside of the town. The chief mines here are, Quebradillo, Mála, Nóche, El Llano de Coyotes, and San José. Quebradillo has some veins of gold.

I am not very particular in describing this real, as I am convinced that it must be well known to every English reader, through the medium of former writers.

A great portion of the jalap exported from Mexico is taken from the neighbouring hills and valleys of Zacatécas. It is a plant which requires a moist situation.

15th.—I descended from Zacatécas along the cañada or ravine to the southward, on either side of which there is an abundance of haciendas de beneficio.

At the distance of five leagues from the real is the Arroyo del Fraile, so named after a famous robber, who used to station himself by its side, dressed as a mendicant friar, to ask charity of travellers. If he found they were unarmed, he used to attack, and frequently succeeded in robbing them, as he always had fire-arms concealed under his cloak. He was at length taken, but I never learned what happened to him after his apprehension.

Near this arroyo, and i[illegible] neighbourhood, grows the jalapa to a large siz[illegible] a[illegible] passing t[illegible] Ojo-Caliente there are very la[illegible] nopals, a plant [illegible] the cactus species. The fruit of this tree is as large as an orange, its flavour is very good and refreshing, and a cheese is made from it, called "queso de tuna."

The road is said to be infested with robbers, and many excavations have been made where it was supposed that stolen treasure had been buried; but only the bodies of some murdered travellers that had been recently interred, were met with.

At six, P. M. arrived at the hacienda of San Jacínto, where we slept. The parents of my servant, Ysidoro Galván, live near it, and all his relations came to see him. During the whole time he was with me, I found him most useful and faithful, notwithstanding he felt himself somewhat alarmed when

surrounded by Indians in the Rio Colorado! A good servant in Mexico is a very *rare animal*, and any of that *species* deserves to be recorded.

16th.—Passed within four leagues of the mines of *Magistral*, which supply Zacatécas, Guanaxuato, and other reales, with that metal, for smelting their ores. On the hills to the westward of San Pedro Piedoagorda, there are also mines of the same metal; but the most important of the whole is that of Tepisalám, the first spoken of.

By the road-side there are a great many haciendas, which grow wheat and maize.

At five, P. M. arrived at the Villa of Aguas Calientes, where I passed the night. Its distance from Zacatécas is twelve leagues south.

There is here a large church, which has the appearance of a moorish mosque. The population is estimated at between twenty and thirty thousand souls. The streets are narrow and very dirty: the houses are built of a sort of pipe-clay earth, which is very hard and durable.

17th.—Started at seven, A. M. On the road we passed the hacienda of Piñüélos, El Tigre, La Lavorcita, and El Rancho Grande, at which latter I dined. Our host complained of the North Americans in Texas, who, he said, were in possession of the best lands in that province. I told him that he was like the dog in the manger; but he would not admit that there was any truth in the comparison. He predicts great troubles in the republic, without being able to assign any reason for entertaining such an opinion.

At three, P. M. arrived at La Ville de la Concepcion.

18th.—Left early, and passed through the Cañada de las Cantaréras, where there is a great quantity of maguey growing, from which good pulque is obtained. From hence I proceeded in a south-easterly direction, and at the distance of four leagues, arrived at La Villa de Lagos, situated in a valley of considerable extent and cultivation. The wheat of this country, generally speaking, is very poor, and the soil is unproductive. The largest ear I could find was two and a half inches long, containing twenty-eight grains; and the smallest thirteen. But, however, these were picked ears, many of the others being blighted; notwithstanding which, a farmer assured me the crops yielded three hundred fold!

The population of Lagos is about fifteen thousand. The town takes its name from the lakes which are formed near it. The houses are not bad, and the church is built of a very good free-stone.

At the meson I was amused with the conversation of an old water-carrier, whose observations were quite *professional.* He said, " There is nothing like water; it will cure all complaints but poverty, and heal all wounds but sorrow!" Indeed, he assigned both a moral and a physical agency to this fluid. " Do you find yourself afflicted in mind, melancholy, or disposed not to hear mass? drink water, and bathe yourself in the river. Are you stung by a scorpion? bathe the wound with water; and for the bite of a rattlesnake it is equally efficacious. I am

sixty-nine years of age, and thirty-five of these I have been a water-carrier; and during the whole of that period I have preserved my health by drinking water! I walk about all day, inquiring who will buy water? for, valgame la Vergin! (the Virgin help me!) I am now old, and it is necessary to be diligent in scraping together a few reales for my wife to buy candles whenever I shall die; for it would be terrible not to have candles at one's funeral!"

I detained this philosopher in conversation all the afternoon; but his ideas did not extend very far beyond his favourite element. He told me, however, that he once read a book, the title of which was, "El Vestido del Alma" (the dress of the soul). "In this little work," he added, "the mass is described as being the *dress*, (tunico) and fasts, the *shoes* of the soul, with which it travels to the other world, where, as soon as San Pedro sees it thus habited, he instantly admits it through the door of Heaven. But if he finds that it is naked, the door is instantly closed, and the unhappy soul wanders eternally, and is lost in purgatory.—There is nothing like water," he suddenly exclaimed, in a fit of enthusiasm, "for the head or tooth-ache!"

I purchased his jar of water, at a higher price than I believe he is accustomed to receive: he looked exceedingly pleased, and went away ejaculating the praises of *water;* but soon returned again to tell me that in the book of Judas Maccabæus, which he had at home, there is a print of our Saviour blessing the water, that it might do no harm to

those who drink it. "Warm water, however," he added, "swells the stomach; but cold water—that is the thing—used three times, it is a remedy for soul and body: for coughs, colds, rheums, colic, and in short every other complaint whatsoever. What a blessed thing is the tongue! it enables one to adore God, and praise his works—especially water, which is a liquor for angels to drink with pleasure and advantage."

I wish I could give the remarks of this singular man *verbatim;* but, unfortunately, my memory is too truant, and I have therefore, I fear, retained little more than the mere substance.

19th.—Left at four, A. M.; route still continuing to the S. E. along the valley. I took the road to the hacienda de la Cantéra, and hacienda de Lagorías, and arrived at La Villa de Leon at four, P. M. Meson tolerably good; but the pedlars, who deal in dressed leather, botas, saddles, bridles, and other articles of the same description, are very annoying, almost obliging the traveller to buy.

Leon is more famous for the manufacture of these articles than any other town in the republic. Its population is about 25,000 or 30,000 souls. The cutlery is also much esteemed; it is the Sheffield of Mexico.

As I felt, on my arrival, very fatigued, I reposed myself on a mat spread upon the floor of my room, intending to take a short nap; but I had only just fallen into a gentle doze, when the door was opened by a person carrying the image of the Virgin Mary

in a small case with a glass door to it; and without waiting for me to rise, or even open my eyes, he thrust the glass door of the case close to my mouth for me to kiss it, saying at the same time, "Mi Señora Santa Maria Guardalupe," and was surprised that I ordered him to quit the room empty handed, and not to return to disturb my slumbers.

The town is not well built, but the streets are very long, and many of the houses appear to have good gardens, fenced round with cylindrical cacti.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Arrive at Guanaxuato. — A widow.—A church. — Dysentery.—General Mina. — An inscription. — The two most fanatical towns in Mexico.—Hints respecting bugs.—Industry and modesty.—Snow-capped mountains.—Love of Natural History.—Intrigue.—The Tertulia.—Merit rewarded.—Parties.—General Bravo.—The Quadro Historico.—Passing a law.—Mines.—Liberty of the Press.—Police.—Indians.—A censure.—A brief sketch of the resources, &c. of the Republic.—Quit the city of Mexico.—Pressure of the atmosphere at different elevations.—Embark at Vera Cruz.—Island of Sacrificios; Tio Antonio. — Passengers. — St. Vitus's dance.— Arrive in the United States.—Comparison.—Quit the United States, and arrive in England.

May 20th, 1827, I left the Villa de León, at four, A. M. The fields were filled with reapers. The road is good, and extends along a valley of considerable extent, the whole of which is cultivated.

The Villa of Silóă is eight leagues distant from Leon; but as I imagined my nearest road to Mexico would be by the way of Guanaxuato, I turned off, in the road that leads to that real, about one league

to the northward of Siloa. From hence to Guanaxuato, the direction is E. by N. six leagues. The road is bad, particularly after a shower of rain, which happened upon the present occasion. At four, P. M. I began to ascend the ravine which leads to the town, where an excellent road has been made. On either side are seen haciendas de beneficio, apparently in a very dilapidated state; and, upon the whole, the appearance does not give one an idea that the mines of this real are to be compared with those of Zacatécas, from the simple circumstance that, there, I did not observe the same appearance of decay in the haciendas and houses, as here; and I should imagine that this may be an accurate way of judging.

I reached one of the mesons at five, P. M., where I hired rooms. This building is three stories high, but very dark and dirty. Food for man and beast is very expensive, but the quality is not bad.

One advantage I should imagine Guanaxuato to possess over many other mining districts, namely, that it is more healthy; at least, the natives are not so sallow, and their flesh appears to be firmer, which are true indications of a healthy climate.

Of the mines I shall say nothing, because, probably, much has already been said about them.

Upon inquiry, I found that I had made an error in my calculations. I had supposed, as I before observed, that the nearest road to Querétaro lay through this real; and so, in point of fact, it does: but the person who undeceived me as to its practicability, called it a pigeon's road, which means, that a pair of

wings is necessary to traverse it. In that direction, however, is the Real de Santa Rosa, and San Miguel, as well as the town of Dolóres, where the revolution commenced; and in consequence of this information, respecting the badness of the road, I found it necessary to change my route.

21st.—I quitted Guanaxuato. The road, which is good, lay to the southward; and at the distance of four leagues, is the hacienda of Búrros, where I breakfasted. From thence I went to the Villa of Salamanca, where I arrived at five, P. M. There is here a population of nine thousand souls, and it is chiefly famous for the manufacture of woollen scrapes and cotton shawls.

There is here a new monastery of Augustine friars, but their number does not exceed half a dozen.

As the mesons were filled with the soldiers and officers of a battalion of the 8th regiment of cavalry, under the command of my friend Don Eulogio Villaurrútia, I obtained lodgings at a private house. The hostess is a portly widow, whose chief desire is to be thought under fifty! which can never be believed by any person who has two eyes. She tells a lamentable tale of her deceased husband, and her expressions of sorrow for his demise are almost equally balanced between praise and censure. The river of Lerara passes by this town.

22d.—Left early, in company with some of the officers of the cavalry, whom I found to be pleasant companions. The colonel, Villaurrútia, whom

I have since had the pleasure of knowing more intimately, in a voyage from Mexico to England, is a person very superior to the rest of the officers.

The road, which was inundated from the last night's rain, was very bad to travel over; exceedingly fatiguing both to myself and mules. At the distance of six leagues stands the town of Aguáge, a little retired from the road. At five, P. M. arrived at the Villa de Saláya, where I slept.

Saláya is about the same size as Salamanca, and contains nearly the same number of inhabitants—10,000.

There is here a convent of Carmelites, which is well worth seeing. Their number does not exceed four. The church is built in better taste than any other I have seen in Mexico; but the architect did not pay a due regard to the cardinal points in laying its foundation. The Custodia is said to be worth 100,000 dollars.

There is a virulent kind of diabetes, which prevails not only here, but at Salamanca, Leon, Lagos, and Guanaxuato, for which the native doctors know no cure, and the numbers which annually die from it are said to be very great.

Saláya was the scene of much bloodshed during the revolution. This place was also the scene of some of General Mina's operations.

23d.—Started early. The rains, during the night, made the road almost impassable. At the distance of one league there is a small bridge, with a pompous inscription engraved on one of the stones, that

"Beneficence" erected the bridge purely for the advantage of the public.

About four leagues beyond this, is the town of Mi Señora del Pueblito. Still farther on, is the pueblo of Opásco, the hacienda of La Lovór, and of El Pueblito, as well as other haciendas and ranchos.

At one, P. M. entered Querétaro, the capital of the province of this name. This town was, in days of yore, famous for the manufacture of broad cloth, which was superior to that made at San Miguel el Grande, near San Luis Potosí. But at this present writing, it is only celebrated on account of corn and potato fields.

There are several monasteries and convents here. Querétaro and La Puebla de los Angeles are said to be the most fanatical towns in the republic of Mexico.

About a league from hence there is a very fashionable and very pretty promenade, called El Paréo de la Cañada, where the inhabitants of Querétaro walk in the evening.

There is a remarkably good meson and baths at this place; but every article in the shape of food is very dear. There are plenty of bugs, however, to be had *gratis*. It is a curious circumstance, which was pointed out to me in Sonora, and which I have always found correct, that houses, the walls of which have been built with a cement composed of mud, or mortar and horse-litter, are apt to breed an extraordinary quantity of that sort of vermin. And I should not be surprised, if the reason why some of the London houses are infested with those creatures,

were that the mortar may have been mixed up with road sand, or other dirt, which probably might contain a portion of the ingredient that is known to generate, or, at least, to encourage them in Mexico. Perhaps this curious circumstance may be worth farther investigation, as it would certainly be most desirable to be free from so great and so inodoriferous a domestic nuisance.

24th.—Left at five, A. M. Road very hilly. Passed the Pueblo del Colorádo, and arrived at San Juan del Rio at six, P. M. This town, which is built by the side of the river, has a great number of gardens, but the streets are narrow and dirty. Its situation is particularly favourable for vegetation, and might have been made extremely pretty. There is an annual fair held at this place. The hotel is neat and clean for a Mexican town. Maize very dear. I took up my quarters here for the night.

25th.—Started at four, A. M. Road very bad. The appearance of the hills, at this season of the year, is very pretty, in consequence of their being covered with verdure. The rainy season lasts about two months and a half or three months; but when it ceases, the hills are burnt up, which makes the whole country look like a dreary waste.

At one, P. M. I arrived at the hacienda of Arróyo Sarco, consisting of only a large hotel, in which I slept. Maize here is six dollars (1*l.* 7*s.*) the bushel.

26th.—Left this abominable hole at four, A. M. From hence to Mexico there are two roads: one for carriages which pass Lenara; the other, which is shorter, but less passable, goes by Tepéxe del

Rio. I took the latter, as being two or three leagues shorter than the other.

As a proof of the industry of the *natives*, I observed two black beetles who were conveying a lump of horse-dung, probably to their nest: one of the insects gave the weight of his body to the foremost part, which he appeared continually to ascend, in the manner of a tread-wheel, whilst the other was employed in pushing their prize forward, by walking in a manner down it; that is, the hind legs moved on the ball, while the fore-legs were applied to the ground. It would appear, therefore, that they understood the science of *forces* and *gravitation* to great perfection.

As a proof of primitive innocence on the part of the inhabitants of the *happy valley*, I would remark that girls walk about in buckram, (like the inhabitants of the Rio Colorado,) which, from its vicinity to the capital, I thought somewhat remarkable.

At four, P. M., we arrived at the town of Tepéxe. There are not a great many houses here. The meson is not bad, and I was furnished with a very good dinner.

27th.—Started from hence at three, A. M., and at 6. 30., having ascended a considerable elevation on the road, I saw, to my unspeakable pleasure, once more, the snow-capped mountains of Mexico and Puebla, with the morning rays of the sun wildly playing upon them; a sight which, for seventeen months, I had not witnessed.

There is an infinity of small valleys through which the road passes, till, at length, it descends into the

plain upon which the city of Mexico is built. Passed the pueblo of Teporatlán, hacienda de San Antonio, La Venta, La Lechería, La Blanca, and Cuesta de Barosteros, all of which are dispersed about to the right and left.

The whole valley was, at this time, sown with wheat and maize, which were nearly ripe for harvesting.

At one, P. M., arrived at the town of Tarepantla, where I dined, and met, to my great astonishment, my friend John Singleton. He was the last person of whom I took leave when I quitted Mexico, and on my return to it, has been the first to meet me.

From hence to Mexico, the distance is short; and I arrived there at five, P. M.

My friend, Mr. John Henry Dick, requested me to make his house my own during the short stay which I contemplated making in Mexico, and I did so with much pleasure. He is a native of Germany, of good family, and a young man possessed of so many amiable qualities, that I have a very sincere regard for him, and take this opportunity to acknowledge the many favours I received from him, and the pleasure I derived from his company and conversation.

I found considerable improvements made, during my absence, in the appearance of the people of Mexico. They now dress much better than they did at the period of my first arrival, and the gentlemen shave themselves much oftener than they then did.

I lost no time in paying a visit to my friend Mr. R. Exter, whom I found quite well, as also his part-



Engraved

AN EVANGELISTA, OR LETTER-WRITER IN THE PLAZA GRANDE OF MEXICO.

ner, Mr. Graves. Others of my friends I also found alive and merry; particularly Messrs. Lavater Rees, Uhde and Heim; all of whom, besides being excellent companions, are great collectors of cacti and flower seeds, &c.

I was not able to quit Mexico, with a view of returning to England, so soon as I wished, nor could I, for a long time, tell at what period I should be able to leave, as it depended upon answers to letters, demanding accounts and payment of balances due to our Company, from different ports of the Pacific, particularly that of San Blas.

In the mean time, I devoted myself to the study of the Mexican character and opinions. The occasion was well suited to the investigation, as the ferment of party-spirit, and the illiberality of party-feeling, had banished disguise; and being under the influence of violent passions, they were not sensible how much they were observed by others, looking calmly on, to whom their conduct became matter of philosophical examination. But, however, it is no part of my intention to meddle with affairs which do not concern me, and therefore my lips will be sealed, except in reference to such general topics as may give the reader a faithful picture of Mexico, and of some of its public characters, such as they were in the early part of the year 1828. Hitherto, the information which I may have been able to convey, has related to the interior of Mexico in general; it will now be my endeavour to give some idea of the capital.

Love of Natural History.—Some few months

before I left Mexico, the skeleton of an enormous animal, of the Mammoth species, was found in a lake near Chalco. When discovered, it was in a very perfect state, and orders were given for its conveyance to the national museum. Either no person of any pretension to science went for it, or the transport of so great a curiosity was intrusted to the discretion of ignorant Indians, as the bones were all pulled apart from their natural situations, piled together in a cart, and thus conveyed to the museum. Before they arrived at their destination, many of the more delicate bones were, in a great measure, pulverised; others were shaken to pieces; and even the larger ones were most materially damaged. But the best of the joke was, that, since its arrival in the museum, there has been no person found, of sufficient ingenuity, to replace any of the bones in their original anatomical stations. They are, however, scattered over different parts of the room of the museum, and probably occupy a much larger space than Nature ever intended they should do; but nevertheless, they are most curious specimens.

In a cañada by the famous canal (desague,) for carrying off the superabundance of water from the lakes of the valley of Mexico, there is an immense number of these bones in a state of petrifaction. It would be exceedingly curious to inquire how so many came together in their present situation, which is the more particular, from the circumstance of their not having been found in any other part of Mexico, that I know of. I would have brought some of the specimens over with me, but that their magnitude

would have rendered it very inconvenient; independent of which, the General Congress thought it prudent to pass *a law to prevent the exportation of Mexican curiosities*; a law which that legislative body might have spared themselves the trouble of passing, as I do not know of any curiosities worth exporting, except the bones to which I allude, and of which only Doctor Jose Maria Mora, who is a man of great talent and taste, has taken any notice.

INTRIGUE.—A person who has never been in Mexico, can have little idea of the petty intrigues which, every day, stir up the passions of those with whom they originate; a censure from which, I fear, comparatively few of the white population can be altogether exempted. A place under the Government, the removal of a man in office, the election of a deputy, an alcalde, or a commandant; a lady, the acquisition of a horse, a mule, a coach, or a servant; a book, a print, a gown, or a confessor, are, all alike, at Mexico, subjects of deep interest to the men of intrigue; and nothing is too high, or too trifling, to feed that passion, the gratification of which forms the *primum mobile*, and gives employment, action, and thought, to a great portion of the inhabitants of the far-famed MEEHOTITLAN.

However, if it be considered that the greatest neglect has hitherto prevailed in all classes of public and private education, except the one to which I have alluded; that the MIND cannot remain inactive (even in the absence of nobler pursuits, such as literature and science afford); we can scarcely be surprised that the prevalence of this mischievous vice should be so

extensive, and that its exercise, under such circumstances, finds almost a redeeming apology in the bosom of every careful observer of human nature, and the principles of human actions. Without a sufficient stimulus, good purposes are seldom attained, and great ones never. Without a liberal education, and good example in the proper quarter; and without the existence of liberal institutions, freedom of religion, and an enlightened government, all those noxious passions which can be subjected to no public tribunal, or be eradicated by the mere force of public opinion, such as it ought to be, grow and invigorate in that morbid state of society, which is thus left without one noble feeling to direct, or moral prop to support it.

Such, in truth, is the state of society in Mexico, generally speaking; but it is to be hoped, that a knowledge of what she really IS, may, by the aid and example of the more reflecting part of her population, induce her, by degrees, to become what SHE OUGHT TO BE; the most enlightened, as she is, perhaps, the most wealthy of the Spanish Americas.

TERTULIA.—We used, every day, to have a Tertulia in the library of Mr. Ackermann, which was attended by the following individuals: Señor Mangino, who is one of the ministers of the National Treasury. He is a man of about forty years of age, with a very mild and sensible expression of countenance; has travelled in Europe; has received a good education; and is very polished in his manners. His conversation is particularly agreeable, and his comparisons are not less quaint than just;

besides which, he possesses a fund of good humour. I believe him to be a man of strict integrity, and I entertain a great personal regard for him,—a feeling which, he has assured me, is reciprocal.

Señor Mora, D. D. (Jose Maria) is about thirty-five years of age, and has all the pallidness and languor which is so common in men of great talent and literary acquirements. He writes with great purity, force, and elegance, and possesses the faculty of *observation* in a greater degree than that of *conversation*. What, however, he does say, is always edifying, and is listened to with interest. He is of an amiable disposition, although perhaps too much of an enthusiast in politics. Doctor Mora possesses, I believe, the best library in Mexico. He was employed in the year 1823, by the Ayuntamiento of Mexico, to examine the desague, an interesting account of which he published, and received the thanks of that body, for his exertions and perspicuous suggestions respecting the canal.

Don Juan Cevallos, Marquess de Guardiola, is a young man of the age of twenty-nine or thirty, as I should take him to be. He is a person of great quickness, has read a great deal, has a good memory, and a poetical imagination. Of all the Mexicans with whom I am acquainted (Señor Mangino excepted), he is the most moderate in his political opinions, and has, I think, juster notions of Mexico than most other of his countrymen.

Don Francisco Vidaurre, the Secretary of the late Vice-president, General Bravo, is about twenty-six years of age, good-looking, and good-humoured. He

is a native of the republic of Guatemala. We used to designate him the poet; not because he was inspired by the Muse, although he might have been so, for any thing I know to the contrary; but because we had a quiz against him.

Don Andreo Prieto, a man of about fifty years of age, although he *desired* not to be thought so old. He used to amuse us, because he was so obstinate in any opinion which he might once have expressed, that there was no possibility of convincing him of an error, by any power of reasoning or effort of voice to drown his observations, as his own was so deep and loud, that he silenced his opponent's, whenever he found the case go against him.

Signor Obregon, Director of the rent of the national tobaccos, is an oddity. He is a man between fifty and sixty, and I have never known him to cease talking for five minutes together, since our acquaintance began. Like Prieto, he is careful of his money; and it is one of the most entertaining things to see these two discussing the relative values of any two articles which each might be anxious to exchange with the other to advantage. Signor Obregon had a gold snuff-box, and Prieto a gold watch, and a negociation had been opened between them for a mutual exchange, which lasted, I believe, a whole year, without having been brought to a close; and probably it never will!

Don Juan Perez is one of the most silent men I have ever met, and although he speaks occasionally, he never ventures a decided opinion upon any subject; but as all could not be talkers, and it was ne-

cessary that there should be some listeners, Don Juan was the person to complete our tertulia.

Don Eulogio Villaurrútia is a distinguished officer in the Mexican service, and a native of that country. He may be about thirty-five years of age, and has a military look about him. He commanded at Vera Cruz, when the breaking off of negociations with the castle of San Juan de Ulloa brought on open hostilities between that castle and the forts of Vera Cruz. He is said to be the best officer in the Mexican army, and is besides a most gentlemanly and honourable man, and one whom I highly esteem; nor has a voyage with him from Mexico at all diminished this feeling.

Don Bonifacio Fernandez de Cordova occasionally attended the tertulias. He is a man of very good talent, and extremely entertaining in his conversation, which is full of anecdote and poetical quotations.

Signor Bustamente, is a mineralogist. This gentleman possesses a great deal of real science, and is, withal, most modest and unassuming. He is a man of great liberality, and of very gentlemanly manners.

Signor Delbarrio, the minister from the republic of Guatemala, is a young man of great talent and promise, and is a most agreeable companion. He speaks English extremely well.

My friend Mr. Dick and myself completed the tertulia, which lasted every day from ten, A. M. till three, P. M., during which time there was no dearth of conversation, or matter for discussion. So many

various talents never suffered a long pause, and the time passed away most agreeably. Among other subjects, the following was often canvassed: respecting the right of any one of the oppressed committing, himself, an act of retributive justice for the benefit of society in general. Indeed, there are two favourite topics from which the Mexican politicians draw all their inferences of liberty and legislation, and apply them to their own political circumstances. The assassination of Julius Cæsar is their strong argument for having given the death-blow to the dominion of Spain, and for having executed the sentence of death on the ex-Emperor Iturbide, although it is chiefly to him that Mexico owes the attainment of its independence. And for the adoption of a federal system of government, they instance, as a convincing proof of its superiority over every other, the success which has attended it in the United States of North America.

With respect to the first example, I maintained, that no single individual can arrogate to himself the right of inflicting that vengeance which properly belongs to a whole nation, or has power to constitute himself a nation's judge and executioner. No individual can have the right to destroy another, unless in the act of self-defence, or when legally constituted so to do by the laws of his country. In the latter case, I observed, such an individual merely carried into effect the sentence which had been passed upon the condemned, by competent and legally-constituted judges. But, on the contrary, when a person, without the sanction of the law of the country, took

upon himself to destroy any one of his species, no matter of what crime *accused*, if not convicted and legally sentenced, such executioner can be nothing more nor less than an assassin. The members of the Tertulia would not defend assassination, neither could they disallow the *sovereignty* of the laws; therefore the death of Cæsar by *assassination* could not be defended. But they would not allow, however, that he died by *assassination!*

With regard to the death of Iturbide, it cannot be denied that it was legal, because he was condemned by the General Congress; and therefore, on this head, the only question was, whether, as a benefactor, the nation ought not to have spared the life of a man, without whose talent and co-operation, Mexico might even now have been struggling for what Iturbide was mainly instrumental in acquiring, namely, Freedom. Upon this question we were always at issue; nor is it, in fact, easy to decide a matter which requires so many *relative* circumstances to be duly considered and weighed.

As to the adoption of a Federal system of Government; there we were much more at variance. I denied *in toto*, the wisdom of this system *for Mexico*. The period which has elapsed since the North Americans obtained their independence, is yet of too short duration to *demonstrate* the superiority of federalism over every other system, unless it can be proved that it subdues any excess of ambition that might, under another form of government, have enslaved thousands. A much longer period must therefore elapse, and the youths of America must

have other pursuits than those of commerce and agriculture, before we can positively admit that North America will be permanently happy under her present system.

Be this as it may, I have not yet been able to understand how the style of government and institutions of North America can be made to apply to Mexico. If this country indeed had had so wise and amiable a leader as Washington, to direct its councils, he would undoubtedly have proposed that form of government which best suited the *previous habits and education* of the people; but whether that would have been federal or monarchical, who can decide? In Mexico, it is the fashion to reflect upon the political *event* of the independence, without considering the *means*, or weighing the possible *consequences*.

Born in England as I was, and bred up in the belief that its form of government is, of all others, the wisest, and the best for the nation, and being, after many years' travels in various parts of the world, more strongly wedded to this opinion, I could not of course give my opinion in favour of the expediency of a federal government; but as a mere question of analogy, I ventured to express my entire disbelief of the eligibility of federalism for Mexico. The people of North America were indeed nurtured in the lap of liberty; had enlightened institutions to enlarge their understandings, and their revolutionary leaders possessed a previous knowledge of legislation to direct their choice in the adoption of a political system; and, in fact,

the declaration of the independence of that republic was nothing more nor less than the confining within the limits of their own, the laws, manners, and customs of the mother country, for the more especial use and benefit of themselves. Mexico has acted as if she were trying to make the clothes of a grown person fit an infant, without alteration; nor even has she considered the possibility of decay. Sparta, Carthage, and Rome, flourished for ages. But what modern has ever doubted that those famous republics contained within themselves the seeds of their own dissolution. Old as the world is, and numerous as are the systems of government, none has ever been demonstrated to be perfect: but that must surely approach nearest to perfection which is most congenial to the previous habits, genius, and feelings of a people. In short, a system must be made for the people, and not the people for a system. Indeed, with respect to the present form of government, which has hitherto answered so badly, it is a pity that the Mexicans do not change it for one better suited to their circumstances, character, and previous habits. It is, besides, by far too expensive for the resources of the country, and has infinitely multiplied the number of both private and public tyrants. It has, in short, made the members of the body independent of each other, which is contrary to reason and practical utility.

But, nevertheless, to effect a reform, whether under the present system of government, or any other, I am convinced that a *benevolent tyrant*,—

one who would rule with a rod so long as it might be requisite, but who, at the same time, would consult the ultimate happiness of the country, and the improvement of its inhabitants, is absolutely necessary: such an one, for example, as Rivellegigedo: and, till such be found, Mexico will, I fear, be unworthy of her independence, and a blot in the book of liberty. Whether I was right or wrong in my view of the subject, I cannot decide; but it is certain that this philosophy was not received as true.

These, and many other matters, used to form the subjects of discussion with the individuals already named as members of the Tertulia.

From these gentlemen I learned, that Mr. Hunter (the person who excited so much interest in England a few years ago by the history of twenty years of his life passed among the Indians,) was killed in the province of Texas, in the late revolt against Mexico.

Merit rewarded!—When Guardalupe Victoria was elected President of the United States of Mexico, he claimed 14,000 dollars of the General Congress as a remuneration for the service he had rendered to the cause of liberty, during the time he passed in solitary meditation in a cavern within the state of Vera Cruz. And this sum he obtained! It is a curious circumstance, that the province of Vera Cruz should not have given this General their vote for the Presidency. He is said to have joined the political club in 1827. His brother, who is

considered to be rather weak, is now commandant of the city of Durango!

PARTIES.—During my sojourn in Mexico there existed two parties—one calling itself "Yorkino," the other "Escoses." Of the meaning of these two words no explanation is necessary: they belong to one of the most ancient institutions.

It may be said that the influence of both these parties has been most baneful, although not in an equal degree. The Yorkino party, after having destroyed that of the Escoses, and being composed of materials which could not hold together, recently split into two*; one being named Yorkinos moderados; the other, Yorkinôs exaltados.

GENERAL BRAVO.—I believe this gentleman to be one of the best, although, perhaps, not one of the wisest, of his countrymen; and the only magnanimous feature in the Revolution of Mexico had its origin in the bosom of this excellent and amiable man. His father was made prisoner by the European Spaniards, tried as an insurgent, condemned, and shot. At the time of receiving this information, Señor Bravo had a great number of Spanish prisoners, to all of whom he immediately gave liberty, telling them that he disdained to revenge the death of his father in cold blood!

Of General Guerrero (called by his partizans the "Hero of the Revolution"), who is said to have be-

* The reader will call to mind the Abbé Barruel's Memoirs of Jacobinism, beginning, in the English translation, (p. 446.) "Thus did this sect, under the name of Fraternity," &c.

trayed his friend General Bravo into the hands of his recent enemies; of General Goniez Pedraza; of Señor Esteva, Señor Zabala, and several others, who have figured in the late political broils, which ended in the banishment of General Bravo, &c. I shall say nothing. Time will unravel what at present is enveloped in mystery.

Soon after my return to Mexico, I was introduced to the Condésa de la Cortena and her family. A more excellent and amiable lady does not exist, and I am bound to acknowledge the many kind civilities which I received at her hands. She is a woman of great talent and wit, although I never knew her to make an ill-natured observation. She has an excellent house, furnished in very good taste, and containing a variety of extremely good paintings.

The Conde de Agreda is a little bald-headed old man, who has a museum, which, among a great deal of rubbish, contains many great curiosities. He is a man of no education, but wishes to pass for a virtuoso. I must not forget to mention that he is very clever in the art of drying insects.

Quadro Historico.—This is merely a chronicle of events, without any philosophical reflections whatever. It is, nevertheless, said to be tolerably correct as to facts, and it certainly contains a curious account of the revolution of Mexico. The price of the work is forty dollars—much beyond its intrinsic value.

The proper person to treat this subject would be Doctor Jose Maria Mora, who, from his philosophical turn of mind, great reading, and actual know-

ledge of the political transactions of the revolution, is particularly well qualified for writing its history,— a work much wanted, and which would be highly interesting to Europeans.

Passing a Law.—During the period when the virulence of party was at its most furious height against the European Spaniards, the members of the Congress of the State of Oaxáca met, as it is reported, for the purpose of passing a law which would give security to the obnoxious individuals residing in the province. The deputies seem to have considered that they had no right, human or divine, to make laws which should be *partial* in their operations against the citizens of a free country. The prevailing party, however, being privy to the business under consideration, surrounded the hall with an armed force, and obliged the members to pass a law, banishing from their state the European Spaniards, although they had been, some years ago, declared *free citizens* of the republic by the General Congress! A similar proceeding took place in the city of Valladolid, with the same result.

The Congress of San Luis Potosi passed a law, of their own accord, banishing all European Spaniards, with this extra clause: that all Spaniards who may be married to women of the country, by whom they have children, shall not be allowed to take any part of their families with them, and shall be made to leave two-thirds of their real and personal property for their support and use! Those married, and having no families, shall leave one half of their property behind for the use of their wives!

In the state of Guadalaxara there was but one European Spaniard who was married to a Spanish-born woman (the only female of that country in the province). She had a daughter who attracted the attention of a lawyer, a native and a resident of that town, who made proposals of marriage to her parents. The lawyer's character, however, was said not to be very excellent, although he passed for a man of talent, and he was refused. He had lived in habits of intimacy with the family a long time, and of course became, during the period, intimately acquainted with them. He afterwards wrote a comedy, in which the foibles of this family were alluded to in so undisguised a manner, that every person at the theatre, where the comedy was performed, knew the parties.

After this event, the lawyer was elected a member of the General Congress, and was in Mexico, when the law against the Spaniards was first in agitation. Our hero was so *fortunate* as to have the unhappy mother of the young lady, for whom he had formerly expressed so much attachment, included in the law of expulsion!

Of the expediency of this law, much has been said in Mexico. I am not myself sufficiently learned or wise to hazard an opinion upon the subject. I shall leave it to the judgment of the reader; making only one observation with respect to the introduction and extraction of money. It has been said that the amount of capital expended in Mexico up to the end of the year 1827, by different mining companies, amounted to twenty millions of dollars. It has also

been reported that the sum extracted from Mexico by European Spaniards, up to March 1828, exceeded twenty-five millions of dollars!

Now, if wealth employed in commerce be of use to the country where it circulates, it cannot be prudent to send it away. But if, on the contrary, there be a superfluity of the circulating medium, *then it may be* of service for the legislature to pass a law for its exportation to other countries!!

The expenditure of one branch of the Government of Mexico is about three hundred thousand dollars monthly, and this sum has hitherto been derived from the customs and the rent of tobaccos. In consequence of the want of capital, commerce has greatly declined, and the tobacco planters are reported not to have been paid. Therefore the revenue is supposed greatly to have declined! How then can this twenty-five millions have been superfluous?

A law also has been passed preventing foreigners from holding real property in the country; so that dollars are not likely to return to Mexico to be employed in this species of purchase.

MINES.—It has been calculated that the PROFITS of the Valenceana mine (according to Baron Humboldt, the best in Mexico,) amounted to one-sixteenth part of a dollar per diem, for each workman employed in it. For instance, suppose 2000 miners (by far too large a number) to have been employed in excavating mineral, this would have a daily profit of 2000 medio reales, equal to 125 dollars, which, taking the dollar at four shillings and sixpence, is 28*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* sterling, or 10,265*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* per annum. It will

therefore be seen, that though in Mexico a mine may be rich, yet the profits are comparatively small. On the other hand, even supposing this estimate to be correct, there were, in the year 1817, so many persons to share, that the proportion which fell to each was a mere trifle. I think there were twelve or fourteen sharers! What then has Mexico to hope from her mines?

LIBERTY OF THE PRESS.—The opposition press in Vera Cruz was forcibly broken open, it is said, by a COLONEL OF THE ARMY, accompanied by his officers; and besides severely wounding the person in charge, they destroyed all the printing apparatus!

The opposition printing establishment in Mexico was not forcibly attacked, but circumvented by making proselytes of the workmen, who gave information of all political matters sent to be printed.

The opposition party had never any bad designs, so far as I could learn. But their indiscretion surpassed every thing that was ever heard of, and their schemes terminated unhappily for themselves and for their cause.

POLICE.—The police of Mexico is as bad as it can well be. Even in the city, it is necessary to walk about well armed. About three weeks before I left Mexico, a foreigner, immediately upon his quitting his house in the evening, was attacked by two men with knives. He, however, fortunately, was armed also with a poniard. He seized one of the men by the throat, and being a very strong man, ripped open the stomach of his opponent, from one side to the other. The wounded man instantly ex-

pired, which induced his companion to run off. The foreigner afterwards returned home and armed himself with a sword; and having business to transact, he again went into the street. He was now assailed by five men. The head of one of them he bisected, ran another through the body, and the others, thinking it *imprudent* to remain any longer, left him master of the field.

The foreigner, immediately after this transaction, went to an alcálde (magistrate) to acquaint him with what had occurred, and to ask his advice how to proceed. The alcálde replied, "If you take my advice, say nothing to any body upon the subject;" with which recommendation he complied. The dead bodies were removed by the gang; and thus the matter ended.

Eight or ten days afterwards this foreigner was sent for to see a sick man. He accordingly went, and was shown into the room of a person at the point of death. The dying man said to the foreigner, "Friend, I forgive you for causing my death." "How so?" demanded he. "It was I whom you ran through the body, and I *forgive you.*" This was, in fact, one of the robbers, who was dying of the wound which he had received in the late rencontre.

A Swiss, who occupied a house at San Angel, three leagues from Mexico, was returning one evening to his home. He was a medical man, and gave his advice gratis to the poor of his neighbourhood; and upon the present occasion he was returning from the performance of one of those charitable offices, when

he was attacked, but defended himself. The scoundrels, however, were too many for him, and they fired a shot through his throat, of which he died a few days afterwards. Not being able to speak, he gave a written testimony of what had happened, and the murderers were apprehended. After a short confinement these assassins were suffered to escape; so at least it was believed.

A foreigner of distinction was also attacked within a league of Mexico, and robbed of his horse, money, &c. after having received some severe bruises. These men were taken, but they likewise escaped punishment. Many atrocities were committed during the last few months, with an account of which it is not worth while to disgust the reader. But it is *to be hoped* that, as soon as the government separates from the party to which it belongs, and which seems to have taken very little interest in what mischiefs were effected, a check will be put to those abominations for the future.

INDIANS. — The Indians, in the province of Mexico, appear in mind very little superior to mules. Their apathy is beyond example. Rather than get out of the way, they will suffer themselves to be ridden over; and yet, at their feasts, they appear to possess a great deal of animation. These poor people are as much idolaters as they were in the days of Montezuma; only, that their idolatry is now changed from the adoration of the serpent to the worship of various carved images of Christian saints, which, upon particular occasions, they exhibit and parade with great enthusiasm, and about the dresses and

decorations of which they expend large sums of money. In the description, published in one of the Mexican journals, of an ascent to the snow-mountain of Puebla, by a gentleman of the name of Glennie, there is a curious account of the half-christian and half-heathen worship of the Indians who reside near the edge of the snow. On their fast days they set off multitudes of rockets and catherine wheels in honour of their deities; and all the money which they do not lavish in this manner, is paid to the convents for relics, prints, &c. By the way, no print of any saint has any efficacy in the estimation, not only of Indians, but of the lower order of whites also in Mexico, which has not been consecrated. These are artifices by which the convents are supported; and the sums of money which are thus expended by the credulous, and obtained by the crafty, are enormous. The Indian, however, is extremely industrious, and were it otherwise, it is probable that Mexico would soon dwindle to "the shadow of a shade." Fish, flesh, and vegetables, are all supplied by the Indians; and every species of manual labour is performed by them. The water-carriers, it is said, perform their office in the same way as before the conquest.

The Indians possess a great talent at moulding figures in wax, and in making baskets.

Censure.—The white inhabitants of Mexico are by no means deficient in understanding. Indeed, they possess a great degree of what may be termed national quickness; but, unhappily, they are too prone to apply their abilities to the meanest pur-

poses and the most disgraceful practices. There is so much crime, and so many opportunities are afforded to the vicious to triumph over those who are fair and upright in their conduct, that honesty is considered a disadvantageous quality, and even a proof of weakness. Whereas a person who, by an *ingenious artifice*, can succeed in selling a horse, a mule, or indeed any other thing, for treble its value, far from being thought a rogue, is considered a very sharp fellow, and his society is rather sought after than shunned: at so low an ebb is public opinion in Mexico.

Not only do offences of almost every kind, except those connected with politics, go unpunished, but the legislature appear to take no part in public transactions, except that of supporting a party with which they are identified, and which has been the most scandalous that ever existed. The political morality of Turkey is infinitely superior to that of Mexico, where examples abound of bad faith, disregard of public good, and of every other such patriotic and virtuous principle. Congress, judges, magistrates, ecclesiastics, and military, sold themselves for their own individual advantage, and to effect the ruin of their country, by making the executive absolute, with a view to their encouraging mischief and promoting faction.

The contents of the Treasury have been squandered by many of those who have had the management of the national funds, and pillaged by others. Public situations have been disposed of, not to men of talent and integrity, but, in many cases, to those whose abandoned characters satisfied their employers

that they would stick at nothing. And, lastly, a system of brutal espionage, patronised by both parties, has demoralized the country, even more than all their other vices, by destroying every species of individual confidence, and thus obliging every man to consider his *parents*, relations, friends, servants, and every person with whom he might be connected, or hold conversation, as being villains!—Such was the state of Mexico in February 1828.

This sombre picture is, to the best of my judgment, faithful; and I am convinced that there are very many honest Mexicans who will concur in the opinions which I have advanced. Much more I might have said. I have alluded to no one in particular; many instances of atrocious bad faith I have concealed; and I have withheld some of the blackest traits, deserving of universal execration.

It is therefore to be hoped that a censure so entirely merited as the one now passed upon the Mexican *partizan*, in which the body of the people are merely considered as suffering from the pernicious effects of triumphant treachery and vice, may induce the Government to redeem the national character, by promoting acts of wisdom, justice, and integrity, both public and private. The natives possess many good qualities, and docility of disposition; these are, therefore, good materials to work upon. And who can doubt what a wise and good government *may* accomplish for the happiness of its people!

The following is a brief sketch of the resources of the chief states of which the republic of Mexico is composed:

The wealth of the province of Mexico arises, chiefly, from the sale of pulque, a sour spirituous liquor obtained from the aloe.

Of Puebla, the same.—Of Vera Cruz, its tobacco. —Of Oaxáca, its cochineal, silk, cotton, and sugar. —It has also some good wines.—Of Valladolid, its cattle and agriculture.—Of Zacatecas, its gold and silver.—Of Querétero, its wheat.—Of San Luis Potosi, its fruit.—Of Guardalaxára, its sugar and mezcál (cactus).—Of Durango, its wool and silver. —Of Chihuáhua, its horses, mules, and wool.—Of Nuevo Mexico, its fruits, wine, wool and buffalo-skins.

Texas and Coajuila promise to become an agricultural state.

Sonora and Sinaloa are famous for wheat, cattle, gold, and copper;

California, for tallow, soap, hides, and fruit.

The climate of the republic is not generally healthy, every part of it being subject to epidemic diseases, which keep down the population. A complaint of this sort has, I understand, prevailed for the last two years in Sombrerête. Tertian and quartan agues are very destructive in Chihuahua, as well as in Oaxaca. Dysentery is very prevalent in the valley of Leon. On the coasts of the Pacific, the yellow fever, and on the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, the cholera morbus, make their periodical visits. Mexico is not therefore a country eligible for settlers. In point of resources, it is much inferior to the United States.

I believe that I have now said every thing necessary to be known respecting this part of the

world; at least, every thing that came under my observation; and it only remains to be added, that on the 3d of March, 1828, I bade adieu to my worthy friend Mr. Dick, and quitted the city of Mexico, in company with the families of Signor Fernandez de Cordova, and Signor Pozo.

The places through which we passed are the following:

Peñon viejo, Ayótla, Rio frio, El Puente de Tesmelúca, San Martin, Tesmeluca, and La Puebla de los Angeles. There is here a fine cathedral, and the bishop has a collection of curiosities, among which are eighteen portraits of his predecessors.

Amozóque, El Pinár, Nopalúca, Ojo de Agua, Hacienda de Santa Jertrúdez, Tepeyeálco, Peróte (an unmeaning fortification), Hacienda de la Jóya, and Jalapa (from whence comes the name of the drug).

Encéro, Plan de los dos Rios,* Puente Nacional, Hacienda del Paso de Ovéja, Manantial, Santa Fé, and Vera Cruz, at which place I arrived on the 20th, and on the 22d I embarked on board the New York packet. Passengers on board were Signor Fagoága and his family, Signor Eulógio Villa Urrútia, Signor Pozo and his family, Signor Fernández de Cordova, and others. Signor Don Jose Maria Fagoaga is a man of great talent and learning, and he truly merits the title which I used to apply to him, of the philosopher. His ideas upon every subject with which

* It is astonishing with how much greater freedom one breathes here than at the great elevation of the city of Mexico, where the lungs appear not properly to inflate.

he professes to be acquainted, are clear and perspicuous. He is a most entertaining companion, and loves an argument to his heart's content. As a man of talent and literary acquirements, he is acknowledged to be decidedly the most profound and elegant in Mexico, by the ablest scholars among his own countrymen. He is well read also in English literature, and has a just idea of all the beauties of our constitution, although he does not allow it to be without some defects. In short, he is a most agreeable, and, I believe, a most excellent man. His daughters are very amiable: they have the talent of their father, and are highly accomplished.

The family of Signor Pozo is very agreeable, and one of his daughters is also highly accomplished.

There is an anecdote, which I would have inserted in its proper place, but that it would have interrupted the narrative. I will give it here: The island of Sacrificios, within two leagues of the town of Vera Cruz, is celebrated as having been, for a period of at least twenty years, the residence of Tio Antonio—the only name by which this singular personage was known. He was supposed to have been a naval officer; but his history has never come to light. His occupation during the early part of the day, was catching fish, which he used to dispose of only to certain individuals in the town, where he was never known to remain longer than two hours at one time. With part of the money arising from the sale of his fish, he used to purchase clothing, beans, and other necessaries. Whatever remained,

he gave to his pensioners; after which, he would return to his island, where he passed the remainder of the day in solitary and philosophical meditation.

The motive of his eccentric exile was never ascertained; and, although remarkable for great benevolence and many *practical* virtues, what ultimately became of him is either not known, or forgotten; and that he ever existed is now known to but few, even in Vera Cruz!—Some think he died in the year 1818.

We had severe weather on the voyage, and were obliged to put into the port of Norfolk, in the Chesapeak. Mr. Austin, the captain of the packet, is a very pleasant and a very intelligent man, and I parted from him with regret.

There is a shrub growing in the hottest parts of Vera Cruz, known by the name of Huelosóchil, the seeds whereof are extraordinarily efficacious in some nervous affections. In our voyage to the United States, one of the female passengers was attacked with St. Vitus's dance. I administered the seed of the shrub above-mentioned; and, although the young lady was severely affected by this complaint, so as to be thrown into violent movements of every part of the body, the medicine had such an admirable effect, that before we went into port, she was perfectly restored to health.

So highly is this medicine spoken of, that I understand orders have been sent out from France to collect the seeds.

From Norfolk I went to see the dock-yard of

Portsmouth, which is kept in very good order; and I proceeded to New York by the way of Baltimore and Philadelphia. At this latter town there are some admirable waterworks, which for their simplicity are well worth examination.

The difference between Mexico and North America, (so called) is inconceivably great. There, every thing is dirty; and the inhabitants, at least the lower orders, slothful, vicious, and more than half naked; but here, there is neatness, activity, and enterprise; every thing is life, and the people are well dressed. It is, in short, like England, with its habits, comforts, and accommodations.

I remained in this country too short a time to see so much of it as I could have wished. The steamboats are very large and commodious, and travelling is cheap.

On the first of May I quitted New York, and arrived in England in the beginning of June.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

(A. A.)

Metodo para curar al mordido de rabia aunque ya esté furioso.

Se asegura en manera que no pueda hacer daño, ni lastimarse. Se toma el cuajo de res, aquel conque quajan la leche. Se hecha en un chaqual, pirro, o vaso de agua como cerca de un quartillo; y, estando bien lavado en aquella agua, se saca, y en dicha agua se echa poco mas de una tomada de tabaco (lo que agarre con los tres dedos) de Zevadilla molida hecha polvo. Se bate ó revuelve bien en aquella agua y se le da a beber al enfermo, y, si es posible, se pone al sol, que lo caliente bien; y si luego se sosiega no se le da mas, pero si sigue inquieto, se le da otra vez.; (que infaliblemente se ha de aquietar); y le acomete un sueño muy profundo, o comunza ha de poner por arriba y por abajo, hasta que arroja el daño; y a las 24 ó 48 horas ya empieza a conocer y solicitar sustento, y queda curado.

VICTORES AGUILAR.

The translation of the original, of which this is a copy, is not literal. Indeed, the language is so curiously arranged, *that it*

would require explanation. However, as the Author had this advantage from the lips of Don Victores himself, he has given the spirit of the above, without confining himself to particular phrases.

(A.)

Una Embarcacion de 11 á 12 vs de quilla. que cale para Agua y que tenga 4 á 6 remos por vanda.

La Barileria necesaria para la gente que se embarque en 8 dias.

La Semilla de trigo, maiz, ó frijol que se regule para los tres meses de Julio Agosto y Sept. que dura el buceo.

Las canoas regularmente salen de esta costa para las de las Californias en el mes de Junio, proporcionando llegar á los placeres en ultimo del mismo mes.

Lista 1ª La Lancha con Arraez y Armador solicita a los buzos de aquellos que ayan estado en los placeres, y si piudiesen avio, regularmente se les da de 6, 8, ó 10ps con conocimiento. de los Iurticias de los Pueblos, y tomandolas precauciones de que no se marchen con el avio.

El Arraez deve ser buen marinero. Lleba sueldo, ó buzos de su quienta, segun el combenio.

El Armador tambien con sueldo ó buzos deve tener las circunstancias de viveza, fidelidad y conocimiento, de la perla, por que todos los intereces estan a su cuidado, deve cobrar álos buzos lo que bayan debiendo, bien en concha o en perla, que regularmente se toma la primera, por que los buzos, ocultan loque sacan, y si no seles toma la concha muchos no pagan.

El Armador deve llebar dinero, y algunos efectos para el rescate de la perla, asi con sus buzos como con los de las otras embarcaciones, por que este bien administrado, tiene mucha cuenta y da balor á la demas perla que ha sacado la Hacienda.

A los buzos se les dá la comida, cuchillouna tercia de paño azul ó de bayeta y de toda la concha que sacan, apartando el quinto si lo hay (que anteriormente tenian el privilegio el primer año de no pagarlo) toma para si la mitad de la concha poniendola en dos montones, y escogiendo el armador el que le acomode.

Los placeres mejores estan en las inmediaciones de la Paz, pero como estos varian se toma informe de los que buzearon el ano anterior.

Es Combeniente que los buques para este exercicio sean medianos y ligeros por la facilidad que tienen en un dia de mudarse á otro placer si aquel les pinta mal.

A los Buzos seles da dos comidas, atole, con carne asada por la manana, y pozole que llaman pr. la tarde cuando buelven de su trabajo.

El Buceo regularmente da principio cerca de las 11 de la manaña y acaba alas dos de la tarde y dan principio en el mes de Julio que ya el agua esta caliente y concluye á fines de Sept.

El Buque para el buceo es mas comode no tenga cubierte y de tenerla que sea portiza para la mayor comodidad de los buzos.

Nota.—Esta Relacion esta escrita pr. la propria mano de su Autor, que lo es Don Anto. Jose Cevallos, uno de los principales comerciantes y vecinos de Alamos, quien trató pr. muchos años en el comercio de perlas en California,

JOSE ANTO. HERRERA.

(B.)

Noticia sre. la pesqueria de Perlas en Loreto; Remitida pr. Don Jose Ma. Reteo.

1ª.—El mejor tpo. del año pa. el buzeo de Perlas en Loreto es desde el mes de Mayo hasto fines de Septre.

2ª.—Las Embarcaciones que deben ocuparse en el buzeo deben ser de 20. hasta 40 Toneladas, amplias, comodas, y de poca calada suficiente pa. conducir los viveres y aguada que se requiere.

3ª.—Ignoro bajo de que sueldos estan establecidos los Buzos, y segun la noticia que algunos me han dado tienen partido en el buzeo y como ellos antes de salir a viage reciban adelantado pa. dejar á sus familias alguna cantidad en efectos y semillas, el Armador del buzeo tiene cuidado de hacerse pago de las primeras perlas que sacan pa. su pertenencia.

4º.—En los placeres hay varias profundidades desde 3 á 12 brazas donde buzean.

5º. Cada embarcacion suponiendo de 25. Toneladas lleva al buzio su practico, ó patron del Buque, con 3, ó 4, marineros y 15 á 20 Buzos. Las que se empean en la pesqueria de Loreto

seran 6, ó 8, y la Cantidad que estas sacan anualmente, se supone sea de 4 á 5 libras de perlas que podran valen de 8 á 10 mil p. 3.

6°.—A mas de Loreto hay otro placer en la Paz en la Ensinada de Muleje donde se buzcaba antiguamente y en las playas de esta Costa en frente de la Isla del Tiburon se encuentran muchos teneros de conchas, y ruinas de pilas en donde lavaban los antiguos.—La Isla de Tiburon esta situada en 29° 1′ N. esto es el centro de la Isla con 30 millas de largo y 10, á 15 de ancho habitada pr. los Indios Ceris. Estos barbaros hacen dificil la entrada en ella, gartan las flechas envenenadas las puntas, seran por todos 1000 á 1500 habitantes, es muy esteril y escasa de agua, y estos Indios la mayor pte. del año habitan la costa firme adonde tienen sus rancherias, se mantienen de la caza y la pesca, y es muy regular que abunde el Carey en quella Isla, pues suelen traher estos Indios de venta á estos puntos —En la cabezera del Golfo deben existir muchos placeres de perlas; por ser mas resguardado de los vientos fuertes.

7ª.—El Golfo hasta la flia, no esta bien reconocido, las embarcaciones que van al Buzco de Loreto, siguen la rutina de sus antepasados; asi es que donde va una van todas, y no procurar hacer nuevos descubrimetos—Me parece que la pesqueria de Loreto es mas abundante que la de Panama, y las perlas que en aquel pays se sacan no son de mejor calidad quel las de Loreto.

(C.)

The matter here referred to in the text, being found to consist chiefly of the mere nautical detail of the log-book, and containing repetitions of much that has gone before, has, for these reasons, been omitted.

THE END.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.